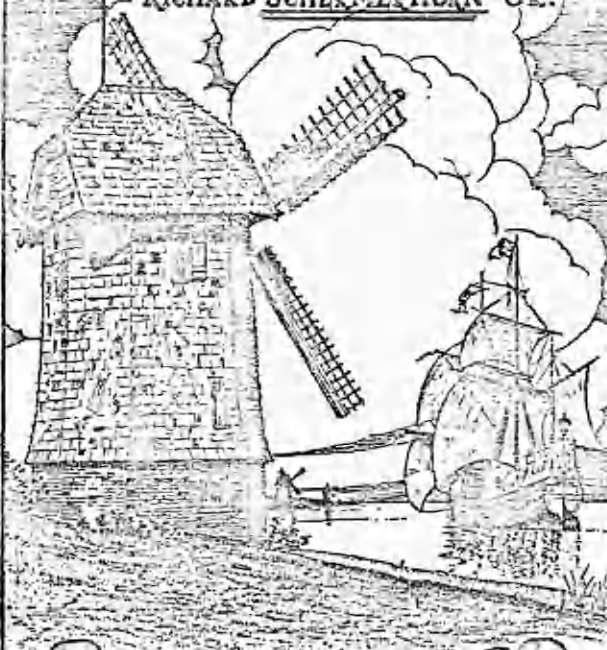


# SCHERMERHORN GENTLEALOGY AND FAMILY CHRONICLES

By  
RICHARD SCHERMERHORN JR.



New York—  
Tobias A. Wright, Publisher  
1914.

THIS BOOK has been published by means of the concerted interest and support of the Schermerhorn family as a whole. Certain members of the family, however, and several other friends of the author deserve particular credit for the steady encouragement and very material assistance they have given, which have helped in no slight degree to bring the work to a successful conclusion. It is to them that this book is dedicated. They are the following:

- Mrs. Fanny Schermerhorn Bridgham of New York City.
- Mrs. Lena Schermerhorn Gilmore of East Orange, N. J.
- Mrs. Linda Schermerhorn Hibner of Lawrence, Kansas.
- Mr. Cornelius Schermerhorn of Poland, N. Y.
- Mr. C. Howard Schermerhorn of Philadelphia, Pa.
- Mr. F. Augustus Schermerhorn of New York City.
- Mr. Holden B. Schermerhorn of New York City.
- Mr. J. Maus Schermerhorn of New York City.
- Miss Louise Schermerhorn of Schodack Landing, N. Y.
- Mr. Simon Schermerhorn of Schenectady, N. Y.
- Miss Sophie E. Schermerhorn of Denver, Colo.
- Mr. William G. Schermerhorn of Schenectady, N. Y.
- Mrs. Linda Schermerhorn Smith (now Drew) of New Orleans, La.
- Mr. Royden W. Vosburgh, Archivist and Genealogist, of New Brighton, N. Y.
- Mr. Louis J. Keimig, Artist and Architect, of Elizabeth, N. J.

## AUTHOR'S NOTE

---

In connection with the genealogical tables, it is easily apparent that numbers have been placed opposite the names of only those individuals, the records of whose descendants appear in later pages of the book. In some cases, however, these later genealogical tables have been omitted, in spite of the fact that numbers were given, such a procedure being necessary when it was found expedient to cut down the bulk of printed matter in order to properly adjust the cost of publication. These records which were omitted, however, are still in the possession of the author and he will be glad at any time to give them to any members of the family who should happen to desire them.



# CONTENTS

---

	PAGES
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1-4
REFERENCES . . . . .	5-8
CHAPTER I. GENERAL HISTORY . . . . .	9-54
The Village of Schermerhorn, Holland . . . . .	9-10
Interpretation of Name of Schermerhorn . . . . .	10-11
The Old Church in Schermerhorn . . . . .	11-15
Historical Foreword . . . . .	16-24
The Schermerhorn Coat-of-Arms . . . . .	24-27
Jacob Janse Schermerhorn . . . . .	27-35
Cornelius Segerse Egmont and Family . . . . .	35-38
The Egmont Family . . . . .	38-42
The Schermerhorn Family in Holland . . . . .	42-46
The Schermerhorn Family in America . . . . .	47-50
Schermerhorn Soldiers of Colonial and Revo- lutionary Times . . . . .	50-52
The First Generation in America . . . . .	53
Old Dutch Songs . . . . .	54
CHAPTER II. DESCENDANTS OF RYER JACOBSE SCHERMERHORN . . . . .	55-147
CHAPTER III. DESCENDANTS OF SIMON JACOBSE SCHERMERHORN . . . . .	149-182
CHAPTER IV. DESCENDANTS OF JACOB JACOBSE SCHERMERHORN. . . . .	183-303
CHAPTER V. DESCENDANTS OF CORNELIUS JACOBSE SCHERMERHORN . . . . .	305-389
CHAPTER VI. FAMILY OF LUCAS JACOBSE SCHER- MERHORN . . . . .	391-392
INDEX . . . . .	393-419

# ILLUSTRATIONS

Schermerhorn Coat-of-Arms . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
	PAGE
View of the Old Church in Schermerhorn Village, Holland . . . . .	11
View of Schermerhorn Village, Holland . . . . .	11
View of Interior of Old Church at Schermerhorn Village, Holland . . . . .	14
Portrait of Rev. John Freeman Schermerhorn . . . . .	95
Portrait of Jacob Maus Schermerhorn . . . . .	109
Portrait of Judge William W. H. Schermerhorn . . . . .	112
Coach of Daniel D. C. Schermerhorn . . . . .	120
Portrait of Hon. Simon J. Schermerhorn . . . . .	129
Portrait of William Erwin Schermerhorn . . . . .	133
Portrait of Capt. John Marcellus Schermerhorn . . . . .	138
Portrait of William Erwin Schermerhorn . . . . .	140
Portrait of Charles Howard Schermerhorn . . . . .	140
Portrait of Peter Schermerhorn . . . . .	163
View of Residence of Peter Schermerhorn . . . . .	165
Portrait of Abraham Schermerhorn . . . . .	167
View of Residence of Peter Schermerhorn . . . . .	167
Portrait of William Colford Schermerhorn . . . . .	177
View of Residence of Jacob C. Schermerhorn, Schodack Landing, N. Y. . . . .	209
Portrait of Derrick L. Schermerhorn . . . . .	219
Portrait of John D. Schermerhorn . . . . .	219
Portrait of Caroline Schermerhorn Brayton . . . . .	246
The Schermerhorn Cradle . . . . .	257
Portrait of Nicholas I. Schermerhorn . . . . .	268
Portrait of Dr. William B. Schermerhorn . . . . .	273
Portrait of Louis Younglove Schermerhorn . . . . .	289
Silhouette of Jacob Schermerhorn . . . . .	330
Portrait of Rachel Schermerhorn Gilliland . . . . .	330
Portrait of Caroline Schermerhorn Michael . . . . .	330
View of Residence of Jacob Schermerhorn . . . . .	333
Portraits of Maria Vanderheyden Schermerhorn and Grandson . . . . .	334
Portrait of John Van Rensselaer Schermerhorn . . . . .	349
Portrait of Henry Van Rensselaer Schermerhorn . . . . .	350
Portrait of Family of Morgan Lewis Schermerhorn . . . . .	372
Portrait of Isaac Mantz Schermerhorn . . . . .	372
View of Residence of Francis Dwight Schermerhorn, Quincy, Ill. . . . .	372
Portrait of Richard Schermerhorn, Jr. . . . .	382

## INTRODUCTION

---

Sixteen or seventeen years ago, a younger brother of the author was spending an extended vacation on the old homestead farm in Rensselaer County, New York,—a family seat five generations old. His school days were over and there seemed reason for a breathing spell before finally settling down to business life. Passing the old family burying-ground one day, he followed the impulse of the moment and entered the enclosure. There he looked down upon the graves of his ancestors. "Who were these people?" he wondered. He visited the spot again with pencil and paper, and copied the gravestone inscriptions. There was his great-great-grandfather's grave: "John C. Schermerhorn, in the 88th year of his age, died Jan. 22, 1832." By the side of this was the grave of his great grandfather: "Jacob Schermerhorn, who was born January 17, 1775, at Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, N. Y., and died Sept. 24, 1834." Other stones marked the last resting places of wives and children and brothers and sisters of these early kinsmen. With the curiosity and inquisitiveness of youth, he sought out the older members of the family still living on the place and in nearby districts, and questioned them as to their knowledge of the origin of the family. As he listened to their stories, his curiosity and interest increased. He copied the records from an old Dutch family Bible, published in 1745 in Amsterdam, Holland, and thus his search for the history of his family was fairly begun. For several years this quest continued, affording interest and pleasure for leisure moments, but gradually the pressing duties of an active life led his interest to other channels, and his genealogical research ceased. He had, however, traced out clearly and accurately the records of the greater part of the family of John C. Schermerhorn, ancestors and descendents. But he had only partially completed the task, and so the condition

might have remained, had not an instance in later years recalled the subject to notice.

An elderly gentleman, Mr. Isaac H. Schermerhorn of Wallkill, N. Y., began with considerable enterprise, the compilation of a Schermerhorn Genealogy. In due course of time he communicated with the author's brother, requesting information, but the latter was too busy to give the matter proper attention. In the meantime the author himself had settled down in his home city again, after a number of years in several localities, and his time being more at his own disposal than previously, he offered to get the material together, place it in proper shape and turn it over to Mr. Isaac Schermerhorn, and this was done. In the meantime, however, the author had decided to undertake the task of fully completing the genealogy of his branch of the family. During the course of his work, his interest grew and one research led to another, and data from all sources came into his hands. After finally delivering to the above Mr. Schermerhorn, such material as seemed pertinent, his labors were apparently completed and he awaited with interest the results. But these were not forthcoming, and rather than waste the time and effort he had expended, he decided to place in permanent form the genealogy of his branch of the family.

Upon consulting publishers, however, it was found that, in view of the great amount of general Schermerhorn data the author had on hand, it would be just as practical to publish a general Schermerhorn Genealogy as to confine the work to one branch. So the arrangements for publication were initiated, and though delays and disappointments came thick and fast, a result was finally reached and it is before you.

The first plans for publishing the book were made in the summer of 1912. Since that period efforts have been made to reach every Schermerhorn in the country, directly or indirectly. Many showed no interest, and such being the case, their interest was not urged. The greatest of pains, however, were taken to procure complete records of those families whose members did interest themselves. Early Colonial manuscripts, wills and church records were searched with the greatest of care. It is believed there are no Colonial records existing in which the name of Schermerhorn figures, which have not been thoroughly investi-

gated. Earlier genealogical treatises of the Schermerhorn family have been used for reference only and their statements accepted only after being thoroughly substantiated. Many errors were found in these early compilations, even in those of some of the most distinguished historians. Facts alone have been considered in this Schermerhorn Genealogy which is before you, and where assumptions have been made, these have been clearly indicated. The record of the family is intended to be wholly true and no attempt has been made to gloss over imperfections, frailties or commonplaceness concerned with the character and activities of the various Schermerhorns described:—it has been pleasing to recount their various virtues, but this has not been done at the expense of a true record. Furthermore the author does not claim that no errors will be found in this book. But he does claim that he has checked over all of his data carefully, where copies from public records and documents are concerned, and that as far as records go which have been sent to him by individual members of the family, he has been careful to see that these have been properly transcribed.

This work has formed a pleasing recreation for the author; its fascination can only be appreciated by those who have undergone the experience. The author's principal reward has been found in the new and pleasant acquaintances which he has made among the members of the family, to many of whom he is indebted for their friendly encouragement and very material assistance. Without the aid of Miss Louise Schermerhorn of Schodack Landing, N. Y., a tremendous amount of effort would have been necessary to untangle the intricacies of the main portion of the Schodack branch. Mr. Cornelius Schermerhorn of Poland, Herkimer County, N. Y., is also entitled to considerable credit for his assistance in straightening out the lines of another important branch of the family, and others, too many to name, are thanked by the author for their ready co-operation. It is hoped that all Schermerhorns who read this book, will find in it more than a passing interest, and that it will appeal to them in more ways than that of a formal family record. Respect for one's ancestors is a prime asset in life's struggle for success, for what finer influence can there be than that arising from the knowledge of a worthy line of forebears? With such comes a

confidence in one's own powers and intuitions, helping to make easier and more fruitful the journey over the many rough paths of life. What better example to live up to and pattern from, than the clean and honored standards of one's ancestors?

RICHARD SCHERMERHORN, JR.,

183 Prospect Place,

Brooklyn, N. Y.

July, 1913.

## SOURCES FROM WHICH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MATERIAL WAS OBTAINED

---

Baptismal and Marriage Records of the following Churches:  
Reformed Dutch, except where otherwise noted.

*New York City*:—Collegiate Ref., Lutheran, 1st and 2nd Presbyterian, St. Mark's, Trinity, Grace Episcopal.

*Dutchess County, N. Y.*:—Rhinebeck, Mt. Ross (Gallatin).

*Orange County, N. Y.*:—Deer Park.

*Ulster County, N. Y.*:—Kingston, Catsbaan (Saugerties).

*Greene County, N. Y.*:—Cattskill, Prattsville, Oak Hill, Athens (Zion Lutheran), Cairo (Ref. Presbyterian).

*Albany County, N. Y.*:—Albany Dutch, Albany Lutheran, Gelderland Dutch, Guilderland Lutheran, Bethlehem, Berne, New Salem.

*Columbia County, N. Y.*:—Kinderhook, Germantown, Linlithgo, Claverack Dutch, Claverack Lutheran, Chatham, Ghent, St. John's Lutheran, (Livingston).

*Rensselaer County, N. Y.*:—Schodack, East Greenbush, Wynantskill, Bloomingrove, Schachticoke, Nassau, Buskirk, Centre Brunswick (Gilead Lutheran), W. Sand Lake (Zion Lutheran), Troy (1st Presbyterian).

*Schoharie County, N. Y.*:—Schoharie Dutch, Schoharie Lutheran, Middleburgh.

*Schenectady County, N. Y.*:—Schenectady, Rotterdam, Scotia.

*New Jersey*:—Pompton Plains, Harlingen.

### PUBLIC RECORDS:

County Clerk's Office at New York, Albany, Troy, Hudson, Catskill, Schenectady, Delhi, and Poughkeepsie.

Surrogate's Office at New York, Albany, Troy, Hudson, Catskill, Schenectady, Schoharie, Delhi, Saratoga and Poughkeepsie.

Office of Clerk of Court of Appeals, Albany.

Office of Secretary of State, Albany.

Office of State Archivist, Albany.

Cemeteries at Albany (Albany Rural), Brooklyn (Greenwood), Troy (Oakwood), Schenectady (Vale), East Greenbush, Schodack Landing, Hudson, Kinderhook, North Gage (Herkimer Co.), and Stone Bridge (Schoharie Co.).

### BOOKS:

Documentary History State of N. Y.—O'Callaghan—1849-51.

History of New Netherland—O'Callaghan—1846-48.

Documents, Colonial History, State of N. Y.—O'Callaghan—1853-87.

Calendar of N. Y. Hist. Mss.—Dutch—1630-64—O'Callaghan—1865.

Calendar of N. Y. Hist. Mss.—English—1664-1776—O'Callaghan—1866.

Records of New Amsterdam—Fernow—1897.

Calendar of N. Y. Hist. Mss.—Revolutionary Papers—1868.

Calendar of Council Minutes—1668-1783—N. Y. State Lib.—1902.

N. Y. Colonial Indorsed Land Papers—1643-1803—Sec'y State—1864.

New York in the Revolution—Fernow—1887—Roberts—1898.

New York State Census of 1790.

Report of N. Y. State Historian, 1896-97.

N. Y. Marriage Licenses, previous to 1784—Tucker—1860.

Sup. List of Marriage Licenses—N. Y. State Lib.—1898.

Van Rensselaer-Bowier Mss.—N. Y. S. Lib.—1908.

Calendar of Wills, 1896—Fernow—(Soc. Colonial Dames).

Military Minutes, Council of Appt., 1783-1821—V. 1, State Lib.

2nd Rept. Bureau of Archives, Ontario Co., Canada.

Early Records of City & Co. of Albany—Pearson—1869.

Albany Annals—Munsell—1850-60.

Genealogies of 1st Settlers of Albany—Pearson—1872.

Genealogies of 1st Settlers of Schenectady—Pearson—1873.

History of the Schenectady Patent—Pearson—1883.

Legacy of Historical Gleanings—Bonney—1875.



- History of State of New York—Brodhead—1859.  
N. Y. Historical Society Yearbooks.  
N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Soc. Quarterlies.  
Holland Society Yearbooks.  
St. Nicholas Society Yearbooks.  
Society of Colonial Dames Yearbooks.  
Genealogies as follows: Van Deursen, Viele, Wyncoop, Roseboom, Ten Broeck, Barclay, Van Buren.  
Corwin's Manual of the Ref. Dutch Church of America—1902.  
Collections on the History of Albany—Munsell—1865-71.  
History of Dutchess County—Smith—1882.  
History of Greene County—1884.  
Catskill Mountains—Rockwell—1867.  
Atlases of Ulster Co., 1875; Dutchess Co., 1876; Columbia Co., 1873; Albany & Schenectady Co., 1866; Greene Co., 1867.  
Gazeteers of Rensselaer Co., 1870; Albany & Schenectady Co., 1870; Montgomery & Fulton Cos., 1870; Oneida Co., 1869.  
History of Columbia County—Franklin—1878.  
History of Columbia Co.—Hudson Gazette—1900.  
History of Rensselaer Co.—Sylvester—1880.  
History of Ref. Dutch Church, E. Greenbush—Pockman—1891.  
Hist. of the 17 Towns of Rensselaer Co.—Weise—1880.  
Landmarks of Albany Co.—Parker—1857.  
History of City of Albany—Weise—1884.  
History of Schenectady Co.—Yates—1902.  
Schenectady 1st Ref. Church—Anniversaries 1885 and 1905.  
Reminiscences of Levi Beardsley—Otsego Co.—1852.  
Diary of Philip Hone—(1828-51)—1889.  
Old Schenectady—G. S. Roberts—1904.  
Rebellion Record.  
N. Y. in War of the Rebellion—Phisterer—1912.  
Regimental Histories.  
New York City, Albany & Schenectady early Directories.  
Registers of following Colleges: Yale, Harvard, Columbia, Rutgers, Union, Rensselaer Poly. Inst., Williams, Oberlin, Univ. of Michigan, New York University, Univ. of Penna.  
Old New York, Albany & Troy newspapers.  
Albany Chronicles—Reynolds—1906.

Bi-centennial Hist. of Albany & Schenectady Cos.—Howell & Tenney—1886.

Columbia Co. Civil List—1885.

History of Dutchess County—Hasbrouck—1909.

NOTE—The foregoing publications are given as containing special mention of the Schermerhorn family. Other historical works too numerous to mention, have been consulted, where particular data of the family has not been encountered.

---

## ABBREVIATIONS

---

s. p.—single person.

b.—born.

bp.—baptized.

m.—married.

d.—died.

bur.—buried.

res.—residence.

dau.—daughter.

d. y.—died young.

ch.—child or children.

M. L.—marriage license.

Names of towns or cities found after *baptismal* dates, signify localities in which the church record may be found. See also page 5 for churches.

## CHAPTER I

# General History

---

### THE VILLAGE OF SCHERMERHORN, HOLLAND.

The very earliest records of the Schermerhorn family were obtained at the village of Schermerhorn, Holland. Owing to the destruction of a greater portion of the village in 1699 by fire, and the burning of the parsonage where the village archives were kept, the latter were lost, and thus opportunity for thorough historical research in connection with the village of Schermerhorn has been impossible.

Schermerhorn is the most important town in the north part of the province of North Friesland, Holland. Geographically it is situated on the north east corner of what was known as Schermer Eiland\*, from which position it derived its name, "Horn," "Hock," meaning peak or point. The level of that part of the country on which the village was built, is rather high, surrounded as it is by the two immense "polders" (areas of re-

---

\* *Schermer*, properly called *Schermermeer*, and usually called *Schermeer*, is a very considerable enclosure (by dykes), in that part of North Holland which is called the Bailiwick of the Nieuwburgen. It is bounded on the north by the Meer-Huigemoard; on the west by the district of Alkmaar. Until 1631, *Schermermeer* was, like many other sections of this part of Holland, which are now very fertile, an extensive sheet of water.

*Schermer Groot* (Great), also called South Schermer, and *Schermer Noord* (North), are both in the same Bailiwick, but outside of the *Schermermeer*.

*Schermer Eiland* (Island) is the name given to a certain district in which are situated, among others, the two well-known villages, Ryp and Graft. When the three lakes (now drained), the *Beemster*, *Schermer*, and *Stermeer*, were still large sheets of water, this was dry land. They gave it the name of Island, because it could only be reached in boats. Now, although the lakes have been drained, it has still kept the old name.

*Schermer Eiland* is bounded on the north and west by the *Schermer*; on the east by the *Beemster*, and on the south by the *Stermeer*.

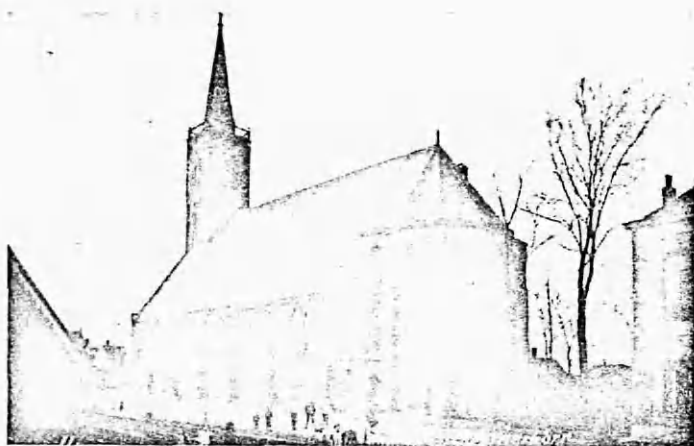
claimed land, formerly seas), called the "Schermer" and the "Beemster." The village and the church tower are thus seen from a great distance.

In former days there was only a chapel at Schermerhorn. After the decay of the church of North Schermer, a handsome church was built in Schermerhorn, which was in every respect proportionate to the numbers and wealth of the inhabitants. For Schermerhorn was, at that time, (1634), a very prosperous place, the number of its inhabitants being estimated at 1500. Among these were twenty-five captains of large coasting vessels, which traded in the Baltic, France, Spain and in other countries. Little by little the number has diminished and finally they (the sea captains) have all disappeared. This has impoverished the village a great deal. Another cause for its decline was a fire, which, in 1699, burned down sixty-three houses in three days' time. The village, however, has still retained some life and prosperity, owing to the passing to Alkmaar and back. All shipments from and to the "Beemster" are made through Schermerhorn, from which a wide canal runs through the Schermer to Alkmaar.

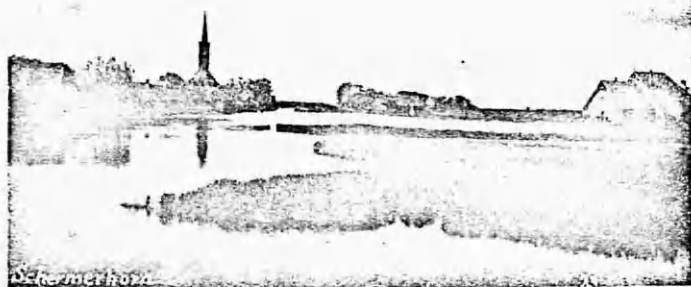
#### INTERPRETATION OF THE NAME OF SCHER- MERHORN.

The old Saxon word *Skir* became changed in the Middle Dutch period of the language, to *Scher*, and means clear, pure, bright. The designation *Scher Mer* was probably given to the lake from the clearness, purity, or brightness of its waters. The word *Meer*, or *Mer*, means lake, and the word *Hooren*, a point, hook, or cape of land. The name *Scher-Mer-Horn* is simply a compound of these three words, and, like the majority of Holland family names, is of geographical origin. In the early Dutch colonial records, the name appears as *Schermerhooren*, and was so written by the first generation in this country. The proper pronunciation of the name is *Scare-Mer-Horn*. (Louis Y. Schermerhorn.)

*Scare-mer-horn* is the nearest proper Dutch pronunciation of the name that an American could approach. The English pronunciation of the name is *Sker-mer-horn*. Only if the name



THE OLD CHURCH IN SCHERMERHORN VILLAGE, HOLLAND



A VIEW OF SCHERMERHORN VILLAGE, HOLLAND

were German, instead of Dutch, would it be pronounced *Shermer-horn*. In pronouncing *Scare-mer-horn*, it is natural to somewhat slur over the first syllable, and *Shem-erhorn* or *Skam-erhorn* results. The pronunciation of the name varies in the many localities where it is encountered, many Schermerhorn families themselves using an entirely incorrect pronunciation.

There have been other versions of the origin of the family name of Schermerhorn. One which seemed quite plausible was to the effect that the name was a compound formed as a result of the marriage of a member of the De Schermer family with one of the family of Hoorn, both of which families are old Holland families and are said to be descended from the nobility. This theory was advanced by the Rev. John F. Schermerhorn, who prepared a Schermerhorn Genealogy in the 1840's, and he possibly obtained it from data noticed in the Herald's office in Paris, France. It is thought that John Jones Schermerhorn, who lived for some time in Paris, was in some way responsible for this statement on record. It was determined, however, to be entirely incorrect during the course of the researches of William C. Schermerhorn and Louis Y. Schermerhorn. The following is quoted from a letter of Dr. Wertheim, who conducted the search for W. C. Schermerhorn. "Let me tell you that the third account (as above) is entirely erroneous, and of no value at all. Hoorn is an extinguished family, by death, and has never been related in any way with the Antwerp family of Schermer."

### THE OLD CHURCH IN SCHERMERHORN.

The old church in the Village of Schermerhorn, is the most important object of interest in the community. Though not very old, comparatively speaking, it is from an architectural point of view one of the most remarkable monuments in the Netherlands. It was built by a Protestant congregation about 1634, in a pure Gothic style, and such being the case, both of the theories that the Gothic style never was followed on the continent in the 17th century, and that it was to be considered as a style exclusively in possession of the Roman Catholics, are entirely condemned.

The church is of brick and terminates on the east in a semi-decagon. On the south side of the choir is a lobby. An elegant

weathervane, in the shape of a ship placed upon a finely forged cross, surmounts the choir-roof. The outside stone supports are very plain. On the west side, is a brick steeple with wooden point, partly built into the church. The steeple is ornamented by niches and crowned by a railing in Renaissance style.

On a stone above the steeple door one reads: "In the year 1624, the 12th of June, the corner stone of this church was laid." In the steeple are hung two bells. Lower stands the coat of arms of Schermerhorn and in a rosette:

"I call all men to God's knowledge,  
I divide day and night properly,  
I thunder joy with my ringing,  
In sadness I cry plaintively."

The choir of the church has no wings, but the body has. Between the wings are circular columns, the lower part of which, the octagon bases, gives a suggestion of the fashion of the middle ages.

The wooden vaults are painted in a peculiar manner. In the middle wing, one perceives blue ornaments on a white ground; in the choir polygon are also seen flowers and fruits. In the side wings the vaults are painted with a representation of vines, running upward along the ribs, and between these have been placed stemmed flowers according to the monogram M. F. and the year 1701. The original painter seems to have taken his inspiration from mediaeval examples. Another monogram shows H. H. H. T., and on one of the beams of the vault appears the coat of arms of Edam, on an oval shield, and the inscription: Jan Janz Vyselaer van Edam, 1634, and C. W. G., 1757, L. C. W. H.

The pulpit is of oak, has Corinthian columns and bears a 17th century character. The baptismal pews, and five pews around the column, seem to date from the same period as the pulpit.

Against the eastern steeple wall we observe an oaken portico, in the style of 1630, with Doric pillars. In the front the shepherds of Bethlehem have been painted. In the frieze we read:

"Shepherds, fear not, for behold, I bring  
You good tidings of great joy, which shall be to  
All people, for unto you a Saviour is born."

Above this is hung a board, upon which two churches have been painted, and a scene representing the laying out of a building and the driving of piles; also the following lines:

"The blind Papists proclaim unjustly  
That they are, of all God's temples,  
The founders, but, behold, this church  
Impedes their glory somewhat, and also praises the  
work

Of the Reformed, for note  
What has been, under the Popes, accomplished  
On this spot. It is long ago that

- 1450 Our ancestors founded  
A parochial church, the old wall of which  
Is still standing to this hour.  
1504 And afterwards this was enlarged  
And here a small chapel, by necessity,  
1526 Founded, and thereafter also enlarged.  
This is all that was done in the Popes' time.  
But pause a moment and consider well  
What was done by the Reformed.  
1612 When a storm destroyed  
The parochial Church, the Chapel was  
1614 By them enlarged and remained so standing  
Full twenty years. Then it could not progress,  
Because the Church became much too small.  
1634 They take it down and on that site  
1636 Is then created this fine building,  
With such a zeal, that no one could  
Describe it. Everyone worked  
For love, and did all he could.  
Observe and Preserve, O Lord,  
This people and this church, by this doctrine."

#### ANNO 1636.

Over this board is a clock dial of 1636, which also shows the date, and the position of the heavenly bodies. Next to the steeple, to the north, an overhanging room has been built, on which we read:

"I care for the community, for the Church, and Christ's love,"

On a board on the east side of the northern wing, appear the ten commandments, and the year 1622.



Several of the church windows have stained burnt panes. We will begin our description on the north side. The Western window contains at the top, a flower-vase and the fragments of rosettes, surrounded by flowers, all executed in colors. Each of these rosettes seems to have a symbolical representation. In the second rosette we read:

"As fire and the hammer knead the iron,  
So works in us God's word and spirit."

—Jacob Lammerts Terbrugge.

With this is a wheel of a clock, so this Jacob Lammerts may have been the maker of the timepiece.

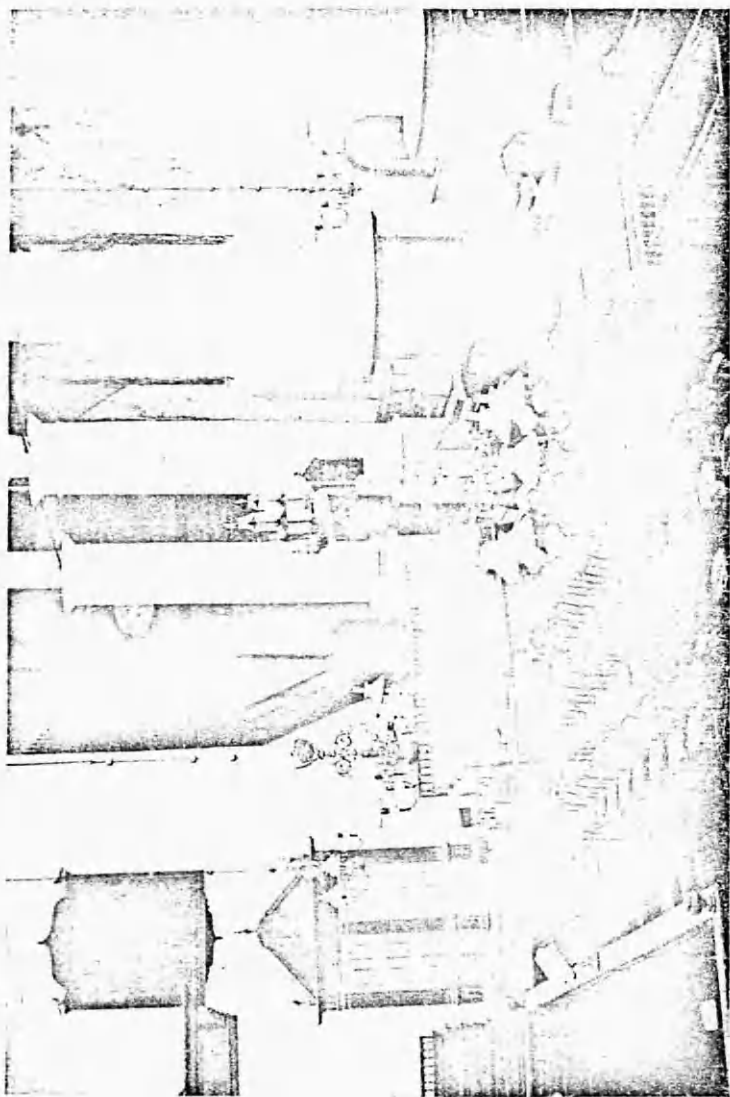
The next window going east, contains a fragment of a large scene, executed in colors, representing Solomon's first judgment. Only the lower part of the throne can be seen; two soldiers stand beside it, with the dead child before them. An almost naked man holds the living child by the leg, to cut it apart. A woman in blue approaches the throne. Lower are the monogram coats-of-arms of Cornelis Janszoon Meechiesz and Steengraft, Secretary, with anno 1631. In the next window we see the coat of arms of de Schermer (representing a man with a pair of wings, carrying a shield on which is painted a windmill), with two dolphins beside it and the inscription "Schermers Protector, 1636." To the left stands a fisherman, in the midst of his fishing apparatus, under which a garland of flounders is suspended; to the right stands a peasant woman, and a cow in the rear.

The fourth window contains the coat-of-arms of Holland and West Friesland, and the inscriptions, "Hollandis, 1636 and Westfriestlandia, 1636." Lower down is a rosette, surrounded by dolphins and fishes, containing three stone gates, rising from a water in which swans are swimming. (The coat of arms of the Waterschap de Uit, Waterende Sluisen in Kennemerland and Westfriesland.) Under this is a scene representing the apostles, and the legend:

"First council of the apostles."

Below, the whole is terminated by five beautiful coats of arms, like the rest, worked in colors.

The choir windows are evidently presents of different North Holland cities.



INTERIOR OF OLD CHURCH AT SCHERMERHORN VILLAGE, HOLLAND

We begin at the Northwest choir window. This contains the coat of arms of Medemblick, held by two lions. Lower is a gray rosette containing a view of Medemblick.

The next window, to the East, contains the coat of arms of Edam, held by two lions, and above which a flower vase is placed.

The next window shows the coat of arms of Hoorn, with draperies over it, held by Angels, and with the figures of wealth and navigation beside it, all in colors. Below it is a frame, in which the Battle of the Zuidersee is represented.

The eastern choir window contains the coat of arms of Alkmaar in colors, held by two lions, in a rosette, in which we read "Alckmaar." Lower is a rosette with "1635."

Next is a window with the coat of arms of Enkhuysen, as mate to that of Hoorn, but this one held by the figures of peace and navigation. Below, in a rosette, is a sea with ships. The inscription reads: "The inhabitants of Enkhuysen support themselves by the herring catch. This salt herring is prepared into . . . . (inscription destroyed)."

The last choir window contained the coat of arms of "Monnickendam, Anno, 1635."

The brass work of the church consists of three chandeliers of six candles each, with the coats of arms of Haarlem, Hoogwoud (?) and Schermerhorn, four chandeliers of four candles each, a pulpit reading desk and two wall brackets.

Two little ships hang from the vault. On the one, a deer is painted on the stern and on the other one reads:

"Jacob Simons, Anno 1663."

NOTE—The description of the old Schermerhorn church was rendered previous to the renovation of the church, which was accomplished in 1894 through the very material assistance of W. C. Schermerhorn, of New York City. The windows had been in very bad shape, from the stress of years, and in fact the entire building was pretty well delapidated. The entire restoration was carried out under the direction of the architect, L. Beizer, of Amsterdam, and the renovation of the painted windows was executed by Mr. Nicola, of Roermond. The restoration of the church was celebrated on Sunday, May 10, 1896, in the presence of his Excellency, the Commissary of the Queen in North Holland, Nobleman Schorer, Mr. Ferf, member of the 2nd Chamber, and other notable personages.

## HISTORICAL FOREWORD.

The first settlers of America may be divided into three classes, i.e., refugees from religious persecution, political exiles, and the Dutch. Many others of varying stations in life also sought harbor in this country—captive soldiers of the wars, refugees from overthrown governments and outcasts of similar situations, all of whom looked to America as a land of promise for the future and where at least a greater peace could be found. Often however, the overflow from European prisons were dumped on American shores, and fugitives from justice not too infrequently found in this country a safe refuge. Thus emigrants of good standing were not always sure of being able to choose their company, and many undesirable characters found their way to the New World and mixed with those who could not avoid receiving them. So the hopes of a greater peace were not always realized.

But the incentive of the Dutch for emigration was of a far different character from that of most of the other nationalities, and their settlements were more independent. They came of their own free will and choice, with a spirit of enterprise and adventure predominant, and they brought with them the sturdy qualifications of their race—qualifications which had safely borne them through the particularly severe struggles and trials of earlier years. They were a broad minded people in every sense of the word and enterprising to the extreme. They were industrious, honest, frugal and particularly respectable. The majority were of small means at the time of their arrival, but on the other hand, many were possessors of considerable property and even brought servants with them. Others were youths still in their teens. They were, throughout, of a superior class of people in matters of enterprise, intellect, principle and birth, and this explains the fact that their influence, predominant in the beginning, lasted so long after the rule of the land was taken from them, and even in spite of their assimilation with later emigrants of other nationalities far exceeding them in numbers. The majority of the original Dutch settlers were farmers and mechanics, but many were well educated. Public schools had existed in Holland since the middle ages, and in this respect Holland took the lead among European countries. One of the first provisions,

when the West India Company was formed, was for Ministers and Schoolmasters for New Netherland. To maintain a learned clergy was regarded by the Dutch as one of the chief functions of general education. Thus with the physical vigor, inherited and maintained through their almost continual strife against the contending elements and obstacles in Holland, and a mental training resulting from strictly applied courses of education, it is no wonder that the Dutchmen came to America well endowed to struggle successfully with all of the problems they must necessarily encounter in the task of developing a new country.

To go back to the early events leading to the settlement of New York, the story begins with Hendrick Hudson, who sailed for America in 1609, his expedition being fitted out by a company of Amsterdam merchants. Though he did not discover the north-east passage to India, what he did discover proved of far greater significance. In 1612 Adrian Block and Hendrick Christiansen sailed from Holland to America, Christiansen making at least ten voyages between 1612 and 1621. It is recorded that in 1613, Sir John Argall, with a semi-piratical squadron under English colors, entered New York harbor, and found a few dwellings in the southern extremity of Manhattan Island, probably those erected by Block, while rebuilding his burned vessel. In 1614, a number of ships were sent out by a company of Holland merchants, and it is said that a fort was erected on the lower end of Manhattan Island, and the next year a fort and trading station was built on Castle Island, just below Albany. This latter was swept away in 1617 by a freshet and the site was abandoned, a new fort being erected on an eminence at the mouth of the Normanskill. In June, 1621, the West India Company was formed, with a sovereign power of trade and government in connection with all of the Dutch foreign possessions, the East Indies excluded. As a matter of fact, the first object of this company was war with Spain, and the population of the American lands was wholly incidental. But arrangements to form settlements in New Netherland were nevertheless soon projected.

There were many foreigners in Holland who had taken up their temporary residence there to escape religious persecution. The first actual emigrants to New Netherland consisted chiefly of these families, French Protestants or Walloons, from the Belgic

Netherlands, who sailed from Amsterdam in March, 1623. Though most of the elders of this party were not of Dutch extraction, it might be said that the young people were, as they had mostly been born in Leyden, and elsewhere in Holland, had attended Dutch schools and were loyal to the country of their birth. Eighteen of these families settled at what is now Albany. Eight passengers were left at Manhattan Island, four with eight seamen were sent to New Jersey, where they formed a settlement, and the remainder became the earliest settlers of Connecticut. The settlers who had disembarked up the Hudson, soon built a fort, which they called Fort Orange, about four miles above an earlier fort called Fort Nassau. This settlement at Fort Orange, however, was practically abandoned in 1628, owing to the desire to concentrate all agricultural settlers at Manhattan. The real permanent settlement was made at Manhattan in 1625, and in 1626 a much larger body of emigrants joined the earliest arrivals. In this same year a return ship from New Amsterdam to Holland, carried a cargo of 7246 beaver skins and more than 1000 peltries of other kinds, valued at 45,000 guilders (18,000 dollars, American money). This gives an idea of the extent of the New World commerce at this period, bearing in mind that the value of coin in those days was many times higher than an equal amount in these days.

In 1630, the West India Company decided upon a plan to increase the population of New Netherland, and offered certain privileges allowing private persons to take up stretches of land 16 miles long, facing a navigable river, or eight miles on either side of one, extending as far back in the country as might be. If such a person should, within four years, form a colony of at least 50 people over 15 years old, he would be patroon of a manor, having feudal rights. Several of these patroonships were awarded but only one was a success, this being the one founded by Kilaen Van Rensselaer, a wealthy diamond merchant of Amsterdam. This estate was known as the Manor of Rensselaerswyck and covered about 1000 square miles, including territory which is now the greater part of Albany and Rensselaer Counties, and a part of Columbia County. This colony from the beginning was prosperous, and it is said that this was the case on account of the high character of the people who settled there.

From this on, the settlement of New Netherland advanced substantially. In 1658, Esopus (now Kingston) was founded, and this became the next place of importance to Manhattan and Fort Orange (Albany). In 1662, Schenectady was laid out and settled, and in 1686, the Rhinebeck Precinct was purchased from the Indians and a settlement established. The towns of Brooklyn, Flatlands, Bushwick, Gravesend, Flatbush and New Utrecht on Long Island, were all settled before 1660 and Bergen and Hackensack, in New Jersey, were settled before 1670. In upper New York, Bethlehem, Hurley, New Paltz and Kinderhook were all settled before 1680, as were Tappan, Harlem, Fordham and Tarrytown nearer to New Amsterdam. Claverack, Catskill, Niskayuna, Coxsackie, Germantown, Schodack, Linlithgo, Loonenberg (Athens), Schachticoke, all Hudson River towns, were all settled at a very early date. Kinderhook, Esopus and Rhinebeck are mentioned as early as 1651, and Schodack in 1671, though it is doubtful if any permanent settlements of extent existed there at these dates.

The next land grant of importance following Van Rensselaer's, was the Manor of Livingston, which was purchased from the Indians in 1683 by Robert Livingston, and a patent was granted to him by Governor Dongan in 1684. This territory began about 5 miles below the City of Hudson, extending 12 miles down the river and back to the Massachusetts line. On this land a large number of Palatines, natives of Germany, near the Rhine, settled in 1710, on a tract known as the German Flatts. From this place they gradually scattered to other parts of the State and country, many of them locating in Schoharie County. These Palatine families frequently intermarried with the Dutch, the latter seeming to prefer them to the English.

New Netherlands changed from Dutch to English rule in 1664, when New Amsterdam surrendered to the Duke of York's emissary, Colonel Nicolls. On July 29, 1673, a Dutch fleet appeared in the Harbor and regained the City for Holland, but on Feb. 9, 1674, when a treaty of peace was signed between England and Holland, who had been at war for several years, New Netherland was ceded to England as one of the provisions of the treaty, though the final surrender was not completed until November 20th. It was not that Holland did not realize the value of her



American possessions at this time, in giving up this territory so readily, but circumstances actually forced this move, England at this time having the balance of power. In spite of the change of dominion, the land tenures remained practically the same, and new patents were issued by the English to the respective proprietors for the lands they had held under the Dutch.

Emigration from Holland to America practically ceased in 1664, and thereafter New York changed from a distinctly Dutch town to one of a more cosmopolitan nature, with the English influence in the ascendancy. But with the other Hudson River towns, the change was much more gradual, most of them retaining their Dutch characteristics until the beginning of the 19th century. Schenectady, indeed, was one of the last to part with its early distinctive features, and until as late as 1850 and even later, when the large manufacturing industries began to add to its population, it was known as "The Old Dutch Town." Albany adhered to its Holland traditions until a late day and Kingston still retains a superabundance of Dutch names among its residents. Kinderhook, Claverack, Schodack, Coxsackie, Catskill and other sleepy little villages, set apart from the main highways of state traffic and commerce, also continue to bear the decided impress of Dutch inheritance.

On account of the Patroonship of the Van Rensselaers and the extensive rights granted to the Livingstons of Livingston Manor, the upper part of New York State was largely under the control of a few individual landowners until a late date. Schenectady was settled as a free village in 1662, but after the Dongan Patent of 1684, there also a monopoly of land proprietorship existed, and the direction of affairs was almost wholly in the hands of Ryer Schermerhorn until his death in 1719, and even after this a long drawn out litigation resulting from the contest over the Schermerhorn rights, led to much complication in land titles. The Schenectady Patent embraced about 80,000 acres. The lands in Livingston Manor and Rensselaerwyck were allotted to the various settlers subject to what were practically perpetual leases, with a nominal rental in farm produce, and a forfeiture of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the selling price when disposed of. This situation led to what was known as the Anti-Rent War of 1840, at which time the various land-owners undertook to dispute the



titles of the Patroons. When this controversy was finally adjusted, the privileges of the Patroons had practically ceased.

The Vanderheydens of Troy, also became wealthy landowners in the latter part of the 18th century, when they found themselves in possession of a large territory of valuable land about 5 miles above Albany, on the east bank of the Hudson, extending back for several miles. For a time they exercised practically the same rights as the Van Rensselaers and Livingstons and were called the Patroons of Troy. But they were gradually induced to dispose of their property and their monopoly ceased.

This, in brief, is a general account of the early Dutch settlements in the various localities of New York State. The Knickerbocker names are fast disappearing as they have become anglicized, submerged and lost among those of the countless hordes of newcomers and the descendants of early settlers of other nationalities. But the distinctive qualities of the Dutch, inherited by successive generations of descendants, are still in evidence, even though only occasionally encountered. The patriotism of the Dutch has always been ardent, and though they accepted the English rule because there was no chance of deliverance, and though they fought bravely on the English side through the early Colonial Wars, because the battles were wholly in their own interests, it was during the War of the Revolution that their patriotism and spirit of independence were fully illustrated. Many historians do not give the Dutch Americans proper credit for the part they played during the Revolution. The early Muster Rolls and other Revolutionary documents of New York State strongly substantiate the statement that the Dutch acted in no mean capacity as Revolutionary soldiers and adherents to the American Cause.

The regard for family and church were strong features of our early Dutch ancestors. The home life was quite simple, and unaffected, but most cheerful and quite comfortable as opportunities for nicer living progressed. Duty to the church was considered above almost everything. A trip of twenty miles to Sunday services was not an unusual occurrence in the pioneer days, and besides the religious instruction they afforded, these functions were important even then as now, for the opportunities they granted for social intercourse. The church records of

baptisms and marriages on the whole were faithfully kept and to these musty manuscripts we are indebted for the connecting of many a link of past kinship. In certain cases the very early records of some of the first churches in the colony have been lost or destroyed, thus unfortunately embarrassing many searches for genealogical data. This is the case of the first records of the churches at New York, Albany, Schenectady, Schodack, and the Dutch villages of Long Island, as well as those on the Delaware; but as a whole, the early Dutch Church records are unusually complete, considering the many vicissitudes through which the communities passed.

The basis of the Dutch education was the learning of a trade and each young man was supposed to have some thorough education in at least one particular line, though he did not always pursue the vocation in which he had become accomplished. The first business of importance was naturally the fur trade and he who was not a fur-trader, was a farmer, excepting in the fewer instances, where individuals found it profitable to become a freighter, run a saw or grist mill or keep a shop for blacksmithing, shoemaking, selling merchandise, or following similar vocations catering to the requirements of the community. The blacksmith was often a person of considerable importance, as he was responsible for all the iron work of the district, from the elaborately worked numerals on the front doors to the numerous pots and kettles which graced the family hearth. Shoemaking would be conducted by many individuals both as a means of providing for their own families and for working to advantage during the winter months when farm work was at a standstill. Breweries were not infrequent in olden times, and those who maintained them were quite of the substantial class, for beer was the common beverage in those days, the Dutch looking askance at water as possibly injurious to the health. Most of the Dutch settlers were proficient in carpentry, as it was quite necessary that they should be, in order to rear their homesteads and develop their properties. When taking up a new property the first thing to do was to build a saw-mill, if practicable, on a nearby stream, and apply this as means for preparing the timber cut from the land for commercial use. While the primitive type of house was the log cabin, this was not popular among the Dutch,

who preferred the house of brick. The latter would generally consist of two brick walls, gabled and crow stepped, with the long sides of hewn timber. The farmers in those days were the men of means, and working on virgin soil, they lived particularly well and with a fair amount of comfort and luxury for the times.

Slavery was in force in the early times, as far back, at least, as 1628, and continued until 1824, when all slaves in New York were emancipated. But the slaves were well taken care of, and, comparatively speaking, lived as well as their masters. Their children were baptized in the churches just the same as those of the white people, and they were brought up in good habits and with good care. Large numbers of slaves, naturally, it was not the habit to maintain. Ten to fifteen would be held by the wealthy landowners, though the Livingstons held three or four times as many. They were always allowed to be present at weddings and festivities of like character. They were greatly attached to the families they served, as a rule, and took great pride in their names, which they adopted from their masters, and sometimes, as may be imagined these were of much length. It is thus not unusual, although often incongruous, to encounter a coal black negro with a Dutch name as long and as harsh sounding as could be imagined. The author's brother met one quite by accident in an obscure locality in Brooklyn. "Yes sah, my name is Schermerhorn and I'm proud to say so. Col. Cornelius Schermerhorn of Schodack was my daddy's massa, sah. He was a great man, Col. Cornelius."

The principal holidays of the olden time were Kerstyd (Christmas), Nieuwjaarsdag (New Year's), Paaschdag (Easter), Pinxsterfeest (Whitsuntide), Kermis and others. The greatest one of these was New Year's. This was spent, as in recent years, in making calls, and every house was open and sideboards and tables were loaded with cakes and wines. The following is quoted from an address (in 1888) of Judge John Fitch, formerly of Schodack.

"The Hollanders, in those early days of the settlement of the valley of the Hudson, did not have so many enjoyments. Christmas was a day of rest, as well of some hilarity. It was the custom of the country for some one of the neighbors to make pitchers of hot rum (in the later days called spiced rum), of which

the visitors partook freely. The well-to-do families in those days had pitchers that would hold three gallons, which were used to hold milk, used with mush, for the evening meal called supper. Sometimes they used cracked corn called 'samp' and milk, and cold meats and vegetables. Cabbage was used to a very great extent. New Year's was very similar, roast goose then being the universal dish, accompanied with the neighborly drink of hot rum. 'Paas' was a day celebrated by eating hard eggs and drinking egg cider. The latter was made of sugar, eggs and cider, thoroughly beaten up together. At 'Pingster,' the young people met together and gathered large quantities of a delicious fruit called 'pingster' apples, also squawberries and wintergreen berries with the young growing wintergreens. These, with egg-nog, made an enjoyable feast. The 'pingster' apple is a succulent, soft pulpy fruit, growing on a bush similar in size and appearance to the lilac.<sup>21</sup>

Here we may rest. It is impossible to include in small space, what might fill a large volume, but there are many works, which treat well of the habits and customs of our Dutch ancestors, and these may be readily consulted. Perhaps those who read this book and study the genealogy it contains, may feel increased interest in learning about the times of our Dutch forefathers. It is due to the latter, for what they have accomplished, that the history and traditions of the olden time be kept alive. If this work helps to maintain such a sentiment, one of the writer's objects will have been realized.

### THE SCHERMERHORN COAT-OF-ARMS.

The coat-of-arms of the village of Schermerhorn, Holland, is of most simple design. Upon the shield appears nothing else but a mole (sable, on a field of natural color, presumably green) in his burrow in a mound of earth. This emblem was known as early as the beginning of the 15th century, but it was not until Oct. 1, 1817, that the "High Council of the Nobility" recognized the village of Schermerhorn as the possessor of this coat-of-arms, and included it on its Register. The origin of this use of the mole as an insignia of the village is interesting. It seems that early in the 16th century or late in the 15th century, before

the Beemster and Schermeer lakes had been pumped dry, and when the inhabitants of Schermerhorn lived mainly by fishing, occasional disputes arose, presumably in connection with fishing rights, between the people of Schermerhorn village and those of villages situated on the other sides of the Lakes. Often these difficulties were amicably adjusted, but the townspeople of Schermerhorn were never satisfied until they had investigated every conceivably phase of the question, "burrowing" into matters connected with the arguments, sometimes long after the whole question had apparently been settled. On account of this characteristic, the term "wroeter" (burrower) was given to them by their neighbors, and they seemed not ill-pleased with it, as it served to indicate that they were not the kind of people who could easily be taken advantage of, or would forsake antagonizing any condition which might seem to bring injustice upon them. Thus for an emblem they took for themselves the representation of that very well known little "burrowing" animal, the mole. A tablet inserted in the front wall of the church building, when it was erected in 1634, showed the mole as the Coat-of-arms of Schermerhorn.

The coat-of-arms of the Schermerhorn family, as illustrated in this book, was obtained, it is said, by Capt. Joseph Marschalk (a Schermerhorn connection) in 1800, from a painted window of the church in the village of Schermerhorn, Holland. The following description of this coat-of-arms is contained in "Amorial General," par J. B. Rietsap, 1887:

"SCHERMERHORN: D'argent (ou d'azur) a un chene au naturel, pose sur un tertre de sinople, et une taupe de sable au pied de l'arbre. Casque Couronne, cimier le chene. Devise: Industria semper crescam. Translation. Silver (or azure) to an oak natural, placed on a mound, 'sinople;' and a mole, sable, placed at the foot of the tree. Crowned helmet above the oak.

Motto: 'By industry will I succeed (increase, accumulate).'"

This is the coat-of-arms that has been used by the Schermerhorn family as far back as the earliest recollection of any person living to-day, or as far back as any manuscripts or family papers will show. It has been used in various forms, but the

illustration given has been the one to predominate, and is assumed to be the most nearly correct.

Another coat-of-arms has been used for a long period by some branches of the family, principally the Schenectady branch. This is a replica of a seal found on an old deed of land, in Albany, conveyed in 1700 by the Schermerhorn estate as a gift to the Dutch Church. The seal represents a bird with her wings outspread in the attitude of protecting her young and a carrier pigeon perched on a branch. Another seal is found on the will of Ryer Jacobse Schermerhorn, dated Apr. 5, 1717. The seal was evidently very finely engraved and consists of an armed griffin above a chevron carrying three birds; below the chevron are raised bosses. The crest of the seal is also an armed griffin. A thorough search was made among all the Herald's Colleges in an endeavor to trace the origin of this insignia, but no record or mention of it was found in any place.

Another distinctive seal is found on the will of Ryer Schermerhorn of Rhinebeck, made in 1759. This is a simple design, consisting of what appears to be a horse (a unicorn, perhaps) in the act of rising from the ground, under a tree with an outspreading limb. It may be intended to represent a griffin instead of a horse.

What connection any of these seals have to a coat-of-arms of the Schermerhorn family is a matter of conjecture, pure and simple.

#### NOTES RELATIVE TO THE SCHERMERHORN FAMILY AND ITS COAT-OF-ARMS.

Extract from a work entitled "Waterson's Antiqua Manhattanica," London, 1809,—Supplement, Page 134.

"In 1661, Petrus Schermerhorne, Burgher of Nieuw Amsterdam, having faithfully performed various services for the Governor (Stuyvesant), was upon his petition, rewarded for the same by a grant of all that land known as the Mole Tract, lying between what is now known as Kip's Bay and the Salt Meadows farther South—also to wear as Coat-of-Armor, in remembrance of and as an accompaniment to the grant, the following arms:



On a field of Blue, a Tree, on a Mount Vert, beneath which, a Mole, *Argent*, the whole in a Bordure *Or*.

CREST.

A Tree, as in the Arms, rising out of a Ducal Coronet, *Or*: To this was afterwards added the Motto in the Latin tongue:

*Industria semper crescam."*

Petrus Schermerhorn died unmarried in 1671, having seen Nieuw Amsterdam pass from the hands of his master, Stuyvesant to the British. His property, the Mole Tract, passed into the hands of Isaac Keteltas, however, by deed, executed in his own hand, four years before his death, which occurred at (present) Rhinebeck, whither he had retired in his old age. As regards his resting place or other particulars with regard to descendents, I am uninformed, but in no work on record can I find any account of his marriage or other information."

Considerable effort was made covering a period of several years in the 1860s and 70s to trace the above "Antiqua Manhat-tanica," but without success.

### JACOB JANSE SCHERMERHORN.

The name of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn is a familiar one in the early colonial records of Albany, New York. Previous to 1648, however, his activities are not easy to trace, and it appears that he was known during this period as Jacob Jansen, van Amsterdam. It is said that he was born in 1622 (Pearson's Albany Settlers), and it is quite likely that he was among the colonists who sailed from Holland on the ship *Rensselaerwyck*, Oct. 8, 1636. In the Van Rensselaer-Bower Mss. it is recorded that Jacob Janse, van Amsterdam, was a carpenter by trade, and was engaged for four years, beginning Apr. 2, 1637, at wages of 40f. a year. Part of this time he was employed by Albert Andriesz (Bratt), and in the harvest of 1640, he served under Cornelis Teunisz, van Breucklin. Other references to him contained in the same Mss. are to the effect that on May 1, 1640, he received 32f. extra for "faithful service to the Patroon," and that in 1641 he was employed by Van Culer to do some copying. From that date until Aug. 20, 1643, when his account was

closed by Van Curler, he was engaged with other carpenters, building houses and barns. It is thought that he was one of the young men or boys who came over with Albert Andriesz (Bratt) to assist in the building of a mill at Rensselaerswyck, the contract for which Bratt had entered into with Patroon Van Rensselaer.

But in 1643 Jacob Janse had just reached the age of 21 years and perhaps had gathered together a little capital, sufficient to embark in enterprises of his own, and as the fur trade was of the most importance, he is next found following this vocation. At this time came the realization that his name must be used in full, as should become the position in affairs which he proposed to make for himself, and hereafter *Schermerhorn* was added. The appellation "van Amsterdam" had been used merely as designating the place of his former residence and to distinguish him from other Jacob Jansens. Jacob Janse Schermerhorn had at one time undoubtedly dwelt in Amsterdam, as his father is mentioned as living there in 1654. A certain document refers to "Jacob Janse Van Schermerhorn, formerly a citizen of Waterland, Holland." Waterland was the name of a large territory in North Holland, in which the town of Schermerhorn is located.

Jacob Janse Schermerhorn evidently prospered as a fur trader and in 1649 is mentioned as an "importer" and possessing property which was "somewhat considerable." His enterprise evidently led him into taking advantage of all means available for the substantial increase of his possessions. A business partner of his, Jacob Ryntgens, who dwelt in New Amsterdam, secretly purchased firearms from the employees of the West India Co., and delivered them to Jacob Janse in Albany, who in turn sold them to the Indians. It seems this was against the law, and although Stuyvesant claimed the right to conduct this very same business, and did so openly, he evidently desired to restrict it entirely to himself. He claimed Ryntgens and Schermerhorn were guilty of a felony, and had them arrested and sentenced to banishment with the confiscation of all their property and goods. They were arrested May 29, 1648, and sentenced July 9, 1648. (It is in connection with the papers relating to this action, that the



name Schermerhorn is first found in the Colonial Records.) The sentence of banishment was remitted, August 1, 1648, through the interposition of the "Nine Men" and other influential colonists who thought the sentence undeserved. This action of Stuyvesant formed one of the grounds for a stringent remonstrance, the following year, against his administration, as expressed in a document dated July 28, 1649, addressed to the "Mighty Lords States General of the United Netherlands," and sent by the colony of New Netherland. There were very few of the early traders of New Netherland, who did not experience the same kind of difficulty as that in which Jacob Schermerhorn found himself enmeshed, when Stuyvesant decided to make an example of him. It is well to realize certain facts of the case in this connection. In regard to selling to or trading with the Indians, firearms and liquors, this was what all traders did, not necessarily on account of greed of wealth, but because it was necessary for them to trade with these materials, in order to do any business at all. The Indians would demand their liquor and guns, and would invariably set apart a certain amount of their trade capital for the acquirement of these articles.

Although the banishment of Ryntgens and Jacob Janse was remitted, their estates remained confiscated. This, however, seemed to daunt our ancestor but little, and he evidently lost no time to plunge into active business again. It is quite evident that neither he nor his partner suffered from reputation on account of this early embarrassment, as in 1660-1, Jacobus Reynst (Ryntgens) appears as one of the Deputies and Directors of the West India Co., at Amsterdam, and commissary to the General Privileged India Co., and Jacob Janse served as commissary or magistrate at Fort Orange (Albany) for many years (1652, 54, 56, 57, 58, 64, 71, 72, 74, 75, and probably other years). There were three magistrates and the office was one of the most important in the Colony. In 1676 he is mentioned as constable of Albany. He was also a prominent member of the Reformed Dutch Church at Albany, organized in 1642 by Domine Johannes Megapolensis. He was a member of the Church Consistory, kept the records himself in 1666, and was one of the committee to audit the

church accounts for the greater period between 1665 and 1686. His name is recorded as twelfth male member of the Church.

He made at least two trips to Holland and probably more which the records do not show. The first trip was made in 1654, and in connection with this he acted as attorney for some of his Albany friends. He visited Holland again in 1668 and then, with a party of other New Netherlanders, loaded the ship "King Charles" with "Goods and Cargoe fitted for their country." A recent order of the King's had prohibited more than one ship to sail yearly, where before three had been allowed. A petition, signed by Jacob Jause and his companions, requested a concession for them in this particular case, which was granted.

Jacob Jause was always ready to help out his neighbors and friends, as is evidenced by the many times the records show he had given bond for various people. That he was a stern man and not easily to be trifled with, may be judged, through the records of the suits brought by him against others, for slander, trespass, moneys due and other matters.

He was a large property owner. Exactly what his possessions were previous to 1648, when his property was confiscated, is not known, but on Nov. 29, 1652, he received a patent of a lot in Beverwyck (Albany) and on Oct. 25, 1653, he received a patent for two lots in the same place. These may be the same lots, one of which is described as being in his name in 1664, 60 ft. x 240 ft., on the east side of North Pearl St., between Maiden Lane and State St., and the other held by him, 1676-8, 26½ ft. x 49 ft., on the corner of an alley, on the north side of Pearl and Chapel Streets. In his will his property is described as follows: "My lot of ground lying at the river side at Albany where Cleyn de Goyer lived, which formerly belonged to Cornelis Segers (his father-in-law). \* \* \* my farm at Schotak, the Pasture over against Marte Garitsen's Eylandt, my two houses and lots in ye City of Albany, the one over against Isaak Sybanks and the other where my son Simon Schermerhorn lived, next to Johannes D. Wandelaer, my house and lot at Schenectady where I now dwell." He also must have owned property in New York, as on Oct. 23, 1656, he entered into suit against Paulus Schrick

for non-payment of rent, which action is found among the "Records of New Amsterdam."

It is also recorded that on Dec. 31, 1700, the administrators of the estate of Jacob Jansen Schermerhorn deeded to the Reformed Church of Albany, \* \* \* Pasture land, south of the city, west of the great pasture to the church, along wagon road toward the woods (patent of May 16, 1667), also a lot in the Great Pasture (patent to Jacob Schermerhorn, Nov. 9, 1652).

Just when Jacob Janse moved to Schenectady cannot be exactly determined. It was probably not long after its settlement in 1662. At least, he must have been a resident in 1673, during which year his wife was called to give court testimony concerning a certain happening in Schenectady. His son Ryer was a freeholder in Schenectady before 1684, and at the time Jacob Janse made his will in 1688 he (Jacob), was residing there.

After the death of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, his wife received the income from his estate, which was valued at 56.882 guilders (about \$23,000). This included the real estate mentioned and the moneys in Holland. After his wife's death in 1700, the estate was equally divided among the children.

From the foregoing, it is not difficult to fairly judge the character of our ancestor, Jacob Janse Schermerhorn. Coming from Holland, while a mere youth, probably in company with friends or possibly with relations, he indicated his ability at an early date, and rose to positions of trust and importance while still a young man. He possessed great determination and resolution as is shown by his ready ability to make a second fortune after the first one had been taken away from him. He occupied positions of prominence and responsibility in the colony, even before he had reached middle age, and his name is continually associated with others who occupied high positions of authority in the Colony's government. He was broad gauged and conducted his business on a wide scale, dealing directly with his mother country, Holland, and was presumably the owner of vessels plying the river trade between New York and Albany, and part owner, at least, of vessels carrying goods from New York and Holland. Un-

doubtedly, he acquired most of his fortune as an Indian trader, but his real estate holdings must have brought considerable competence to him and subsequently to his family. He was possessed of a good education, such as educations were in those times, which is indicated by his early transcribing of his accounts and his duties in the church and as magistrate. Were the early records complete, undoubtedly much more would be shown to the credit of our early ancestor. The transgressions of the early settlers were naturally more conspicuous in the records than their virtues. The transgressions of Jacob Janse were evidently no more than actions constituting the overstepping of certain legal bounds, the latter, in most cases, unjustly proscribed. Of his virtues, we are able to judge only by reading between the lines in the account of the actual facts on record.

The authorities for the statements rendered in this biography may be found referred to in Louis Y. Schermerhorn's Genealogy of the third branch of the Schermerhorn family, Philadelphia, 1903, and the Van Rensselaer-Bowier Mss., N. Y. State Library, 1908. Considerable amplification has been possible by giving closer study to the books and Mss. mentioned by Louis Y. Schermerhorn.

#### COPY OF WILL OF JACOB JANSE SCHERMERHORN.

Recorded in Albany County Clerk's Office. Book 1,  
Page 26, Wills.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

The one and Twentieth day of may, 1688, in the fourth year of ye Reign of our most Gracious Sovereign Lord, James the Second, by ye grace of god of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King: I, Jacob Janse Schermerhoorn of ye Towne of Schin-nechtady in ye County of Albany, yoeman, although Some what weake and sickly in body, yett of good, Perfect, Sound Memory, Praised be Almighty god therefor, do make and ordain this my Present Will and Testament, Containing therein my Last Will in manner and form following; yt is to say: first I commend my Self and al my whole estate to the Mercy

and Protection of Almighty god, being fully Persuaded by his holy spirit through the Death and Passion of Jesus Christ, to obtain full Pardon and Remission of al my Sinns and to Inheritt Everlasting Life to which the holy Trinity, one Eternall Deity be al honour and glory, forever, amen, and touching Temporall Estate of goods, Chattells and Debts as the Lord hath been Pleased farr above my Deserts to bestow upon me, I doe order, give, Bequeath and Depose the Same in manner and form following.:

Imp.—I give, grant, Devise and bequeath to Ryer Schermerhoorn, my Eldest Sonne, before any Division or Partition be made of my Estate, my lotte of grounde lying at the River Side at Albany, where Cleyn de goyer Lived, which formerly belong to Cornelis Segerse, as itt Lyes Inclosed within fence,—To have and to hold the said Lotte of grounde to ye said Ryer Schermerhoorn, his heirs and assigns, forever.

2d. My will is that my well beloved wife, Jannetje Schermerhoorn shall Possess and Enjoy during her widowhood, all ye Rents and Profitts of all my Reall Estate, virt: of my farm at Schotak, the Pasture over against Marte Garitsen's Eylant, my two houses and Lotts in ye City of albany, the one over against Isaak Sybanks (?) and the other where my Sonne Symon Schermerhoorn lives next to Johannes D. Wandelaer, my house and Lott at Shinnechtady where I now Dwell.

3d. I do Likewise give and bequeath to my said Wife all my other Estate in this County, moveables and Immovables, goods and Chattells, Plate, Jewels, wares, Merchandise, &c. and Debts to me owing and Ready money, nothing whatever exempted and this all during her widowhood, and that neither my Eldest Sonne or any of the rest of my children shall Disturb my wife after my Decease so long as She Continues widow, leaving it wholly to her to give such Portion or Portions to my four children yett under age, virt. Cornelis, Jannetie, Neeltie, and Lucas Schermerhorn, as the other Children have had when they married, and as She in Conschience Shall See Convenient. But if it should happen that my Said Wife should Remarry, then my will is that she give a full and Perfect Inventory of ye whole Estate, Reall and Personall, the Just half or moyety whereof, I do give,

grant, Devise and Bequeath unto my Dear and well beloved wife, Jannetje Schermerhoorn, and the other half or moyety to my nine Children, Virt., Ryer, Symon, helena, the wife of Myndt. harmense, Jacob and Machtoll, ye wife of Johannes Beekman, Cornelis, Jannetie, neeltje and Luykas Schermerhoorn, to be Equally divided among them, Part & Part alike, or among their heirs upon their Decease and yt. the Law or Custome of Joynt Tennancy shall herein cease and each child whether they Survive or not may dispose of their Proportion and Share of ye Reall Estate as well as Personall. But if my said foure Children, Cornelis, Jannetje, Neeltje and Lucas be not come to age or married before my sd. wife happens to Remarry or Decease, my will is that they shall have the Same Portion Severally as the oyr Children had when they married before any Division be made and then share alike with their Brethren and Sisters. And if my said wife shall Decease without remarrying, my will is that the whole Estate, Real and Personall be equally Divided among my Said nine Children for the behoof of them, their heirs and assigns, severally, forever, all Part and Part alike, and if any of my Sonnes or Daughters do Decease before ye age of one and Twenty years and before their marriage that then in Such Case, the Portion of every of them so Deceasing shall Remain and be to ye Survivours and Survivour of them. My will is yt. all my Cloaths, Linning and Wooling and other apparell belonging to me shall be Divided Equally among my Sonnes and all the wearing apparell and Stricken (trinkets) or Pendants Belonging to my wife shall be Equally Divided amongst my Daughters.

6th. Further it is my will that the hollands money that is in Amsterdam under ye hands of Mr. Sykirk (?) shall remain untouched during my wife's widowhood and natural Life and that she shall Receive ye Rents thereof as hitherto I have done.

7th. And whereas my Sonne in Law Myndt. harmense has a Thousand gilders of said hollands money upon Intrest, my will is yt. he pay Interest for ye same to my wife and if he pays the Principall then he is to share alike with the oyr Children in ye Estate, else it is to be Deducted of his Proportion of ye money that is in holland under Mr. Sykirk (?).

8th. I do freely remitt and Discharge my Sonne Jacob Schermerhoorn that Livs upon my farm at



Schotak of ye Rent which he is owing for ye same and which will be due to ye Day of my Decease, not willing that my Executrix. or Admx. shall any wise molest him, the said Jacob Schermerhoorn, Junr. or his heirs for ye same, but is nevertheless obliged to give an True and Just acct. of ye half of Increase of ye horses and Cattle.

9th. And Lastly I make, constitute, ordain and appoint my Dear and well beloved wife sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament and to her Care and Tuition also I leave all my Children that are undr. age and I will that my Said wife do maintain them and ye Education of my Said children during there minority and I do hereby nominate and appoint my said wife Tutrix to them and every of them until such time as they shall severally Come to age, and wille and appoint that my said wife to be administratrix and have ye administration of my goods and Chattells and that my Sonnes Ryer and Symon be assistants to their Moyr, in the administration of the Estate and in looking after the Education of there Bretheren and Sisters yt. are under age. In witness whereof I have hereunto Sett my hand and Seale In Albany at the house of Mynd. harmense, ye Day and year first above written.

JACOB JANSE SCHERMERHOORN (L. S.)

Signed, Sealed & Delivered  
in the presence of  
Gideon Schaets.  
past. Jacob Staets.

NOTE.—The wording, spelling and capitalization of the foregoing document are copied exactly as they appear, but proper punctuation is inserted for facility in reading.

#### CORNELIUS SEGERSE EGMONT (VAN EGMONT, VAN VOORHOUT) AND FAMILY.

Jannetie Egmont (Van Voorhout), wife of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, was born in Holland in 1633. Her father made a contract with Patroon Van Rensselaer, August 25, 1643, and in this document he is referred to as Cornelise Segertse Van Egmont. He sailed for America in Sept., 1643, by "Het Wapen Van Rensselaerwyck," with his wife, Brechje Jacob-

sen, 45 years old, and 6 children. He was about 44 years of age. His children were Cornelis, 22; Claes, 20; Seger, 14; Lysbeth, 16; Jannetie, 10, and Neeltie, 8. He was engaged as a farmer and was one of the first farmers of consequence in Rensselaerwyck, nearly all of the others at this time being fur traders. He took up the farm formerly occupied by Brant Peelen, deceased, which was one of the two farms on Castle Island, near Albany. In 1646, he took over from Adrian Vanderdonck the other farm for the remaining 3 years of its lease, and thus came into possession of the entire island. In 1651, an inventory of the farm of Cornelis Segers showed that he was the owner of 13 horses and 22 cows, and that the farm contained 70 morgens, and the rent was 1210 guilders. This farm was called Welysburgh. From 1657 to 1660 Cornelis Segerse was the owner of a lot in Albany on the east side of North Pearl Street, between Steuben Street and Maiden Lane. Another Cornelis Segerse, probably his grandson, was the owner, between 1667 and 1729, of a lot on the southeast corner of Columbia Street and Broadway, Albany, to the River Road. Dec. 10, 1660, Cornelis Segers conveyed to Gerrit Slichtenhorst a house and lot in Albany, probably the one above referred to.

In his will, dated Nov. 22, 1662, the signature appears as Cornelis Segersen Van Voorhout. At this time his wife was living and his son Claes Cornelissen is mentioned as deceased. His son Seger had died in the same year on June 24. His son Cornelis was mentioned in his will, his daughter Lysbeth, wife of Sr. F. Boon, his daughter Jannetie, wife of Jacob Schermerhorn, and his daughter Neeltie, wife of Hans Carelsen. The children of his deceased son Claes were also mentioned. His daughter Lysbeth had been previously married to Guisbert Cornelisz Van Weesp, tavern-keeper.

Claes Cornelise Egmont (Van Voorhout), son of Cornelis Segers, occupied a farm on Papscaene, near Albany, between 1648 and 1658. In 1651 this farm contained 78 morgens (156 acres), and held 7 horses and 7 cows. The Albany Church records include the baptisms of two sons of Jacob Claes Egmont, viz., Nicholas, Apr. 13, 1684, and Jacob (born after his father's death), Dec. 27, 1685. Jacob Schermerhorn and



his daughter, Machtelt Beekman, were sponsors at this latter baptism. In 1663 the following children of Claes Cornelise, then deceased, were mentioned: Mary, aged 12 yrs.; Jacob, 10 yrs.; Lysbeth, 8 yrs.; Tryntje, 5 yrs. Arrangements for their education were made in this year by Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and others. This branch of the family is, so far as is known, the only one to have carried the name of Egmont down to subsequent generations.

Cornelis Cornelise Van Voorhout (as he signed his name), eldest son of Cornelis Segerse, resided apparently near Albany until about 1668, his name appearing in the Rensselaerwyck rent rolls, 1652-68. Some time after this it is likely that he removed to New York, as the marriage of his two sons, Seger and Jacob, are found among the records of the New York Dutch Church. These marriages occurred in 1678 and 1686 respectively, and the names as given are Jacob Corn. Van Egmont and Seger Corn. Van Egmont. There is no further indication that either the name of Van Voorhout or Van Egmont was carried down to later generations in this branch of the family.

The third son, Seger Cornelise, whose wife was Jannetie Teunis, daughter of Teunis Dircks Van Vechten, died in early life (June 24, 1662, aged 23). It is quite likely that his descendants were those who carried down to succeeding generations the name of Segers. At any rate, the name of Van Voorhout was used only in the first two generations of the family in this country, and even so, very infrequently. The name of Egmont survived for a time, but as a family in America, has been little known. The name of Segers, however, exists to-day and was apparently the generally accepted name for the family, who are descendants of Seger Cornelius.

It is most probable that though Cornelius Segers undoubtedly came direct from Voorhout to this country, he belonged to the original Egmont family of Holland, from which the town of Egmont takes its name. Voorhout is a small place near Leyden, and about 20 miles southwest of Amsterdam. Egmont is about 10 miles west of Schermerhorn and 20 miles northwest of Amsterdam. An early genealogist of the family seemed to believe that Jannetie Van Voorhout and Jannetie

Egmont were two different personages and each a wife of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn. This, of course, is incorrect, although it is easy to see how the mistake may have occurred. Among the New York Dutch Church records is a marriage record as follows:

"Feb. 20, 1650. Jacob Janszen, y. m. Jannetie Jacobs y. d. Van Amsterdam."

The early church records were quite crude, and it has been noticed by the author that correctness in registering surnames was by no means invariable. This is quite possibly the marriage record of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and Jannetie Egmont.

Jannetie's sister, Lysbeth, married Francis Boon, a young French Indian-trader who, after accumulating some money, established himself in New York, his place of business being on the west side of Broadway, opposite Bowling Green. He became very wealthy, finally removing to the West Indies, where his wife died.

### HISTORICAL FRAGMENTS OF THE EGMONT FAMILY.

The family of Egmont, prominent in Holland in the eleventh century, traced their descent from the Pagan kings. Their chateau was on the North Sea, about three miles west of Alkmaar, and from 1423 to 1558, they were at the height of their power. The family was divided into several branches and had in it 9 knights of the Golden Fleece.

Pre-eminent among all of the Egmonts was Lamoral, Count of Egmont, Prince of Gavre, "one of the most brilliant characters in history," as one historian records. He was born in the castle of La Haimaide, in Hainault, Nov. 18, 1522. In 1542, at the death of his brother Karl, he succeeded to the title and estates of the family, which, besides those of Holland, comprised the principality of Gavre, seven or eight baronies and a number of seignories.

In his youth Lamoral was page to the Emperor, Charles V, and when twenty-three years old he married Sabina of Luxembourg, Duchess of Bavaria and Countess Palatine of

the Rhine, sister of the elector, Frederick III. Few royal weddings have been more brilliant. The Emperor, his brother Ferdinand, King of the Romans, with the Archduke Maximilian, all the Imperial Electors and a concourse of the principal nobles of the empire, were present on the occasion.

Lamoral participated in various campaigns during the reign of Charles V, who when he was only twenty-six, invested him with the order of the Golden Fleece, and appointed him to several confidential missions, such as sending him to England to seek the hand of Queen Mary for Philip II. After the succession of Philip to the throne, Lamoral gained great distinction in many of the campaigns of that period. He incurred the hatred of the Duke of Alva at the battle of St. Quentin, which would not have been fought except for the violent persuasion of Egmont in opposition to the advice of Alva. It was a brilliant victory, and Lamoral was the principal figure in the affray. In the following year he distinguished himself in the battle of Gravelines, and with this became the idol of the people. As a reward for his services he was made in 1559, by Philip II, Stadtholder of the Provinces of Flanders and Artois and a member of the Council of State for the Low Countries. At the conclusion of the war, by the treaty of Cateau Cambresis, Egmont was one of the four hostages selected by the French king, as pledges for its execution. The attempt made by Philip to convert the Netherlands into a Spanish dependency and govern it by Spanish ministers, excited the resentment of Egmont and other ministers of the Netherlands aristocracy. Though Egmont was a good Catholic, nevertheless he had no desire to see his native country in the throes of the Spanish Inquisition. In January, 1565, he and others went to Spain to make known to the king the state of affairs and protest against the autocratic proceedings of Cardinal Granvella, the all-powerful minister of the regent Margaret of Parma, the latter having been appointed against the will of the Protestant party. He was received by Philip with ostentatious cordiality and flattered by the whole court, but the real object of his mission was evaded and he returned home without having accomplished anything for his people. The treacherous Philip, not-

withstanding his fair promises to Egmont, sent instructions to the regent to abate nothing in the persecutions. Immediately after the arrival of the Duke of Alva in 1567, who had been sent as lieutenant-general of the Netherlands, Counts Egmont and Horn were seized and imprisoned in Ghent, afterwards being removed to Brussels, where they were tried by the "Council of Blood." Sentence was pronounced on the 4th of June, by Alva himself, in spite of the intercession of the Emperor Charles V, the elector Palatine, the Order of the Golden Fleece, the State of Brabant, and the piteous pleadings of his wife, who, with her eleven children, had by this time been reduced to want and had taken refuge in a convent. He was beheaded the next day, June 5, 1568, in company with Count Horn, and in the storm of indignation which arose, they were glorified as martyrs to Flemish freedom. This memorable episode proved to be the prelude of the famous revolt of the Netherlands, which ended in independence. In 1865 a monument to Counts Egmont and Horn, by Fraiken, was erected at Brussels. Louis Gallait (1810-1887), a Belgian painter, has among his chief works, "Egmont Preparing for Death," "Alva Looking Upon the Bodies of Egmont and Horn," "The Last Moments of Count Egmont." Goethe made of this historical episode the theme of a tragedy.

### EGMONT GENEALOGY.

JOHN II, son of John I, Count of Egmont (who became Seigneur d'Egmont in 1409 and died 1452); m. MARIE, niece of Reynaud IV, last Duke of Gueldre and Juliers.

#### Children:

Arnold, m. a dau. of John of Arckel.

William, Duke of Guilders, d. Feb. 19, 1483.

Frederick, Count of Buren, m. Marie de Culenbourg.

Arnold Egmont had a son, Adolph, Duke of Guilders, who m. Catharine of Bourbon. They had a son, Charles, b. Nov. 9, 1467, who left four illegitimate children, one of whom, Charles, was Count of Guilders and Egmont.

William Egmont had a son, John, who became Count of Egmont. The latter's son, John IV, who d. 1516, also Count of Egmont, m. Françoise, Princess of Gavre. Their record follows

Frederick Egmont, Count of Buren, had a son, Floris, Count of Buren and Egmont, who d. Oct. 14, 1539, at Buren. The latter had a son, Maximilian, who d. in Brussels in 1548. The latter had a daughter, Anne, b. 1533, who m. William, Prince of Orange. They had two children, Philip and Mary. At the time of her marriage Anne Egmont was considered the greatest heiress in the Netherlands.

JOHN IV, Count of Egmont, son of John III, Count of Egmont; d. Apr. 18, 1528; m. FRANÇOISE of Luxembourg, Princess of Gavre.

Children:

A daughter, who m. Count Vaudemont.

Karl (Charles), d. 1541, leaving no heirs.

Lamoral, Count of Egmont, b. Nov. 18, 1522; m. Sabina, Duchess of Bavaria.

Louise Vaudemont, grand-daughter of John IV, Count of Egmont, married Henry III, King of France.

LAMORAL, Count of Egmont, b. Nov. 18, 1522; d. June 5, 1568; m. in 1545, SABINA, Duchess of Bavaria, who d. June 19, 1598.

Children:

Philip, b. 1558; d. 1590, at the Battle of Ivry; m. Marie of Horn.

Charles, Count of Egmont, m. Marie of Lens, Baroness of Aubignie.

Lamoral.

and eight daughters.

Philip Egmont was made Chevalier by Charles II of Spain, but he proved a traitor and was pronounced a disgrace to his family. The posterity of Lamoral was repre-

sented in the person of a Count of Egmont (Procope-Francois), descendant of Charles, who died in Aragon in the North of France in 1707, aged thirty-eight. He was a General of Cavalry in Spain, and a Brigadier in the French Army.

#### THE SCHERMERHORN FAMILY OF HOLLAND.

The annals of the Schermerhorn family in Holland have never been thoroughly investigated, although some effort was made, fifteen or twenty years ago, by William C. Schermerhorn of New York and Louis Y. Schermerhorn of Philadelphia, but without particular success. It is known, however, from New York State records, that Jan Schermerhorn, father of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, was living in Amsterdam in 1654. As late as 1884, a tombstone set in the floor of the old church at the village of Schermerhorn, Holland, was in existence, recording the fact that "Jacob Ryer Schermerhorn died Jan. 25, 1645, and his wife, 1665." These were probably the grandparents of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, Ryer being such an individual family name, that its occurrence here forms an undisputable connecting link. The above facts are all that are known to be recorded of the ancestors of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn.

The family of Schermerhorn evidently originated at the village of Schermerhorn, Holland. The town evidently being named from its geographical location, it is quite likely that the family took their name from the town. This probably signifies that the family who took the name of Schermerhorn at some early date was the family known to be most closely identified with the village or locality of Schermerhorn, thereby being, perhaps, large property owners and people of some importance. On the other hand it may have been through a casual circumstance that some individual adopted the name of Schermerhorn at some early period, being a resident in the town or in some way intimately connected with it. An old tradition has come from Holland that an orphan boy was adopted by the village authorities in some past age, and took the name of Schermerhorn. Imagination has perhaps enlarged upon this tradition, for, as it comes through one



source, the story goes that this orphan boy was of noble, and some even said, royal blood. The legend has been quoted in many versions, none of which is probably correct. The story is one of too easy imagination and too crude to be true.

In the matter of surnames, most individual family names in Holland, as well as in other countries, originated from the names or localities of family landed possessions. In other cases the surname was derived from some peculiar physical or mental characteristic of the first of the family to "make a name for himself;" in still others it pertained to his business or occupation. Many of the Dutch settlers in America acted in accordance with this, for at that time there were few distinct family names in Holland. Some took the name of their home district in Holland, while others reached further back in family history. Many who had distinct family names did not use them until some time after their coming to America, in some cases, in fact, the actual family name not appearing until the second or third generation in this country. The names of Van Antwerp, Van Arnhem, Van Buren, Van Valkenburgh, Van Petten, Visser, Bakker, Beekman, etc., were taken by the early Dutch settlers in America, in accordance with what has been said in the foregoing, some of the names already known in Holland, and others entirely new. In the majority of the cases, however, the succeeding heads of Dutch families simply took their father's name as a surname, adding *se*, *sen*, or similar terminations. Jan, whose father was William, would be Jan Williamsen; Peter, whose father was Henry, would be Peter Hendricksen, etc. The early records of the Dutch Church of New York contain little else but this class of names, and the first records of the Albany Church are hardly different, although in the latter, the "Vans" soon became quite common, as the necessity became apparent for those having similar names to make the necessary distinctions. Though it does not appear that Jacob Janse Schermerhorn used his proper surname during the early period of his residence in America, he took it later on, and thereafter adhered strictly to it.

There are a number of families bearing the name of Schermerhorn still existing in Holland. The following rec-

ord was written out for Miss Sophie E. Schermerhorn in 1834, by a member of the Holland Schermerhorn family:

Anno 1731, Dirk Schermerhorn, Hoofdonderwyzer to Noord Beemster.

Anno 1809, Evert Schermerhorn, Landbouwer in de Schermeer Gemeente, Akersloot.

Dirk Schermerhorn, Burgomeester, der Gemeente Sintmaarten, Gest. 1813.

William Schermerhorn, geboren 18 December, 1799.

(Willem and Dirk, zoons v. E. S.)

Willem Schermerhorn, Geboren, 10 Juli, 1851.

Jacob Schermerhorn, Geboren 17 Maart, 1855.

A letter received in September, 1913, from the Rev. Nicholas J. C. Schermerhorn of Nieuwe Niedorp, Holland, gives the following: "There are still Schermerhorns in Holland. These belong to two groups, one of them descending from Willem and the other from Dirk Schermerhorn. Those two were descended from one Evert." These two families are mentioned in another letter, written to William C. Schermerhorn in 1894. The head of one of these families was at that time the Burgomaster of St. Martins, and the head of the other, one of the syndics of Akersloot. These two families did not claim close relationship to each other, but there is no doubt that they were from the same original stock from which Jacob Janse descended, though the actual connection of the family with the village of Schermerhorn must have ceased several centuries ago. At present, a Schermerhorn is a member of Congress in Holland, and it is said the name is well known there. Undoubtedly this Holland family has been one of distinction, as may be readily judged by a perusal of the letter of Miss Sophie E. Schermerhorn, which follows:

113 Noorderstaat,  
Amsterdam, Nov. 26, 1884.  
North Holland.

Dear Sister & Brother:—

When I first came to Amsterdam, I sent a postal to Schermerhorn (village) saying I should visit the old church at Schermerhorn and if any of the family name lived there, I should be glad to meet them. But



I could not speak their language or understand it. My card was sent to Otterleek to Burgomaster Glyius (?), whose wife was a Schermerhorn. Then they wrote to Mr. Blouboor (?), whose wife was Gretia (?) Schermerhorn (now dead), but he and his family live there. He came to see me and made arrangements for me to go to Alkmaar, where Burgomaster (or Mayor) Glyius (?) would meet me. I took my interpreter with me, Mrs. Van Soest, an English widow of a Hollander. We were met by Mr. Glyius (?), who drove us in his real Dutch carriage about three miles over a smooth brick paved road, through a very finely cultivated farming district, drained by 50 large windmills, like that in your Winter Scene I painted, only some are much larger. This tract of land or town is called Schermermeer and the village is in the center, and the old church steeple at Schermerhorn is seen from all parts. As we neared his home we turned into a thickly wooded avenue leading to the house. At the door we were met by Vrouw Glyius (?) with her cap and beads, according to the custom. She gave me a very kindly welcome, then the two sons and then the two daughters, all grown up and good looking. The girls took me by the hand and led me into the house, then to the dining room where I first drank coffee. Then after a little while, we had tea and luncheon. While at luncheon Uncle William Schermerhorn from Heilo, a very fine old gentleman, aged 85, arrived. We visited and talked a while. It would have pleased you to have seen them point out in my face the family resemblance. There was a pause and Uncle William Schermerhorn said something, with a look earnest and sad. I asked what it was he said. The reply was, "At last, this is something (said very slowly) very remarkable, that one of the family, and she a woman, should come back after so many years to seek us. And that I should live to see this day. What joy! What pleasure!" He took my hand and shook it so kindly and said: "You are welcome among us. Come to my home. I shall feel honored by a visit from you." After two hours we bid him good-bye, with a promise to visit another time. Then Mr. and Mrs. Glyius (?), Mrs. Van Soest and myself went in the carriage to the Village of Schermerhorn three miles distant, quite a little Dutch town,—to see the

church, which I found a very fine old church even yet, and still in use. It was built first in the year 1450, then rebuilt in 1634 and is now the same except the windows are not all painted, having been replaced; but they are all of small piece glass, about four inches square, and about 1000 pieces in each window. Then there are several fine Mosaic glass settings, of fine patterns. I did not attempt to count the glass pieces. The paintings on these windows were certainly the finest work in color shading I have seen anywhere in Scotland or England, and I have been in several Cathedrals, Castles and Palaces, where all had glass paintings. (I have visited Windsor Castle, and the King's and Queen's Palace here in Holland.) They were so finely painted, I could not think of copying. Some were very amusing, others were of scriptural subjects, but mostly coat-of-arms. There was one central glass with the name Schermerhorn, surrounded by paintings which represented the country and trades of the people. On each side of the door and aisle hung one of De Ruyter's little model ships, like the ones in which he went to war. They have a nice looking organ,—this is new and of recent date. I was so interested I did not wish to go with only one hour's look, but when I went back the second time to visit the family, I went to Schermerhorn again. The floor of the church is made up of tombstones. In looking around at some of the amusing representations on these stones, I was happily surprised to find this inscription: "Jacob Ryer Schermerhorn, died Jan. 25, 1645, and his wife 1665." This was our grandfather's name, who died in New York. I rejoiced to think our ancestors were so much respected as to be buried in this fine old church, where the Protestant religion had been preached for so many years. The families here that I have met did not seem to know anything of the families in America; a number had gone from here but never had written. Uncle William Schermerhorn's Uncle Evert went to America, but was never heard from, and as his father died when he was young, he knew nothing about him. If I could talk to them myself, I could find out more. My interpreters will not ask half I wish them to, thinking it is not necessary. Besides they have no interests only to talk and have a good time themselves. \* \* \*

### THE SCHERMERHORN FAMILY OF AMERICA.

The Schermerhorn family of America is a well known family, and since the first settlement of New York State, has been closely identified with its history and development. Originally identified with a few individual localities in the upper Hudson River district, the different branches of the family gradually scattered to various other communities throughout the state, and when the western tide of emigration set in, many of the family followed in its wake and sought new fields of enterprise in the far distant territories of the Middle West and West. As they were among the first to break the virgin soil of the East, so many of later generations helped form the earliest settlements of some of the now thickly built up western districts. At the present day the Schermerhorn family is scattered throughout the whole extent of the United States, as far south as Alabama, Louisiana and Mexico and as far west as California and Oregon. There have been in the past a few families who settled in Canada and perhaps their descendants still dwell there.

To speak of the family as a whole and to view their mental and physical characteristics from a common ground may seem more or less inconsequential, and an effort perhaps leading to no definiteness. But it is interesting to the author, at least, and he believes that there certainly are many of these characteristics common to the Schermerhorn family of early days which have found their way down through successive generations, and have been particularly emphasized in certain individuals. Willfulness and strength of purpose are most predominant in the family. The stern inflexibility of character which carried Jacob Janse successfully through so many trying situations, and led Ryer Schermerhorn and his descendants to fight strenuously for their rights through four generations,—these indications of iron will, perseverance and sturdy courage are still recognized in many of the family living to-day and earlier generations have borne much evidence of the same characteristics. Other family heritages are those of generosity, hospitality and kindliness. In their relations to the community at large, while naturally of a friendly disposition, they

have been generally content to live quietly among themselves, and though not of retiring nature, they have been reserved to the extreme. They have not sought public office to any large extent, their instinct appearing to be to avoid unusual publicity and conditions leading to conspicuous notice. But they are strongly opinionated and their reserve has its limitations where fighting for a principle is concerned. The physical characteristics of the Schermerhorns may be generalized only to a slight degree. In pioneer times, undoubtedly the light-haired ones predominated, and it is quite likely they are in the majority to-day. Early tales describe them as particularly tall men and of powerful frames. For a Schermerhorn to be over six feet tall was not, by any means, unusual, and even to-day their stature is quite above the average. The Dutch cast of feature remains among those of the present time, and will undoubtedly so continue far into the future. Broad foreheads, large noses and kindly eyes have been the most distinctive. The expression of the eyes is probably the most consistent of all Schermerhorn characteristics. It is the expression of kind-heartedness and friendliness, and it is particularly noticeable as common to most of the old Schermerhorn portraits, even in the cases of those as far separated in relationship as could be. These foregoing characteristics are judged by the author not from a few casual instances, but from the general impression he has received from his extended correspondence with many members of the family, from the many members of the family he has known and from the tales he has heard them tell.

The Schermerhorn family has perhaps been one of the most truly "Knickerbocker" of all, as the word "Knickerbocker" is interpreted. This may be easily noticed by examining the genealogical records and realizing how in many cases pure Dutch blood has for many generations been carried down in the family, in some cases even to the present day. Often it may be seen that intermarriages took place among Schermerhorn families, although very seldom where a closer relationship than that of second cousin was the case. But this indicates a strong regard for their own kind. "Being a Schermerhorn" has always carried with it a most serious sense of honor and self respect.

It may be interesting to consider the fact that even should the Schermerhorn family completely die out, still their name would be naturally preserved through their association with things in the past which have made this name a by-word. Schermerhorn Street in Brooklyn is known to everyone who has ever visited there. The Schermerhorn Building in New York City, with entrances on Wall Street and Broadway is an old building and very well known. Schermerhorn Hall at Columbia University will remain indefinitely as a monument to William C. Schermerhorn, who was responsible for its erection. A very handsome apartment hotel in upper New York City also bears the name of "The Schermerhorn." In the up-state district, Schermerhorn Island still appears on the map, lying near Schodack. East Nassau was at one time named Schermerhorn in honor of John W. Schermerhorn, and a district in Hudson, now a part of the city, but once lying to the east of it, was called Schermerhorn's, on account of the large holdings of another John Schermerhorn in that district. In Schenectady Schermerhorn's Mills have been the familiar name for a certain district since the seventeenth century, and there is a Schermerhorn Road within the city limits named after the family. In Cortland, N. Y., there is a Schermerhorn School and a Schermerhorn Building, named after the Schermerhorn family who were at one time very prominent in the neighborhood. In other parts of the state and country the name is also found closely connected with objects and institutions which time will never efface.

As to the occupations of Schermerhorns, the majority, in the early generations, have been farmers, such being the case with most of the old families of America. The education of their children has evidently been their chief concern, and it may be truly said that the Schermerhorn family has been particularly well represented in schools and colleges. Many of them have in turn become teachers, and their influence in this connection has been felt in the far West as well as in the East. Many have become clergymen and their duties have called them to all parts of the country. Others have become lawyers and engineers, and in most cases they have occupied positions of importance in their respective profes-

sions. Their patriotism has always been ardent. From the time of the Indian Wars of the Colonial days to the more recent Spanish-American War, Schermerhorns have gone readily to the front and manfully done their share. They have served as private soldiers and also at the head of their commands. Many have bravely waved farewell to their families, never to return, and the dreaded Confederate prisons of the Civil War have claimed more than one Schermerhorn victim.

Thus from the first settlement of the New World, the Schermerhorns have borne their full burden in the development of this country. They have hewn down the massive trees, turning dense forests into peaceful meadow land and have contributed to the many industries subsequently arising. They have assisted in developing the commerce of the nation and have participated in the making and maintaining of this country's laws, serving in village, town, capital city and the Capitol of the country. They have been foremost in church work and noted for their influence in maintaining the high standards of the early religion. They have contributed generously to educational and charitable affairs, and more than a few institutions of such nature are inseparably connected with the Schermerhorn name. And also when their country called they have shed their blood in its cause.

#### SCHERMERHORN SOLDIERS OF EARLY COLONIAL AND INDIAN WAR TIMES.

*June 17, 1692.*

Cornelius Schermerhorn, on the roll of Major Peter Schuyler's Co.

1715.

Cornelius Schermerhorn, member of Capt. Abr. Van Alstyne's Co. of Albany Co. Militia. Cornelius and Jacob Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Johs. Mingael's Co. of Albany City Militia. Jacob and Jan Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Johs. S. Glen's Co. of Schenectady Militia. Arent Schermerhorn, member of Capt. Harmen Van Slyck's Co. of Schenectady Militia. Lucas Schermerhorn, member of Col. Thos. Fariner's New Jersey Regt.



1755.

Cornelius Jacob Schermerhorn, 2nd Lieut. of a Schodack Co. of Rensselaerwyck Militia.

1767.

Barent, Cornelius, Derrick, Daniel, Hendrick, Jacob, Jacob C., Jacob J., John, Lukas, Ryer and Samuel Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Joachim Staat's Co., Sir Wm. Johnson's Regt. Cornelius, Johannis, Roelif and William Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Jacob Hallenbeck's Co. (Greene Co.). Johannes and Ryer Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Gerrit Lansing's 2nd Schenectady Co. Freeman and Jacob Schermerhorn, members of Lieut. John Glen's Schenectady Troop of Light Horse. Aaron, Jacobus William, Jacobus, Lourens and Seyman Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Nich. Groot's Co. of Schenectady Militia. Abraham and Reyer A'n Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Andries Truex's Co. of Schenectady Militia. Cornelius, Jr., Jacob, John, John, Jr., and William Schermerhorn, members of Capt. Cornelius DuBois' Co. of Catskill Militia.

Jan. 5, 1758.

William Schermerhorn commissioned 1st Lieut. of Schenectady Militia.

Jan. 17, 1764.

Jacobus Schermerhorn commissioned 1st Lieut. of Schenectady Militia.

1760-70 (?).

Jacob Schermerhorn commissioned Major of Light Horse to be formed in the Northern District.

## SCHERMERHORN SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION.

### *Commissioned Officers.*

Daniel Schermerhorn, 4th Albany Co. Regt.; Lieut. Oct. 20, 1775; Capt. Apr. 1, 1778. Freeman (Bernard) Schermerhorn; 2nd Albany Co. Regt. (Schenectady); Ensign, June 20, 1778. Jacob Schermerhorn, 2nd Albany Co. Regt. (Schenectady); Lieut. Col., Oct., 20, 1775. Jacob Schermerhorn; Albany Co. Exempts; Capt., 1779-80. Jacob Schermerhorn; 4th Albany

Co. Regt.; 1st Lieut. Apr. 1, 1778. Jacob Schermerhorn; 5th Albany Co. Regt.; 1st Lieut., Oct. 20, 1775; 4th Albany Co. Regt.; 2nd Major, April 1, 1778; 1st Major, —. Lucas Schermerhorn, 4th Albany Co. Regt.; Capt. Oct. 20, 1775.

*Listed by Regiments.*

*2nd Regt. Albany Co. Militia (Schenectady).* Aaron, Andrew, Bartholomew, Garret, Henry J., Jacob, Jacob J., John, John J., Nicholas, Richard, Ryer, Maus and Simon Schermerhorn, privates; Jacob Schermerhorn, Captain; Freeman Schermerhorn, Ensign.

*4th Regt. Albany Co. Militia (Lower Rensselaer Co.).* Cornelius, Jacob, Jacob II., Jacob I., Jacob R., Philip and Samuel Schermerhorn, privates; John R. Schermerhorn, Sergeant.

*6th Regt. Albany Co. Militia (Upper Rensselaer Co.).* Jacob Schermerhorn, Private.

*8th Regt. Albany Co. Militia (Columbia Co.).* John, John, Jr., and William Schermerhorn, Privates.

*11th Regt. Albany Co. Militia (Coxsackie).* Cornelius and Jacob Schermerhorn, Privates.

*Graham's Dutchess Co. Regt.* Cornelius Schermerhorn, Private.

*Willett's Levies.* John L. Schermerhorn, Private.

*Third Line Regt., C. D. Wynkoop, Col.* Jacob Schermerhorn, Private.

*Claimants for Land Bounty Rights.*

*2nd Regt. Albany Co. Militia.* Abraham, Freeman, Garret, Jacobus, Maus, Reyer A. and William Schermerhorn.

*4th Regt. Albany Co. Militia.* Daniel, Jacob, Jacob J., John W., Philip, Reyer, Hendrick and Samuel Schermerhorn.

*8th Regt. Albany Co. Militia.* John J. Schermerhorn.

*9th Regt. Albany Co. Militia.* John Schermerhorn.

*11th Regt. Albany Co. Militia.* Cornelius, Hendrick, Jacob, John and Johannes Schermerhorn.

*4th Regt. Dutchess Co. Militia.* Robert Schermerhorn.

*5th Regt. Dutchess Co. Militia.* Cornelius Schermerhorn.

*6th Regt. Dutchess Co. Militia.* John Schermerhorn.

*Pension Roll, 1833-34.*

Garret, John I., Lawrence and Bartholomew Schermerhorn, all of Schenectady County.



# Family of Jacob Jansè Schermerhorn

---

## FIRST GENERATION.

### I.

JACOB JANSE, son of Jan Schermerhorn; b. 1622 in Holland; d. 1688 in Schenectady, N. Y.; m. JANNETIE EGMONT; b. 1633 in Holland; dau. of Cornelius Segerse Egmont (Van Voorhout) and Bregje Jacobsen.

Children:

- 2 Ryer, bp. June 23, 1652, in New York; m. Ariaantje Arentse Bratt (see page 55).
- 3 Simon, b. 1658; m. Willempie Viele (see page 149).  
Helena, b. about 1660; m. about 1684, Myndert Harmense Van der Bogart, son of Harmen Myndertse Van der Bogart and Gillisje Claese Schouw.
- 4 Jacob, b. about 1661; m. Gerritie Hendrickse Van Buren (see page 186).  
Machtelt, b. about 1663; m. about 1683, Johannes Martense Beekman, son of Marten Beekman and Susanna Jans.
- 5 Cornelius, b. about 1668; m. Maritie Hendrickse Van Buren (see page 305).  
Jannetie, b. about 1672; m. July 28, 1695, in New York, Caspar Springsteen.  
Neeltje, b. about 1674; m. Sept. 30, 1700, in Albany, Barent Ten Eyck.
- 6 Lucas, b. about 1676; m. Elizabeth Janse Damen (see page 391).

## OLD DUTCH SONGS

---

### HYMN TO SANTA CLAUS.

(Much sung on New Year's Day.)

Sint Nicholaas, goed heilig man,  
Trekt uw beste Tabbard an,  
En reist daarmee naar Amsterdam,  
Van Amsterdam naar Spanje,  
Waar Appelen van Granje,  
En Appelen van Granaten,  
Rollen door de Straten.  
Sint Nicholaas, myn goeden vriend,  
Ik heb u altyd wel gediend,  
Als gy my nu wat wilt geven,  
Zal ik u dienen al myn leven.

#### *Translation.*

Saint Nicholas, good holy man,  
Put your best Tabbard on, you can,  
And in it go to Amsterdam;  
From Amsterdam to Hispanie,  
Where apples bright, of Orange,  
And likewise those pomegranates famed  
Roll through the streets all unreclaimed.  
Saint Nicholas, my dear good friend,  
To serve you ever was my end;  
If something to me you will give,  
You I will serve long as I live.

### TROTTING SONG.

Trip a trop a troontjes,  
De varkens in de boontjes,  
De koetjes in de klaver,  
De paarden in de haver,  
De eendjes in de water-plas,  
De kalf in de lang gras—  
So groot myn kleine poppetje was!

#### *Translation.*

Riding on the parent's knee,  
Thou shall ever happy be  
As the little pigs among the beans,  
The cows among the clover,  
The horses among the oats,  
The ducks splashing in the water,  
The calf in the long grass—  
So tall my little baby was!

## CHAPTER II

# Descendants of Ryer Jacobse Schermerhorn

---

### THE SCHENECTADY BRANCH

Schenectady, N. Y., was founded in 1661 by Arent Van Curler and a company of other pioneers, mostly Albany families, who desired to be relieved of the restraints thrust on them by Patroon Van Rensselaer, and to provide a more fitting opportunity to do for themselves. Therefore, after receiving formal permission from the authorities at New Amsterdam, the tract of land known as Schenectady was purchased from the Indians, and its development begun. It was a rich farming land, covering in all 128 square miles, 16 miles long and 8 miles wide.

The descendants of Ryer J. Schermerhorn, eldest son of Jacob Jansc, constitute what is known as the Schenectady branch of the Schermerhorn family. The history of Schenectady would not be complete without the frequent mention of the Schermerhorn name. The early affairs of the town were almost wholly directed by Ryer Schermerhorn, who was sole Patentee for many years, and his descendants occupied prominent positions in Schenectady's government for lengthy periods. Even to-day, though Schenectady has grown from a modest town to a large and still growing city, the Schermerhorn name is well known and respected there. There are even now more Schermerhorns in Schenectady than in any other one place. The majority of them, however, come from other branches of the family, strange to say, as Ryer's descendants are well scattered over the entire country.

The Schenectady branch has perhaps furnished a greater share of statesmen and professional men than any of the

other branches. On the rolls of Union College are found many of the Schermerhorn name, and the great majority are descendants of Ryer Schermerhorn.

Unfortunately the oldest of the Schermerhorn residences in Schenectady have been destroyed in recent years. The old "Schermerhorn Mills," which had been in existence since the early part of the 1700s was burned in July, 1898 (?). The original Schermerhorn homestead in Schenectady, which was said to have been occupied by Jacob Janse himself, was burned in 1911, and was still the property of members of the Schermerhorn family.

In the possession of Simon Schermerhorn of Schenectady is an old silver tankard, with inscription of Jacobus Schermerhorn engraved on the bottom. This is claimed to be over 150 years old. In the possession of John Campbell, Jr., is the old coach of Daniel David Campbell Schermerhorn. This came into the family during Governor Clinton's time and is said to have been the only private coach in New York State at that period besides that of the Governor himself. There are several old homesteads in Rotterdam, just outside of Schenectady, occupied by Schermerhorn descendants, which have many interesting family heirlooms; in fact, these houses are veritable storehouses of graceful and interesting specimens of old furniture, paintings, portraits and other relics of the olden time. In Schenectady and its suburbs, more than any other one place, have the Schermerhorn family's individuality and traditions been preserved, although each passing generation attended by the growth of the community and changing conditions, tends to strengthen the position of the new order of things, and leave still fainter memories and traces of the old days and the old families.

### RYER SCHERMERHORN.

Ryer Schermerhorn was the eldest son of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and the most prominent one. After his father's death in 1688, he naturally took the place as head of the family and became a leading spirit in the community, as had been his father before him. His name early appears on official

records when Oct. 6, 1690, he was commissioned by Jacob Leisler, as Justice of the Peace of Albany County. During the troubles with the French and Indians following the massacre at Schenectady, an order from Jacob Leisler, following one to Major Thomas Chambers of Ulster County, dated Nov. 2, 1690, in respect to furnishing soldiers for the defense of Albany, reads as follows: "To Capt. Barent Lewis, Mr. Schermerhorn and their assistants \* \* \* to press 20 men with arms and 300 skepples peas and 250 skepples of Indian corn within the County of Ulster for the expedition of Albany." In this same year, Apr. 8, Ryer Schermerhorn and Jan Jansen Bleecker were chosen members of the Provincial Assembly meeting in New York, and on Oct. 10, he, with five others, was appointed by Jacob Leisler, "to superintend, direct and control all matters and things relating to the City and County of Albany." His children were all apparently baptized at the Dutch Reformed Church at Albany, the last one in 1693, but it is not quite certain when Ryer took up a permanent residence in the Schenectady district, though he was a freeholder there before 1684. He was the owner of two lots in Albany on the east side of Chapel St., between State St. and Maiden Lane, 65 ft. x 100 ft. and 35 ft. x 100 ft., the first one of which he held until 1713.

Ryer was a man of great determination and a strong faith in his own judgment and his interpretation of what seemed to be his rights. This is early evidenced in 1696, when he refused to do what was pointed out to be his share of cutting and drawing logs for the repair of the fortifications in Schenectady. It may be on account of his living (at the "Mills") some distance from the center of the village, that he did not believe he was justly entitled to bear this share of work, but at least, he absolutely refused, and nothing could budge him. He was called before council, Apr. 30, 1696, for this misdemeanor and put under bail for his appearance before the next supreme court. What finally resulted in this case, the records do not show, but it is quite likely that Ryer stood fully on his rights and had his way. No matter what appearances may have been, the reputation of Ryer did not suffer on account of this little controversy, because he is still found

to be Justice of the Peace in 1699, and on May 1, 1700, was appointed assistant Judge of the Common Pleas at Albany. That he was trusted and recognized as a man of affairs by the Colony officials is indicated through the considerable amount of business intrusted to him, shown by the warrants issued to him from time to time for services rendered, such as Oct. 4, 1698, for military transportation; Nov. 1, 1699, furnishing candles and firewood to the garrison at Schenectady; Sept. 9, 1700, for public transportation; Aug. 8, 1700, for freight and provisions delivered to Sachems of the Five Nations at Albany; May 7, 1702, for repairing the fort at Schenectady; Apr. 14, 1702, for firewood to the Schenectady garrison, etc.

In September, 1698, Ryer Schermerhorn and Jan Janse Bleecker, representing the city and county of Albany, delivered a communication to the Governor, Richard, Earl of Bellomont, (letter dated June 6, 1698), protesting against the grant of a tract of land by the latter's predecessor, Governor Fletcher, to Col. P. Schuyler, Maj. Dirck Wessels (Ten Broeck), Doctor Godfrey Dellijs, Capt. Evert Banker and Wm. Pinhorne, Esq. This land had been occupied by the friendly Indians and most likely a proper bargain for it had not been made. The protest avers that the effect of this grant would lead the Indians "to desert this Province and fly to the French," whereas formerly they had been most friendly to the Dutch and much benefit had been gained from trade with them. Later Ryer and the Mayor of Albany, Hendrick Hanse, were commissioned by the Governor to visit the Indians (commission dated May 19, 1699), to arrange for the conveying back to them of "certain lands unlawfully acquired from them by Domine Dellijs & Col. Bayard." Accompanying them were Garrit and Johannes Luykasse (warrant dated Oct. 27, 1701), and the account of Ryer Schermerhorn and Hendrick Hanse for presents to the Indians was rendered May 7, 1702. The journey to the Mohawks must have been satisfactorily concluded, as Governor Bellomont stated in a letter to the "Lords of Trade," dated Jan. 16, 1701, that Schermerhorn was a "very sensible man and has managed to bargain with the Mohawks very skilfully."

During this same period Ryer was again called upon by the New Amsterdam officials to render them service, and made a contract to deliver lumber for supplying masts for English ships. He had previously, in company with a ship's carpenter, John Latham, made a visit and survey of the woods "up the Hudson & Mohawk," (warrant dated Nov. 5, 1700), the project being broached as early as 1699, as indicated in correspondence between Governor Bellomont and Frederick de Peyster. The project was successfully terminated, (warrant to Ryer for bringing ships timber from Albany, June 16, 1702), although some time must have elapsed between its institution and conclusion, as it was not until Sept. 8, 1702, that an order appears for Samuel Blackman of the Jersey man-of-war, and Beverly Latham, for the valuation of Ryer Schermerhorn's ship timber. A letter from Lord Cornbury to the "Lords of Trade," dated Sept. 29, 1702, mentions the fact that Ryer had received 410 pounds for supplying 24 masts.

There is no doubt that in spite of Ryer Schermerhorn's stubbornness and apparent inclination to over-ride all who opposed him, that this did not affect his religious principles. He was undoubtedly an early member of the Reformed Church at Albany, and later of the congregation at Schenectady, being foremost in the matter of building a new church at the latter place, as is indicated by the petition, dated Oct. 27, 1701, signed by him and Domine Bernard Freeman, for a license to collect funds to build a church. He was deacon of the Reformed Church at Schenectady from 1701 to 1704, and elder from 1705 to 1713. From 1706 to 1713, during which period there was no minister, Ryer Schermerhorn and Johannes Teller were managers of the church finances. Beyond all doubt Ryer was as thorough and commanding in his church duties as he was in other walks of life.

The prominence of Ryer Schermerhorn's position in the early affairs of Schenectady was due in part to the legal authority vested in him as one of the original patentees of the Schenectady Patent. On November 1, 1684, the Patent of Schenectady was confirmed by Governor Thomas Dongan to William Teller, Ryer Schermerhorn, Sweer Teunessen Van Velsen, Jan Van Eps and Myndert Wemp. The latter



three were killed in the Schenectady massacre of 1689 and William Teller, an aged man, then residing in Albany, took little interest in the Patent, and in 1692 removed to New York, where he died in 1700. Thus Ryer Schermerhorn was left in entire control of affairs, almost from the beginning. The story of his struggle to maintain his authority is aptly and clearly told by Mr. G. S. Roberts in his very interesting volume, "Old Schenectady," and it is quoted as follows:

"The reason for the Schenectady Patent of 1684 from Governor Dongan was this: The fifteen original proprietors had obtained possession of the land by deed from the real owners of it, the Mohawk Indians, and if the Colony had remained in the possession of the Dutch, any further right to the land might not have been necessary. The Colony, however, passed into the possession of Great Britain and it soon became evident that complications would arise in regard to titles,—hence, the necessity for a patent. \* \* \* The Patent of Schenectady included about 80,000 acres, the affairs of which were absolutely in the control of the five Patentees and their heirs and successors. In 1700 when Ryer Schermerhorn was the sole surviving Patentee, the people objected to being under the rule of one man. They said that he disposed of the public lands without giving any accounting of his transactions, so they petitioned for a new patent in October, 1702, which should give the right to elect five trustees to serve three years, who should be required to render an accounting of their trust to their successors. This Patent was granted in February of the following year, and Col. Peter Schuyler, John S. Glen, Adam Vrooman and John Wemp were made trustees to serve with Ryer Schermerhorn. But the Schermerhorn determination asserted itself. He continued to receive the rents and the profits of the town and brought suits in the court in his own name, without giving an account to the people. He utterly disregarded the new Patent, claiming that he was sole trustee of the village. Even the fact that he was suspended by the Governor made no difference to him. He fell back upon the authority of the Patent of 1684, which was really binding, notwithstanding the Patent of 1703. He knew that the old



Patent gave to the five trustees, their heirs and assigns, forever, the control of the land, and as survivor, he intended to live up to the rights secured in that Patent. From the standpoint of Ryer Schermerhorn and by precedent, he was right. But the germ of that great principle of government of the people, by the people and for the people, although not expressed in words until many years later, was beginning to take root, probably without any suspicion of that fact, by those interested.

The people seeing that the determination of Ryer Schermerhorn was based on very solid foundations, petitioned, by two of the new trustees, Col. Peter Schuyler and John S. Glen, for an annual election of trustees, with a more strict provision requiring an accounting of their proceedings. This petition was granted and a new charter was given in April, 1705, with Ryer Schermerhorn's name not among the trustees. In 1704, the Governor and Council gave a hearing to Mr. Schermerhorn. He was suspended as a trustee, but this mattered little to him. He disregarded the action of the Governor, insisted that he was the only trustee and persisted in refusing to render an accounting; so in July, 1705, the new trustees began suit in the Chancery Court against him. This suit was the first of a series of suits brought by both sides for a period of nearly one hundred years, the second Ryer Schermerhorn, a grandson of the first, continuing the contest until his death in 1795, but not one was ever finished. Ryer brought a counter suit against the trustees, John S. Glen, Adam Vrooman, Daniel J. Van Antwerp and J. B. Van Eps. The trustees, weary of the contest, attempted to affect a compromise, but without success, and an appeal to the Colonial Legislature also failed to accomplish anything.

In 1714, on October 22 and 23, Schermerhorn, by lease and release, conveyed his title to William Appel of New York—Appel kept a tavern in that city—with the understanding that he, Appel, should reconvey the lands to Ryer Schermerhorn, Jan Wemp, Johannes Teller and Barent Wemp. This was done on the 25th and 26th of the same month and year. To confirm the conveyance, Gov. Hunter granted the fourth

Charter on November 14, 1714. This grant was practically the same as that of 1684, the township in both patents being granted to Ryer Schermerhorn and his associates, their heirs, successors and assigns. These conveyances settled for a time the controversy over the management of the common lands.

In 1750, Jan Schermerhorn, son of Ryer, who died in 1719, claimed that all who were freeholders of Schenectady, when the Dongan Patent was granted in 1684, had equal title in the common lands. This meant that only those would inherit who were descendants from the first settlers in the male line of the eldest sons, for at this time the law of primogeniture was in force. There were, when this claim was set up, but 27 eldest sons who were legal heirs. The death of Jan Schermerhorn in 1753, before legal action had been brought, ended this claim.

But this did not end the contest, for Jan left a son, another Ryer Schermerhorn, who had all the devotion to purpose, and the determination for which the family were noted. He began suit against Arent Bradt and others as patentee, in 1755, for his share in the common lands, which he claimed were his by inheritance from his grandfather, the first Ryer. For 41 years he fought for what he believed to be his rights, and died in 1795 with the struggle unfinished. So strongly did he feel on the subject, that he willed the contest to his heirs, with the penalty of disinheritance should they fail to continue it.

This second Ryer retained Judge James Duane, of glorious memory, as his attorney. Judge Duane told his client that a document in the hands of a man by the name of Appel, living in New York, was of greatest importance to his case, but for it to be of use, it must be in Albany within ten days. Between Albany and New York was nothing but a wilderness with here and there an Indian trail, and the Hudson River. To make the journey to New York and back through the woods, in eight days, was utterly impossible, and the river craft were far too slow. No Schermerhorn had yet been beaten by difficulties, and this member of the family decided that a journey could and should be made in one of the light and graceful birchbark canoes of the Indians, with his muscle and will as motive power, so he started alone, obtained the

document and was in Albany again before the expiration of eight days. It is a most unfortunate thing for the present generation that Mr. Schermerhorn wrote no account of the trip. As he was a man who did things without talking of them, one of the most interesting journeys of the early days is left to the imagination."

Ryer Schermerhorn, the Elder, was a large individual property owner, in addition to his being sole trustee of the Schenectady Patent. His property may be listed as follows:

(1) In addition to Bouwery No. 4, acquired through his wife, he owned the easterly half of the Seventh Flat on the north side of the Mohawk River. This property contained about 20 morgens (40 acres) and was bounded east by the Tequatsero Creek, west by another small kill, north by the hills, and south by the river, as described in deed. This property finally came into the possession of the children of his daughter, Cataleyntje, wife of Johannes Wemp.

(2) A lot on the east corner of State and Church Sts., Schenectady, 170 x 160. Part of this lot was left to his daughter, Cataleyntje, wife of Jan Wemp, and the remainder to his son, Jacob, who then dwelt upon it. The latter let it to his son, William, who sold it in 1806.

(3) A lot in Schenectady, purchased Feb. 23, 1703, on the north side of State Street, having a frontage of 73 feet.

(4) Another lot on State Street, 50 x 100, which he left to his son Arent.

(5) A tract of land on the south side of State Street, near the Coehorne Kill, 256 feet in length, which he bequeathed to his son Jan. This parcel contained 4 morgens, or 8 acres.

(6) A lot on the west corner of Union and State Streets, which he owned as early as 1684, and which he acquired through his wife. It was about 190 feet square, and later was owned by one of his wife's grandsons, Helmus Veeder.

(7) A tract of land in Bergen County, N. J., purchased from Gerbrant Claesen, Feb. 6, 1701-2. One-half of this property he deeded later to his daughters, Jannetie and Catalina, and to Catharine Helmers, his step-daughter, wife of Gerrit Symonse Veeder, each receiving a one-sixth part.

The Seventh Flat, as above mentioned, lies near Hoffman's Ferry, between the Droybergh Kil on the east and Van Eps' Kil on the west. Bouwery number 4 contained 26 morgens, or 52 acres. It was known as Schermerhorn's Mills and remained in the family 200 years. Ryer came into possession of this tract through his wife, Ariaantje, whose first husband, Helmer Otten of Albany, purchased it from the original proprietor, Pieter Adrianse Soogemakeleyck. Ryer's marriage took place in July, 1676, at which time in anticipation of this marriage, his wife made a contract with the guardians of her daughter, Catharine Helmerse Otten, by which she mortgaged the farm at Schenectady, for the payment of 225 beaver skins to her daughter, when she arrived at mature age, also to give her one-half of her late husband's property in Holland. The east line of Bouwery number 4 ran along the west line of the Schenectady car works yard, and so on northerly, following the small brook, emptying into the Binne kil. The west line was the Poenties kil. (The property was so described in 1883.)

\* *Anecdote of Ryer Schermerhorn, the Elder.*—When a youth, Ryer was sent to Holland at the solicitations of two maiden aunts, who each desired to make him their heir, both, however, owning separate establishments, and each wishing him to live with her. This caused so much jealousy and unkind feeling, and made him so unhappy, that he finally left without notice or intention, and went to London and there learned the shoemaker's trade. His family for a long time gave him up for lost, but he was finally discovered by a sea captain who had been a good friend of his father's, and he was induced to return to America.

ABSTRACT FROM WILL OF RYER JACOBSE SCHERMERHORN ON FILE IN SURROGATE'S OFFICE,  
CITY OF NEW YORK,—PAGE 171, LIBER 10.

In the Name of God, Amen. I Ryert Schermerhorn of Schenectady, Esq., do make this last will and testament. I leave to my eldest son John Schermerhorn 5 Pounds in lieu of all demands or pretensions

he might hereafter make to any part of my estate by virtue of priority of birth. I leave to my wife Ariantie all my real and personal estate during her life and after her death I leave to my son John all my lands where I now live at Schenectady, and he is to convey and confirm unto John Wemp's three children, viz., Myndert, Ryert and Ariantie "procreated in the body of my deceased daughter, Catalina, late wife of John Wemp," the one half of the house and farm where my said son John now lives, on the north side of the Maques River above the town of Schenectady, and the other half to my daughter Janeke, the wife of Valkert Symonsen. I give to my son John the lot of ground lying in Schenectady and adjoining to the lots of ground of Hendrik Vroman and Barent Wemp. I leave to my son Job, eight morgen of the hindermost lot called number 2, bounded east by land of Samuel Bratt; also five and one half morgen of woodland, bounded by the lots of Samuel Bratt & the woods; also part of the lot in the town of Schenectady where he now lives, and which shall be 70 feet broad at the front, to be taken in the middle of the whole lot, which is 170 feet wide, and it is to keep the same width to the end of the lot "Joining westerly by the street, by the house now in the possession of Josias Swart." I leave to my son Arent, all that farm of land called the Second Flatts, where Simon Groot, Jr., lately lived, with the woodland thereto belonging; also one lot of ground in Schenectady, lying on the west side of the lot belonging to Dow Antes (Aukes) De Frieze, being 50 feet wide in front and 200 feet in length. "But it is my will that the 18 scheppels of wheat yearly forever to be paid for the ground rent of the said Second Flatts, are to be paid equally by my sons John, Job and Arent." I leave to Ariantie Wemp, daughter of John Wemp, one lot of ground, heretofore given to my son John, "being broad in front 50 feet and long 160 feet." I leave to my daughter Janeke, wife of Volkert Symonsen, one half of my land in the Raritans in East Jersey, and I give the other half to my three grandchildren Myndert, Ryert and Ariantie Wemp, "with the condition that my youngest brother Lucas Schermerhorn shall enjoy the same for six years at the annual rent of one pepper corn." I also leave to my brother Lucas all my cattle on said land. I leave to Wilhelmus Symonsen son

of Gerritt Symonsen, the lot of pasture ground lying on the south side of the town of Schenectady, next to the lot of Geritt Symonsen. I leave to Hannah Symonsen, daughter of Geritt Symonsen "my lot in the Jerseys, called the Garsuegat." I leave to my son John my old negro man "Tom" and my negro boy "Abraham." To Ariantie Symonsen, wife of Daniel Daniels, I give one cow. I leave all the rest of my estate to my four children and to the children of my daughter Catalina, deceased. I make my three sons, John, Arent, & Jacob, executors.

Date Apr. 5, 1717.

Witnesses Dow Aukes, Ph. Schuyler, Ph. Verplanck.  
Proved before Killian Van Rensselaer, Apr. 9, 1726.

#### FROM LETTERS OF J. CRANE SCHERMERHORN.

The widow of Arent Curler, after his death, made the first purchase of land at Schenectady, and received a patent from Governor Stuyvesant. They called it Schuylenburgh, and it was just one mile south of Schenectady. Ryer Schermerhorn settled there in 1685, built a house with bricks and sash brought from Holland and put up five mills on a creek, which he dammed up. Four of the mills were torn down in my time, for they did not pay any more, but the Flour or Grist Mill, as they called it, is still there, but the old house was burned. I have been in the house a great many times. The cellar was divided by iron doors, so that they could keep things secure from the Indians, as well as from their negroes, who had a portion of the cellar to themselves. One of the young negroes was scalped by the Indians on one of their raids, and the Indian bound up his head and carried him away to Canada, a prisoner, for he wanted to get double price for him. But he got nothing, for they grew careless as they neared the Canada line and the negro got up one night when the Indians were all asleep, took his scalp and started for home, all alone through the deep snow. He got back all right and was quite a hero. When my father was a little boy, he saw the scalp, and I think, the negro boy, who was then an old man. \* \* \*

Have I told you in any previous letter that my grandfather's great grandfather was the Burgomaster of Schenec-



tady, at the time Schenectady was burned by the French and Indians? The latter had come in the middle of winter from Canada, and the snow was very deep. The old Dutchmen had not shoveled it away from the gates, so that they could be shut, and the Indians had no trouble getting in. The Burghers were awakened by the light of their burning houses and the whoops of the savages, and Simon Schermerhorn, who had no time even to put on sufficient clothing, rode bare-backed over to Fort Orange (Albany) to notify the garrison there.

All goods were brought up to Albany by vessel, in these days, and carried across the pine plains (sand dunes), to the Dutch village of Dorp (Schenectady), and then loaded on flat boats and poled up the river over the rapids and so on to Oswego Lake, and then to Buffalo. I have seen the old wharves at the foot of the Binnekill, but of course they are all gone now.

When the Rev. John F. Schermerhorn went to Holland, it was not to get the pedigree of the Schermerhorn family, but to trace the pedigree of those who claimed to be the heirs of Anneke Janse Bogardus. I was a small boy when I heard the old folks talking about it. They collected money to defray his expenses, my father giving several hundred dollars. So you see he did not get data for the Schermerhorns only, but for all who claimed to be heirs of Anneke Jans. If I remember rightly, the Rev. John F. Schermerhorn remained in Holland for at least one year. \* \* \*

The old fort at Schenectady is now but a name, and there is very little from which to get the exact location. But it was enclosed from Washington Street along Front, to a little above Ferry Street. Schermerhorn Mills consisted of five mills. The first was a flouring or grist-mill, and the others a saw-mill, a hat factory, a fulling mill and a wool-carding mill. The manufacture of cloth and clothing in the factories closed all of the above except the grist-mill. I worked in the wool-carding mill when I was a boy.

The slaves were freed in New York State, I think, in 1817. At this time my grandfather had to drive the negroes away



from the house. That was the only home they had ever known. Some of them married Indians, and there was a mixture of half and quarter breeds that were called Yanseys. I do not know of a single one left. The last one I knew was Jim Cuff, a big fellow, who made baskets and fished.

When I was a boy, I knew everybody and his dog in Schenectady and the neighborhood. There were about 7000 inhabitants in that time, but now everybody is a stranger. The Schermerhorn farm that my people sold to the General Electric Company for forty thousand dollars twenty-five years ago, now has improvements on it worth ninety millions.

## SECOND GENERATION.

## 2

RYER, J., son of (1) Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and Jannetie Egmont; bp. June 23, 1652, in New York; d. Feb. 19, 1719; m. in July, 1676, ARIANTJE ARENTSE BRADT; d. 1717; dau. of Arent Arentse Bradt and Catalyntje Vos; widow of Helmer Otten.

## Children:

Jannetje, b. —; m. Aug. 6, 1698, in Albany, Volkert Symonse Veeder.

Catalina, b. —; d. about 1708; m. June 15, 1701, in Schenectady, Johannes Wemple.

6 Jan, bp. Oct. 14, 1685, in Albany; m. Engeltje Vrooman.

7 Jacob, b. —; m. Margarita Teller.

8 Arent, bp. Jan. 1, 1693, in Albany; m. Antie Fonda.

## THIRD GENERATION.

## 6

JAN, son of (2) Ryer J. Schermerhorn and Ariantje A. Bradt;  
bp. Oct. 14, 1685, in Albany; d. 1752; m. Apr. 28, 1711.  
ENGELTIE VROOMAN; bp. Dec. 22, 1695; d. 1754; dau.  
of Jan Hendrickse Vrooman and Giesie Veeder.

## Children:

- Ariantje, bp. June 21, 1712, in Schenectady; m.  
Nicholas de Graaf.
- Gesina, b. Dec. 9, 1713; d. 1784; m. Philip Van  
Petten.
- 9 Ryer, b. Sept. 21, 1716; bp. in Schenectady; d. Mch.  
6, 1795; m. (1) Maria Vedder; m. (2) Maria  
Van Vranken.
- Cathalyntje, bp. Nov. 15, 1718, in Schenectady; d.  
1754; m. Sept. 14, 1745, in Schenectady, John  
Dods of New York City; res., Pompton, N. J.
- 10 Johannes, b. Nov. 24, 1720; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
Eva Van Petten.
- 11 Simon, b. Jan. 3, 1723; bp. in Schenectady; m. Hille-  
gonda Van Vranken.
- Neeltie, b. May 26, 1725; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
Mch. 2, 1744, in Schenectady, Nicholas Viele,  
son of Cornelius Viele, Jr., and Diwar Van  
Petten.
- Bartholomew, b. Nov. 11, 1727; bp. in Schenectady;  
d. Oct. 25, 1742.
- 12 Jacob, b. Nov. 21, 1729; m. Maria Vedder.
- Barnhardus Freeman, bp. June 25, 1732, in Sche-  
nectady; d. y.
- Maghdalena (Helen), b. Jan. 9, 1734; bp. in Sche-  
nectady; d. 1764; m. Aug. 25, 1757, in Schenec-  
tady, James Wilson.
- Jannetjc, b. Oct. 24, 1736; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
Oct. 22, 1757, in Schenectady, Barent Vedder.

- 13 Barnhardus Freeman, b. Oct. 14, 1739; m. Ariantje Vander Bogart.

Jan Schermerhorn inherited the Schermerhorn homestead at Schuylenburgh. He also acquired from his brothers Jacob and Arent an extensive property in "the Raritans," New Jersey. This had been originally owned by his father. His name appears, in 1715, on the roll of Capt. Johannes Sander's Company of Schenectady Militia.

WILL FILED IN SURROGATE'S OFFICE, NEW YORK CITY. LIBER 25, PAGE 543.

John Schermerhorn of Schenectady township, farmer, made will Oct. 28, 1752. Leaves to son Ryer, 5 Pounds "for his primogeniture,"—to his wife Engellie, the use of "one third my lands and grist mill during her widow hood and the house where I dwell, also all the money I may have and my negro wench and household furniture. I leave to my son Reyer all my real estate, lands mills, farm, barracks, except as here given. I leave to my son Symon a lot in Schenectady next to the lot of Petrus Van Driesen with the creek. I leave to my son Jacob 4 morgen of land next to the land of Wouter Vrooman on one side and the land of Nicholas A. Van Petten on the other. My two sons Symon and Jacob are to have the privilege to saw 200 logs yearly at the saw mill. I leave to my son Johanes my land in East Jersey which I bought of my two brothers Jacob & Arent. I leave to my son Jacob the house where I now live. I leave to my son Johanes 100 Pounds to be paid in eight years after my wife's decease. I leave to my son Symon a lot in Schenectady, southeast thereof, adjoining the lot formerly of Hendrick Vroman, and the road to Albany, being 4 morgen, with the creek or stream, with the liberty of building a dam & mills and he has the privilege of sawing 200 logs yearly at my saw-mill. I leave to my daughter Ariantie, wife of Claas de Groff, 100 Pounds, to my daughter Gesina, wife of Philip Van Petten, 100 Pounds, to my daughter Catlyna, wife of John Dodde, 80 Pounds, to my daughter Neeltie, wife of Claas Vie-len, 100 Pounds, to my daughter Maghdalene, 130 Pounds. I make my sons Reyer, Symon & Jacob, executors.

Wit. Hendryckes Feder, miller, Jacob Vroman,  
Hermanus Terwillgen.

Proved Jly. 27, 1767, in Albany before Wm. Hanna,  
Surrogate.

## 7

JACOB, son of (2) Ryer J. Schermerhorn and Ariantje A. Bratt; b. —; d. July 4, 1753; m. Nov. 20, 1712, in Albany, MARGARITA TELLER; bp. Feb. 19, 1693; d. May 22, 1741; dau. of John Teller and Susanna Wendel.

Children, bp. in Schenectady:

- Ryer, Feb. 28, 1714; d. y.
- 14 Johannes, June 22, 1717; m. (1) Maghdalena Bratt;  
m. (2) Sarah Teller.
- 15 Jacobus, Jan. 31, 1720; m. Annatie P. Vrooman.
- 16 William, Nov. 10, 1722; m. (1) Elizabeth Vander  
Volgen; m. (2) Eva de Graaf.
- 17 Arent, Apr. 10, 1725; m. (1) Jacomyntje Van Guys-  
ling; m. (2) Annatje D. Teller.  
Andries, b. July 1, 1727; d. May 22, 1741.
- 18 Simon, b. Sept. 19, 1730; m. Sarah Vrooman.  
Susanna, b. Dec. 5, 1735; m. July 27, 1759, in Schenec-  
tady, Capt. John Visscher.

Jacob R. Schermerhorn settled on the Schenectady Flatts in the Town of Rotterdam, N. Y., on an estate inherited from his father. His name appears on the roll of Capt. John Sanders Glen's Company of Schenectady in 1715. He attended the First Reformed Church of Schenectady and occupied Bench No. 6 as early as 1734. He was an elder of the Church in 1746.

## 8

ARENT, son of (2) Ryer J. Schermerhorn and Ariaantje A. Bradt; bp. Jan. 1, 1693, in Albany; d. July 14, 1757; m. Apr. 16, 1714, in Albany, ANTIE FONDA; bp. Feb. 2, 1690; dau. of Douw Jillese and Rebecca Fonda.

## Children:

- Catalyntje, bp. Oct. 10, 1714, in Albany; m. May 14, 1736, in Schenectady, Nicholas Viele, son of Cornelius Viele and Diwar Van Petten.
- Rebecca, bp. Dec. 23, 1716, in Schenectady; m. Jacobus Peek.
- Ariantje, bp. Mch. 1, 1719, in Schenectady; m. Jan. 9, 1748, in Schenectady, Nicholas Vander Bogaert.
- 19 Abraham, bp. Oct. 21, 1721, in Schenectady; m. Clara Peek.
- Jannetje, bp. Aug. 24, 1723, in Schenectady.
- Helena, b. Jan. 8, 1726; bp. in Schenectady.
- Jannetje, b. Nov. 7, 1731; bp. in Schenectady.
- Alida, bp. June 9, 1734, in Schenectady.
- 20 Ryer, b. —; m. Maria Teller.

Arent Schermerhorn inherited from his father "the easterly half of the second Flatt," on the north side of the Mohawk River, where is now the present town of Glenville, N. Y. He lived at "The Mills." His name appears in Capt. Harmon Van Slyck's Company of Schenectady Militia in 1715.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

## 9

RYER, son of (6) Jan Schermerhorn and Engeltie Vrooman; b. Sept. 24, 1716; bp. in Schenectady; d. Mch. 6, 1793; m. (1) June 8, 1746, in Schenectady, MARIA VEDDER; b. Sept. 9, 1727; dau. of Corset Vedder and Neeltie Christianse; m. (2) June 8, 1750, in Schenectady, MARIA VAN VRANKEN; b. Aug. 5, 1725; d. Feb. 18, 1799, age 73 yrs. 6 mos. 3 days; dau. of Ryckert Van Vranken and Maria Bratt.

Child, by first wife:

Johannes, bp. May 24, 1747; d. y.

Children, by second wife:

Johannes, b. Mch. 2, 1751; bp. in Schenectady; d. Jan. 18, 1797.

Maria, b. Nov. 7, 1752; m. May 26, 1772, Peter Van Guysling.

Richard, b. Mch. 7, 1755; bp. in Schenectady; m. Annatje Van Vechten. Ch., (1) Maria, bp. July 18, 1779, in Schenectady; m. Douw J. Clute. (2) Helen, bp. Nov. 8, 1781, in Schenectady; m. Nicholas P. Clute.

21 Bartholomew, bp. Aug. 24, 1757, in Schenectady; m. Annatje Teller.

Engeltie, b. Aug. 11, 1760; m. Nicholas Schermerhorn, son of Wm. Schermerhorn and Eliz. Vander Volgen.

22 Gerrit, bp. Oct. 23, 1763, in Schenectady; m. Margaritje Schermerhorn.

23 Jeremiah, b. Oct. 22, 1768; m. Anna Ostrander.

Ryer Schermerhorn lived at the old homestead at Schuylenburgh. He was heir to the estate of his father, Jan R., who was principal heir of his father, Ryer Jacobse, the Patentee. (See account of long lawsuit in biography of latter.) Ryer



was a representative in the Colonial Legislature at different times and an alderman in Schenectady (1766). He was a man of persevering energy and industry. As an evidence of this, an anecdote is related that every day, after dark, he sawed one log, which he said went to pay his lawyers. He was also a very liberal and charitable man to the poor, whom he never sent empty handed away. It was his custom also to send to every widow in Schenectady, each winter, at least one cord of wood and a sack of flour. Ryer was a member of Capt. Gerrit A. Lansing's Company of Schenectady in 1767. He was a faithful member of the First Reformed Church of Schenectady and occupied Bench No. 2, which was the Magistrate's bench, from 1734 to 1788. He made his will August 8, 1792, which was recorded in Albany April 13, 1793. The following is an abstract:

I, Ryer Schermerhorn of the Township of Schenectady, being advanced to the age of 75 yrs. \* \* \* my beloved wife Mari shall have \* \* \* the Income of all that part of my Real Estate lying about one mile southwest of the Town of Schenectady known by the name of Schuylenburg \* \* \* with all the Houses, Furniture, Mills, Barns, Utensils & implements of Husbandrie, Negros, Chattels, Cattle \* \* \* after her decease \* \* \* bequeath the same part of my Real Estate above described \* \* \* to my son Bartholemeus during his natural life and after his decease to his children \* \* \* bequeath to son John Schermerhorn my house and lot of ground situate \* \* \* in Town of Schoenectade on the North side of Albany St., between the Lot of Barnhardus Freeman Schermerhorn & the Lot of the heirs of Henry Van Driesen \* \* \* children of my daughter Englie, wife of Nicolaas Schermerhorn \* \* \* give devise & bequeath unto my two sons John & Rykert Schermerhorn \* \* \* all my Lands lying & being on the flat commonly called the Bouwland, which I bought part of Nelie Vedder & her eldest son Harje Vedder \* \* \* being in all 12 morgen & a half be the same more or less \* \* \* all my right Title, Interest, claim & demand \* \* \* land being about 3 miles southerly from where I now dwell, commonly called "het bouweland" \* \* \* give, devise & bequeath all my undivided share of

the Lands on the south side of the Mohawks River within the limits of the Patent of Schoenectade to my 3 sons, John, Ryckert & Bartholemew \* \* \* bequeath all my lands at Auquassenhonk in the Co. of Washington \* \* \* granted in a patent to me John Quackenbos & o'rs in the year 1762 to my 2 sons Gerrit & Jeremias and to my daughter Engeltie wife of Nicolas Schermerhorn bequeath all that piece of land lying and being about 8 morgen which I bo't from Isaac Swits & Maria his wife unto my son Rykert Schermerhorn & my daughter Engeltie, bequeath my 1½ morgans lying & being on the Flat or Bouwland near town of Schoenectade which I bo't of Dirk Van Vranken being part of Lot No. 2 to my 2 sons Jeremias & Gerrit \* \* \* bequeath that piece of woodland lying & being in Township of Schoenectade back of the Flats or Bouwland between land of John Jacobse Schermerhorn & Jacobus Bradt, unto my Daughter Engeltie, wife of Nicholas Schermerhorn \* \* \* bequeath unto my six children, John, Ryckert, Bartholomeus, Gerrit, Jeremias, & Engeltie, \* \* \* a certain tract of land called John Glen's purchase, lying in Co. of Saratoga, between Sagendage & Kaiaderosseras Patent \* \* \* bequeath all my undivided share in the Patent of Schoenectade lying on the North side of Mohawk's River unto my 3 children, Gerrit, Jeremias & Engeltie \* \* \* and furthermore it is my express will and desire that my claim to the common & undivided Lands in Patent of the Township of Schoenectade shall be prosecuted & sued for to the utmost extent of the Law by my Devises and in case any of my said children shall refuse or neglect to join in the Prosecution thereof, that he or they shall be utterly debarred & excluded from having or holding any part or share thereto. \* \* \* Sons Rykert & Bartholemew, Executors.

August 8, 1792.

RYER SCHERMERHORN.

The census of 1790 lists Ryer Schermerhorn's family as follows:

Ryer Schermerhorn—3 males over 16 (inc. father); 2 males under 16; 3 females (inc. mother); 6 slaves. (*Note*—His son Bartholomew probably lived with him.)

Richard, son of Ryer Schermerhorn, was a member of Col. Wemple's Regiment of Schenectady Militia in 1775.

## 10

JOHANNES, son of (6) Jan Schermerhorn and Engeltie Vrooman; b. Nov. 24, 1720; bp. in Schenectady; d. 1787; m. Mch. 2, 1745, in Schenectady, EVA VAN PETTEN; bp. Sept. 24, 1719; dau. of Nicholas Van Petten and Rebecca Groot.

Children:

- 24 Jan, bp. Oct. 20, 1745, in Schenectady; m. Annatje —.  
Sophia, b. —; m. Teunis Spear of Pompton, N. J.
- 25 Arent, b. —; m. Jannetje —.  
Angelica, b. —; m. John Adams of Florida, N. Y.

Johannes Schermerhorn settled in Pompton, N. J., some time after 1745, and died there. His father owned 4000 acres of land in this section, which he gave to Johannes and his sister Catalina. After the death of John Schermerhorn in 1787, his family moved back to Schenectady on the farm of Barnhardus Schermerhorn.

## 11

SIMON, son of (6) Jan Schermerhorn and Engeltie Vrooman; b. Jan. 3, 1723; bp. in Schenectady; d. May 6, 1808; bur. in Vale Cemetery; m. HILLEGONDA VAN VRANKEN; b. May 30, 1726; d. Nov. 18, 1807; bur. in Vale Cemetery; dau. of Maus Van Vranken and Annatie Winne.

Children:

- Isaac, b. Oct. 21, 1750; bp. in Schenectady; d. Sept. 21, 1776; bur. in Vale Cem.
- 26 Maus, b. Mch. 9, 1753; bp. in Schenectady; m. Catharine Swits.
- Engeltie, b. Oct. 19, 1755; bp. in Schenectady; d. June 29, 1799; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Adam S. Vrooman.

Anna (Nancy), b. July 6, 1759; bp. in Schenectady;  
d. Sept. 21, 1785; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Dec.  
6, 1779, Simon de Graaf.

27 Johannes, b. Apr. 16, 1762; m. Susanna Vander Vol-  
gen.

Simon Schermerhorn lived and died in Schenectady. He resided at the "Mills," which were located at the east end of State St. His name appears on the roll of Capt. Gerrit A. Lansing's Co. of Schenectady Militia in 1767, and of Capt. B. T. Sander's Co. in 1775, Col. Wemple's Regt. His will is filed in Albany, and in it are mentioned a portion of his property called "Guysbert's Island" and 500 acres of land in the John Glen & ors. patent, which he purchased from Daniel Campbell.

*Anecdote.*—In his youth, Simon accompanied several war parties of Indians to Canada. He had a particular friend among the Mohawks by the name of Isaac, who once saved his life. On this occasion he was stooping down at a spring to drink, when an Indian who had taken offense at some trivial circumstance, raised his tomahawk to murder him, and was only prevented from doing it by Isaac, who instantly killed the traitor. This circumstance induced him to call his first son after his Indian friend, Isaac.

Simon Schermerhorn was a man of great integrity and well read in the scriptures. He was known to be a particularly godly and pious man.

## 12

LIEUT. COL. JACOB, son of (6) Jan Schermerhorn and Engeltie Vrooman; b. Nov. 21, 1729; d. 1812; m. Nov. 13, 1762, in Schenectady, MARIA VEDDER; bp. Jan. 7, 1739; dau. of Arent Vedder and Sara Vander Bogart.

Children:

John J., bp. Feb. 5, 1764, in Schenectady; m. (1)  
Jan. 18, 1789, in Schenectady, Jane Clyde; m.  
(2) Anna Fonda; no issue.

28 Arent, bp. Oct. 6, 1765, in Schenectady; m. Geer-  
truy Potman (Putnam).

Engeltie, b. —; m. June 7, 1787, Henry Banta, son of Arie Banta and Eliza Lozier; res. Amsterdam, N. Y.

Sarah, bp. Jan. 27, 1770, in Schenectady; m. (1) June 7, 1789, in Schenectady, Gerrit Van Vorst; m. (2) Jeremiah Swart.

Catalyntje, bp. Feb. 23, 1772, in Schenectady; m. July 7, 1792, in Schenectady, Frederick A. Bradt.

Catharine, bp. Apr. 23, 1775, in Schenectady.

Maria, bp. June 22, 1777, in Schenectady; m. Nicholas L. Schermerhorn, son of Lourens Schermerhorn and Geesie Viele.

29 Jacob, bp. Dec. 5, 1779, in Schenectady; m. Catharine Sitterly.

Catrina, bp. June 1, 1783, in Schenectady; m. Jan. 5, 1800, in Schenectady, Johannes A. Marselis.

Jacob Schermerhorn settled on property inherited from his father, about six miles south of Schenectady, near the Normanskill. He later moved to Cortlandt County, where he died. The census of 1790 lists his family as follows:

Jacob Schermerhorn—Residence, Schenectady, south of the Mohawk; 3 males over 16 (inc. father); 1 male under 16; 5 females (inc. mother); 4 slaves.

*Extract.*—On the 13th of August (1777), \* \* \* Lt. Col. Schermerhorn proceeded to Norman's Kill with a body of Schenectady Militia and 40 Rhode Island troops \* \* \* in all about 100 men \* \* \* to root up a tory gathering at that place. The expedition was very successful. David Springer, a noted royalist, was killed, thirteen of his comrades captured, the remainder dispersed, and confidence again restored, where all was doubt and disaffection, without the loss of a single man on the part of the Americans. John J. Schermerhorn, son of Col. S. mentioned in the context.—From History of Schoharie County—J. R. Simms—1845.

Jacob Schermerhorn was commissioned Jan. 17, 1764, First Lieutenant in the 1st Battalion of Schenectady Militia, Capt.

John Glen's Troop of Light Horse. On Oct. 30, 1775, he was commissioned Lieut.-Colonel of the 3rd Regiment of Schenectady Militia.

## 13

BARNHARDUS FREEMAN, son of (6) Jan Schermerhorn and Engeltie Vrooman; b. Oct. 14, 1739; d. July 14, 1799; m. May 9, 1767, in Schenectady, ARIANTJE VAN DER BOGART; b. Sept. 15, 1745; d. Oct. 29, 1827; bur. in Vale Cem.; dau. of Takerus Van der Bogart and Neeltje De Graff.

Children, bp. in Schenectady:

John, Oct. 4, 1767; d. y.

Neeltje, Apr. 16, 1769; d. May 8, 1849; m. Jan. 18, 1787, Thomas B. Clinch of Schenectady.

Engeltie, Mch. 13, 1774; m. May 24, 1794, in Schenectady, Laurence Van der Volgen.

Margarita, Dec. 21, 1777; m. Henry F. Yates of Canajoharie.

30 Rev. John Freeman, b. Sept. 24, 1786; m. (1) Catharine Yates; m. (2) Elizabeth Hening Spotswood.

Barnhardus F. Schermerhorn lived in Schenectady until 1799, and then moved to Charleston, Montgomery County, N. Y. He was named after the Rev. Barnhardus Freeman, who was settled as pastor of the Reformed Church in Schenectady in 1700. His name appears as private in Capt. John Glen's Co. of a Schenectady Troop of Light Horse, May 7, 1767, and on June 20, 1778, he was commissioned ensign of the 2nd Regiment of Schenectady Militia. In 1784 he was Lieutenant in a Regiment of Albany Co. Militia.

He was a deacon in the First Reformed Church of Schenectady in 1793. The census of 1790 lists his family as follows:

Bernhardus F. Schermerhorn—Residence, Schenectady, south of the Mohawk; 1 male over 16 (father); 1 male under 16; 3 females (inc. mother); 1 slave.

## 14

JOHANNES, son of (7) Jacob Schermerhorn and Margarita Teller; bp. June 22, 1717, in Schenectady; m. (1) Dec. 14, 1744, in Schenectady, MAGHDALENE BRADT; bp. May 28, 1716, in Schenectady; dau. of Capt. Arent Bradt and Jannetje Vrooman; m. (2) Aug. 2, 1765, in Schenectady, SARAH TELLER (Sally Taylor, widow).

Children by first wife:

Jacob, bp. May 19, 1745, in Schenectady; d. y.  
 Margritje, bp. Mch. 16, 1747, in Schenectady; d. y.  
 Jannetje, bp. Jan. 29, 1749, in Schenectady; d. y.  
 Jacob, bp. Jan. 20, 1751, in Schenectady.  
 Arent, bp. July 19, 1753, in Schenectady.

Children by second wife:

Margarita, bp. Sept. 26, 1766, in Schenectady.  
 Susanna, bp. Aug. 16, 1767, in Schenectady; s. p.  
 31 William, b. —; m. Anna Wessels.  
 Jannetje, b. —; d. y.  
 Nancy (Annatje), b. —; m. Feb. 11, 1800, in Schenectady, William Loring.  
 32 John, b. —; m. Maria Slater.  
 James, b. —.

The census of 1790 lists the family of John Schermerhorn as follows:

Residence, Schenectady, south of the Mohawk; 2 males over 16 (inc. father); 3 males under 16; 1 female (mother).

## 15

JACOBUS, son of (7) Jacob Schermerhorn and Margarita Teller; bp. Jan. 31, 1720, in Schenectady; d. July 28, 1782; m. Sept. 4, 1762, in Schenectady, ANNATIE P. VROOMAN; b. July 24, 1726; d. Sept. 7, 1770; dau. of Pieter Vrooman and Agnietje Vedder.

Children:

Jacob, b. July 21, 1763; bp. in Schenectady; d. Apr. 26, 1787; m. Elizabeth Bradt; no issue.



- 33 Johannes, b. Jan. 29, 1765; bp. in Schenectady; m. Catharina Bradt.

Jacobus Schermerhorn lived in Rotterdam, N. Y.

## 16

WILLIAM, son of (7) Jacob Schermerhorn and Margarita Teller; bp. Nov. 10, 1722, in Schenectady; m. (1) June 17, 1745, in Schenectady, ELIZABETH VAN DER VOLGEN; b. Sept. 7, 1725; dau. of Lourens Van der Volgen and Susanna Wellevan; m. (2) EVA DE GRAAF; b. Apr. 27, 1725; dau. of Jesse De Graaf and Altie Hennions.

Children by first wife, bp. in Schenectady:

- Jacob, Dec. 1, 1745; lost on Lake Ontario.  
 34 Lourens, Feb. 12, 1749; m. Geesie Viele.  
 Margarita, Sept. 29, 1751; m. Jan. 29, 1775, in Schenectady, Abraham De Graaf.  
 Nicholas De Graaf, Mch. 23, 1755; d. y.  
 Nicholas, June 18, 1758; d. y.  
 35 Nicholas W., Sept. 21, 1760; m. Engeltie Schermerhorn.  
 Elizabeth, Oct. 18, 1767.

William Schermerhorn lived in Schenectady. In the census of 1790, his family is listed as follows: William Schermerhorn—Residence, Schenectady; 1 male over 16 (father); 2 females (inc. mother). On Jan. 5, 1758, William Schermerhorn was commissioned First Lieutenant in Capt. John Sander's Company of Schenectady Militia. His son Jacob was a private in Capt. Nicholas De Groot's Company of Schenectady Militia, May 19, 1767.

William Schermerhorn was an elder in the First Reformed Church of Schenectady in 1772, 1781 and 1785. He made his will June 28, 1809, which was proved May 6, 1811, and filed in Schenectady. In this will, his wife Eva was mentioned, and all of his children, excepting Jacob.

Lourens Vander Volgen was carried away by the Indians at the Schenectady massacre, Feb. 8, 1690, and remained with

them many years, as late as 1699. He learned the Indian language perfectly and after his return was appointed interpreter of the province of the Five Nations. He held this office until the time of his death in 1740.

## 17

ARENT, son of (7) Jacob Schermerhorn and Margarita Teller; bp. Apr. 10, 1725, in Schenectady; m. (1) Nov. 9, 1751, in Schenectady, JACOMYNTJE VAN GUYSLING; dau. of Myndert Van Guysling and Suster Viele; m. (2) Nov. 9, 1786, in Schenectady, ANNATIE DELLEMONT TELLER (widow); b. 1737; d. Feb. 19, 1823, age 86 yrs. 3 mos. 13 days.

## Children:

Jacob, bp. Dec. 20, 1752, in Schenectady; no issue.  
 Jamimie, b. —; m. Joseph Gordon of Florida, N. Y.  
 Meyndert, bp. July 27, 1755, in Schenectady; d. 1760.  
 Suster, bp. Mch. 26, 1758, in Schenectady.

36 Andreas, b. July 11, 1762; bp. in Schenectady; m. Nancy Clyde.

Margarita, bp. Nov. 10, 1765, in Schenectady; m. Gerrit Schermerhorn, son of Ryer Schermerhorn and Maria Van Vranken.

Bregje, bp. Apr. 24, 1768, in Schenectady.

In the census of 1790, the family of Arent Schermerhorn is listed as follows: Arent Schermerhorn—Residence, Schenectady, south of the Mohawk; 2 males over 16 (inc. father); 3 females (inc. mother). Arent Schermerhorn and his son Jacob were privates in Capt. Nicholas Groot's Company of Schenectady Militia, May 19, 1767.

## 18

SIMON, son of (7) Jacob Schermerhorn and Margarita Teller; b. Sept. 19, 1730; bp. in Schenectady; d. Jan. 13, 1793; m. SARAH VROOMAN (M. L. Jan. 27, 1773); bp. June

28, 1741; d. Sept. 16, 1795, age 54 yrs. 3 mos. 15 days; dau. of Peter Vrooman and Agnietje Vedder.

Children:

37 Jacob S., b. Dec. 30, 1773; bp. in Schenectady; m. Engeltie Bradt.

Sarah, b. Sept., 1775; m. Apr. 5, 1796, Barent Roseboom of Canajoharie, son of John Roseboom and Susanna Veeder.

Simon Schermerhorn lived on the Schenectady Flatts, upon the hindermost lot of the "Bouwland," originally patented to William Teller, probably inherited from his mother, who was a daughter of Johannes Teller. The brick house built on this lot was occupied as late as 1872 by his grandson, Simon J. Schermerhorn.

In the census of 1790, the family of Simon Schermerhorn is listed as follows:

Simon J. Schermerhorn—Residence, Schenectady, south of the Mohawk; 2 males over 16 (inc. father); 8 slaves.

## 19

ABRAHAM, son of (8) Arent Schermerhorn and Antie Fonda; bp. Oct. 21, 1721, in Schenectady; d. 1811; m. Sept. 8, 1750, in Schenectady, CLARA PEEK; b. Mch. 21, 1725; dau. of Jacobus Peek and Margarita Van Slyck.

Children:

Antje, bp. Feb. 27, 1751, in Schenectady; m. James Thornton.

Margaritje, bp. Nov. 10, 1752, in Schenectady; m. Thomas Shannon.

Catlyna, bp. Nov. 3, 1754, in Schenectady; m. John Crawford of Florida, N. Y.

Elizabeth, b. —; m. John Shannon.

Rebecca, b. Jan. 20, 1759; bp. in Schenectady; m. Adam Van Petten.

38 Jacobus, bp. Jan. 8, 1761, in Schenectady; m. Catharine Peek.

Arent, bp. Dec. 12, 1762, in Schenectady.

Claertje, bp. Nov. 11, 1764, in Schenectady; m. Mch. 17, 1786, in Schenectady, Abraham Buys; b. in Fishkill.

Ryer, bp. Feb. 8, 1767, in Schenectady.

- 39 Abraham, bp. May 28, 1769, in Schenectady; m. (1) Cathalyntje Clement; m. (2) Maria Sixberry.

Abraham Schermerhorn lived near Haverly's, in Glenville, Schenectady Co., N. Y., and died there. During the Revolution he suffered much from the Indians and Tories, and was compelled to flee repeatedly from his home to Schenectady, for safety. On one occasion a party led by Walter Butler, infamously notorious for his connection with the massacre in Wyoming Valley in Northern Pennsylvania, came to Abraham's house, plundered it of all provisions, broke in pieces all the crockery and iron ware, threw a barrel of tar into the well and wrote his name on the door of the house, that it might be known who had called there. His party carried away two boys, one a German and the other a negro, the former of whom they scalped for the sake of the bounty paid by the British for the scalps; but this was done so carefully that he recovered from the savage operation.

Abraham Schermerhorn made his will July 7, 1810, which was proved Aug. 26, 1811. All of the above children were mentioned in will and codicil. Jacobus inherited the homestead, and Abraham gave to his black man, Tom, "two acres of ground and his freedom." Abraham's name appears as member of Capt. Andries Truex' Company of Schenectady Militia in 1767.

## 20

RYER, son of (8) Arent Schermerhorn and Antie Fonda; b. —; m. MARIA TELLER; dau. of James Teller.

Children, bp. in Schenectady:

- 40 Arent, Nov. 1, 1772; m. Elizabeth Van Slyck.  
Alida, July 19, 1778.  
Annatje, Aug. 31, 1783; d. y.

Jeremiah, b. Nov. 6, 1792; m. Elizabeth Asburn (Osborn). Ch. (1) Nancy. (2) Aaron, m. Jane Glenn. (3) Jacob. (4) William. (5) Nicholas.

The census of 1790 lists the family of Ryer Schermerhorn as follows:

Ryer Schermerhorn—Residence, Schenectady; 2 males over 16 (inc. father); 1 male under 16; 2 females (inc. mother); 1 slave. The name of Ryer Schermerhorn appears in Capt. Andries Truex' Company of Schenectady Militia in 1767 and in Capt. J. Van Petten's Company in 1775.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

## 21

BARTHOLOMEW, son of (9) Ryer Schermerhorn and Maria Van Vranken; bp. Aug. 24, 1757, in Schenectady; d. July 16, 1845, in Rotterdam, N. Y.; m. July 10, 1785, in Schenectady, ANNATJE TELLER; d. May 4, 1844, aged 77; dau. of John Teller and Jannetje Delmont.

Children, bp. in Schenectady;

- Ryer, b. Dec. 8, 1785; d. Nov. 11, 1850; m. Jan. 2, 1808, in Albany, Gertrude Abel; d. Apr. 10, 1830, aged 43; no issue.
- 41 John B., b. Oct. 12, 1787; m. Gity Van Patten.
- 42 Bartholomew, b. Dec. 8, 1789; m. Margaret Swits. Jannetje, b. Apr. 16, 1792; d. Oct. 31, 1866; m. 1818, Nicholas Viele; b. 1790; son of Philip Viele and Rachel Fonda.
- Maria, b. July 26, 1794; d. Apr. 5, 1816; s. p.
- 43 William, b. Oct. 28, 1796; m. Sarah Kelly. Annatje, b. Aug. 14, 1799; d. Apr. 27, 1851; m. Dec. 30, 1819, Col. Jacob de Forrest, Jr.
- 44 Barnhardus Freeman, b. Dec. 22, 1801; m. (1) Anne Delmont; m. (2) Rebecca Van Petten. Catharine, b. Oct. 29, 1804; d. Jan. 22, 1838; m. Dec. 20, 1827, in Schenectady, James B. Schermerhorn; son of Jacob S. Schermerhorn and Engeltie Bradt.
- Simon, b. June 23, 1810; d. Jan. 21, 1891; prob. s. p.
- Eliza Margaret, b. Oct. 13, 1811; d. Jan. 21, 1897; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Sept. 19, 1832, in Rotterdam, Martin de Forrest.

Bartholomew Schermerhorn inherited from his father the old homestead at Schuylenburgh and resided there until the time of his death. He was a private in Capt. Fonda's Co. of Schenectady militia in 1775 and served during the Revolution, his name appearing on the pension list of N. Y. State

in 1833-4. In 1814 he occupied Bench No. 2 in the 1st Reformed Church of Schenectady, the Magistrate's bench. Later he occupied Pew No. 45. He was deacon in the church in 1823 and elder in 1825, 26, 29. In 1820 he was Supervisor of the 2nd Ward, Schenectady. He made his will June 6, 1837, which was proved July 16, 1845, and filed in Schenectady. His son, Bernardus F., is mentioned as occupying his farm at Rotterdam and his wife and all of his other children are also mentioned.

Ryer, eldest son of Bartholomew, was the first native printer of Schenectady. He published the "Mohawk Advertiser" and issued Smith's History of the State of New York. He was a resident of Albany.

## 22

GERRIT, son of (9) Ryer Schermerhorn and Maria Van Vranken; bp. Oct. 23, 1763, in Schenectady; d. Mch. 24, 1848, in Rotterdam, N. Y.; m. May 18, 1787, in Schenectady, MARGARITJE SCHERMERHORN; dau. of Arent Schermerhorn and Jacomyntje Van Guysling.

## Children:

Maria, b. Aug. 27, 1788; bp. in Schenectady.

Nancy, b. —; m. John Vine.

Jacomyntje, b. Aug. 10, 1790; bp. in Schenectady;  
m. Thomas Shannon.

Maria, b. Mch. 27, 1792; bp. in Schenectady.

45 Jacob, b. May 28, 1794; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
Eleanor Stubbs.

John, b. Aug. 7, 1796; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
Martha Clark.

Catharine, b. Sept. 27, 1797 (?).

Arent, b. —.

Angelica, b. 1802; m. Ira Barger.

Gerrit Schermerhorn probably served in the Revolution, although on account of his youth, it must have been in the last year or two of the war. His name appears on the N. Y.



State Pension list of 1833-34. The census of 1790 lists his family as follows:

Gerrit Schermerhorn—residence, Schenectady—I male over 16 (father)—3 females (inc. mother).

## 23

JEREMIAH, son of (9) Ryer Schermerhorn and Maria Van Vranken; b. Oct. 22, 1768; m. ANNATJE OSTRANDER.

Children:

Ryer, b. Aug. 11, 1793; bp. in Schenectady; m. Angelica Ostrander.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 11, 1797; bp. in Schenectady; m. William Fisher.

46 Peter J., b. Aug. 25, 1805; bp. in Schenectady; m. Susan Jeffers.

Maghdalena, b. Oct. 15, 1809; bp. in Schenectady.

Jeremiah, b. —.

Helen B., b. —; m. Barney Goeway.

Stephen, b. 1823.

Maria, b. —, m. John Herrington.

## 24

JOHANNES, son of (10) Johannes Schermerhorn and Eva Van Petten; bp. Oct. 20, 1745, in Schenectady; m. ANNATJE —.

Children:

47 Johannes, bp. Sept. 30, 1773, in Pompton, N. J.; m. Katharine Goodcourage.

Maghdalena (Eleanore, Lenchy), bp. Feb. 26, 1776, in Pompton, N. J.; m. — Dovee.

Sara, bp. July 18, 1778, in Pompton, N. J.; m. Dec. 31, 1796, in Schenectady, Nicholaas de Graaf; both from Montgomery County.

Jannetje, b. Dec. 23, 1783; bp. in Pompton, N. J.

48 Martin, b. Dec. 23, 1783; bp. in Pompton, N. J.; m. Eleanor Goodcourage.

John Schermerhorn lived in Pompton, N. J., until after his father's death in 1787, when he removed to Schenectady on the farm of Barnhardus Schermerhorn, and from thence to Florida, Montgomery Co. The census of 1790 lists the family of John Schermerhorn as follows:

Residence, Schenectady. S. of the Mohawk—2 males over 16 (inc. father)—2 males under 16—3 females (inc. mother).

## 25

ARENT, son of (10) Johannes Schermerhorn and Eva Van Petten; b. about 1745-50; m. JANNETJE (JACOBUS).

Children:

Eva, bp. Sept. 28, 1774, in Pompton, N. J.; m. Michael Weatherwax.

Fytje (Sophia), bp. Feb. 23, 1777, in Pompton, N. J.; m. Nicholas Flansburgh.

Elizabeth, bp. Nov. 10, 1780, in Pompton, N. J.; m. James Lord.

Maria, b. June 25, 1782-3; bp. in Pompton, N. J.; m. ——— Hogeboom.

——, b. Apr. 27, 1787; bp. in Pompton, N. J.

John, b. bef. 1790.

Abraham, b. bef. 1790.

Cornelius, b. Sept. 11, 1793; bp. in Schenectady.

Simon, b. June 24, 1797; bp. in Schachticoke.

Arent (Aaron) Schermerhorn was probably born in Pompton, N. J. He left Pompton after his father's death in 1787 with his brother John and sister Angelica, and the family lived on the farm of Barnhardus Schermerhorn in Schenectady, moving at some later time to Charlton, Saratoga County. His will was made and filed in Saratoga, N. Y.

The census of 1790 lists the family of Aaron Schermerhorn as follows:

Aaron Schermerhorn—residence, Ballston, Albany County—1 male over 16 (father)—2 males under 16—5 females (inc. mother).

## 26

HON. MAUS, son of (11) Simon Schermerhorn and Hille-gonda Van Vranken; b. Mch. 9, 1753; bp. in Schenectady; d. Jan. 26, 1830; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Apr. 12, 1786, in Schenectady, CATHARINA SWITS; b. May 1, 1764; d. Aug. 20, 1829; bur. in Vale Cem.; dau. of Major Abraham Swits and Margaret Dellamont.

## Children:

- Annatje, b. July 13, 1786; m. Johannes Van Boskirk of Staten Island.
- 49 Gen. Isaac Maus, b. Jan. 2, 1790; bp. in Schenectady; m. Elizabeth C. McGoffin.
- 50 Hon. Abraham Maus, b. Dec. 11, 1791; bp. in Schenectady; m. Mary Kent Adams.
- Margarita, b. May 14, 1795; bp. in Schenectady; s. p.
- Simon, b. Feb. 23, 1801; bp. in Schenectady; d. July 16, 1805.
- 51 Jacob Maus, b. Nov. 12, 1804; bp. in Schenectady; m. Louise Anna Barber.

Maus Schermerhorn was a soldier in the Revolution and served under Major Jellis Fonda in the 2nd Albany Regt., receiving a land bounty for his services in 1829. He lived at No. 218 State St., Schenectady, and his brother John lived just west, at No. 220. Their property extended southeast to Vedder Ave., and southerly to Oothout St., including the greater part of what was later called the Bouwery. He was mayor of Schenectady for sixteen years. He was elected to the Assembly Apr. 20, 1802, was a trustee of the Lancaster School at Schenectady and Supervisor of the 2nd Ward in 1809, 11, 12, and 18. With his brother John he occupied pews No. 57 and No. 66 in the 1st Reformed Church, Schenectady, in 1814, was deacon of this church in 1815 and elder in 1818, 19, 21 and 28. His will is filed in Schenectady, N. Y.

## 27

JOHANNES, son of (11) Simon Schermerhorn and Hille-gonda Van Vranken; b. Apr. 16, 1762; d. Mch. 11, 1846;

bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Feb. 21, 1796, in Schoharie, SUSANNA VANDER VOLGEN; b. Feb. 4, 1770; d. Aug. 26, 1828; bur. in Vale Cem.; dau. of Petrus Vander Volgen and Geertruy Mynderse.

Children:

Engeltie, b. Oct. 11, 1797; bp. in Schenectady; m. Rev. Paul Weidman of Mannheim.

Simon, b. May 22, 1800; bp. in Schenectady; d. Feb. 6, 1830; bur. in Vale Cem.

Gertrude, b. Sept. 11, 1803; bp. in Schenectady; d. 1867; m. Col. Stephen Yates, Esq., of Palatine.

Peter, b. Dec. 12, 1807; d. Sept. 2, 1808; bur. in Vale Cem.

52 Peter Vander Volgen, b. Aug. 2, 1809; bp. in Schenectady; m. Elizabeth Dockstader.

John Schermerhorn lived at No. 220 State St., Schenectady, N. Y., just east of the house of his brother Maus. He was a pew holder in the 1st Reformed Church of Schenectady, as early as 1814.

28

ARENT, son of (12) Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vedder; bp. Oct. 6, 1765, in Schenectady; m. Oct. 20, 1791, in Schenectady, GEERTRUY POTMAN (PUTNAM); bp. Nov. 21, 1773; dau. of Arent Potman and Elizabeth de Spitzer.

Children:

Jacob, b. June 8, 1792; bp. in Schenectady; d. y.

Jacob, b. Feb. 18, 1794; bp. in Schenectady.

Sarah, b. —.

Arent Potman, b. Apr. 10, 1796; bp. in Schenectady.

Barbara, b. —; m. — Joslin.

Ernestus, b. Mch. 21, 1802; bp. in Schenectady.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 24, 1803; bp. in Schenectady; m. — Cushman.

Maria, b. —; m. — Graeman.

Catharine, b. —; m. John Sampson.

Arent Schermerhorn moved to Cortland County, N. Y., near Homer, where, in 1840, his descendants still lived.

29

JACOB, son of (12) Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vedder; bp. Dec. 5, 1779, in Schenectady; d. July 11, 1862; m. CATHARINE SITTERLY; b. 1786; d. Dec. 7, 1863.

Children:

Maria, b. Apr. 19, 1803, in Cobleskill, N. Y.; bp. in Schenectady; d. Jan. 11, 1890, in Syracuse, N. Y.; bur. in Phoenix, N. Y.; m. Jacob Shaffer.

John, b. —; d. y.

Peter, b. —; d. y.

Jacob, b. May 28, 1809, bp. in Schenectady; d. y.

Jacob, bp. July 7, 1813, in Gelderland; s. p.

Catharine, b. 1809; d. 1894; m. (1) John Smith; (2) Benjamin Pearl; (3) Daniel McDowell.

53 Henry, b. June 4, 1821; m. Pamela A. Le Valley.

Ann, b. —; m. Peter Mickle.

Abraham, b. —; d. June 14, 1894; m. Sally Ann DeLong; no descendants.

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 14, 1818; d. Jan., 1878, in Mexico, N. Y.; m. William Cutler. Ch. Ella L., b. Aug. 5, 1848; m. James B. Sherman.

Isaac, b. 1828; d. 1884; s. p.

Jacob Schermerhorn, Sr., lived in Homer, N. Y., and some time after 1809 moved to Oswego County, N. Y. In 1821, he was living in Richland, Oswego Co. His sons Jacob and Isaac were fur dealers and merchants at Daysville, N. Y. Henry was a farmer and Abraham a manufacturer of medicines. In 1824 Jacob Schermerhorn, Sr., was the proprietor of a hotel on the road between Port Ontario and Oswego. Many Schermerhorns are buried in a cemetery on the road from Arthur to Port Ontario.

30

REV. JOHN FREEMAN, son of (13) Bernard Freeman Schermerhorn and Ariantje Vander Bogart; b. Sept. 24, 1786; bp. in Schenectady; d. Mch. 16, 1851, in Richmond,

Va.; bur. in Richmond; m. (1) Aug. 6, 1813, in Utica, CATHARINE YATES; b. Apr. 27, 1788; d. May 12, 1835, at Utica; bur. in Family Vault, Canajoharie, N. Y.; dau. of Col. Christopher Yates and Maria Frey; m. (2) Apr. 6, 1837, ELIZABETH HENING SPOTSWOOD of Richmond, Va.; b. 1806-7; d. Mch., 1872, in Terre Haute, Ind.; dau. of Wm. W. Hening and Agatha Banks; wid. of Robt. G. Spotswood of Orange, Va.

Children by first wife:

- Christopher Yates, b. Apr. 10, 1814.
- Harriet Adriana, b. Aug. 13, 1815, in Charleston, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; d. Dec. 23, 1886; m. 1840, Aurelian Conkling of Buffalo, N. Y.
- Mary Yates, b. Dec. 16, 1817; d. Apr. 22, 1890; m. Demos K. Ward of Carroll Co., Ind.
- Catharine Yates, b. Dec. 13, 1819, in Middleburgh, Schoh. Co., N. Y.; d. Nov. 10, 1839.
- 54 Bernard Freeman, b. Dec. 13, 1821; m. Josephine Case.
- 55 John Ingold, b. Jan. 13, 1824; m. Louisa Turner.
- Sarah Ingold, b. July 22, 1826, in Middleburgh, N. Y.; d. Sept., 1906; m. Dr. Edmund T. Spotswood.
- Susan Yates, b. Jan. 1, 1829, in Utica, N. Y.; d. Dec. 27, 1912; m. (1) James Orr; m. (2) 1890, Henry Bacon.

Children by second wife:

- 56 Judge William Waller Hening, b. Feb. 1, 1839; m. (1) Emma Shropshire; m. (2) Isabelle Young.
- Catharine Virginia, b. Apr. 30, 1841, in Tippecanoe, Carroll Co., Ind.; m. James McNutt.
- Janetta Egmont, b. Dec. 9, 1843; d. Feb., 1885, in Delphi, Ind.; m. Judson Applegate.

John Freeman Schermerhorn was born in Schenectady and was graduated from Union College in 1809 with degree of A. B. He entered the ministry of the Congregational Church,



REV. JOHN FREEMAN SCHERMERHORN



which he left in 1813 for the Dutch Reformed. He was first settled at Middleburgh, Schoharie Co., N. Y., and was pastor of the Reformed Church there from 1816 to 1827. In 1817 he visited upper Canada with Rev. Jacob Van Vechten and labored three months among the Dutch Churches there. In 1828 he was appointed secretary of Domestic Missions by the Northern Board of the Missionary Society of the Reformed Church, to call forth the resources of the Church and determine the proper missionary fields. His energy and zeal gave a new impetus to the benevolence of the Church, and among the substantial fruits of his labors were the organizations of Reformed Churches in Utica, Ithaca and Geneva, and others in less prominent places. He raised more money during his term as Secretary of Missions than had ever before been collected by Dutch Churches for Benevolent Societies. But serious difficulties embarrassed his administration and though they were eventually amicably adjusted, he resigned the office in 1832. He never afterwards held a pastoral charge, but was frequently a leading member of the ecclesiastical assemblies, and continued to interest himself in the benevolent movements of the Church. In 1832 President Jackson, of whom he was a warm personal and political friend, appointed him one of a Commission to remove the Cherokee and Chickasaw Indians beyond the Mississippi. This work also brought with it some unhappy complications which hindered his subsequent usefulness.

He was a powerful preacher and a public debater of unusual mental vigor, acuteness, tact and argumentative ability. His restless brain was always teeming with great schemes, which often were Utopian in their results. In conversation he was entertaining and suggestive beyond most men. His sympathies were tender, and when preaching or conversing on the great themes of the Gospel, he not only felt deeply, but possessed great power over the hearts and consciences of his hearers. He labored much and successfully in revivals of religion as a helper to his brethren. In person he was very large, robust and commanding,

Immediately after graduation from Union College, he was sent out by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

His report to the Trustees of the Missionary Society of Connecticut was published in Hartford in 1814. It is in pamphlet form and entitled "A Correct View of that Part of the United States which lies West of the Alleghany Mountains, with regard to Religion & Morals"; by John F. Schermerhorn and Samuel J. Mills. In 1816 he was Chaplain of the 9th Regt. N. Y. Infantry. In 1819, he was constituted a Life Member of the American Bible Society, by subscriptions raised by his congregation in Middleburgh. He preached his first Protestant sermon in New Orleans, where he went with a letter of introduction to Père Antoine, a well loved priest of the latter city. They became firm friends. He made most of the trip to New Orleans on horseback. As well as being a personal friend of President Andrew Jackson, he visited him on more than one occasion at the "Hermitage," Jackson's beautiful home, a few miles outside of the city of Nashville, Tenn. One of his grandsons has in his possession a letter from President Jackson introducing John F. Schermerhorn to General Lafayette.

While Indian Commissioner, he acquired large tracts of land in Highland, Grayson, Bath and Wyth Counties, Va., in all about 400,000 acres. After long litigation the disposition of this property finally resulted in favor of his heirs.

John F. Schermerhorn was the author of the first Schermerhorn Genealogy to take definite form. This work was completed in 1847, but it was not placed in printed form. Copies of this manuscript were held by various members of the family, however, and though, with a few exceptions, it pertained only to the Schenectady branch of the family, it contained much interesting personal and biographical data, of which later generations would have had little knowledge, and in this lies its chief value.

John F. Schermerhorn moved to Carroll Co., Ind., in 1840. His wife had the first piano in that part of the country. It is now in the possession of the Vander Volgen family of Carroll Co., Ind. While Indian Commissioner, John F. Schermerhorn received a salary amounting to \$6.00 per day. This was considered munificent in those times.

Mrs. Aurelian Conkling, eldest daughter of Rev. John F. Schermerhorn, lived in Buffalo, N. Y., and after the death of her husband went abroad and remained four years, most of the time in Paris. She travelled extensively through Spain, Germany and Switzerland. During the Franco-Prussian War, she was in Paris, and was Directress of the Woman's Dept. of the American Ambulance Corps, organized by Dr. Evans, dentist to the Emperor. It was to his house that the Empress Eugenie fled when she left the Tuileries. Mrs. Conkling assisted Dr. Evans in effecting the escape of the Empress, whom he took in his private carriage to the coast. She remained in Paris during the reign of the Commune and witnessed many blood-curdling scenes. Her husband, Aurelian Conkling, was an elder brother of Senator Roscoe Conkling.

## 31

WILLIAM J., son of (14) Johannes J. Schermerhorn and Sarah Teller; b. —; m. Aug. 18, 1792, in Schenectady; ANNA WESSELS; bur. Jan. 6, 1804.

Children:

Sally (Sarah), b. Aug. 12, 1793; bp. in Schenectady; m. John Feltman of Albany.

Harriet (Ariaantje), b. Sept. 5, 1795; m. Amos Thayer of Albany.

57 John W., b. Apr. 18, 1798; bp. in Schenectady; m. Anna Schermerhorn; dau. of Andrew Schermerhorn and Nancy Clyde.

James, b. Sept. 9, 1801; bp. in Schenectady.

## 32

JOHN I., son of (14) John J. Schermerhorn and Sarah Teller; b. —; m. Mch. 30, 1805, MARIA SLATER.

Children:

Robert, b. 1807; d. in Schenectady; m. Oct. 27, 1831, in Rotterdam, Phebe W. Miner.

58 John, b. Jan. 25, 1810; m. Rebecca Vedder.

- 59 William, b. Mch. 6, 1812, in Rotterdam, N. Y.; m. Margaret Schermerhorn, dau. of Nicholas Schermerhorn and Maria Schermerhorn.  
Sarah, b. —; m. George Gordon.

## 33

JOHANNES J., son of (15) Jacob Schermerhorn and Annatie P. Vrooman; b. Jan. 29, 1765; bp. in Schenectady; d. Jan. 7, 1814; m. Nov. 13, 1788, in Schenectady, CATHARINA BRADT; b. June 25, 1769; d. Sept. 13, 1887; dau. of Jacobus Bradt and Elizabeth Dellamont.

## Children:

- 60 Jacob, b. Feb. 28, 1789 (bible) Mch. 29, (church); bp. in Schenectady; m. Maria Vedder.  
Elizabeth, b. Dec. 5, 1790; bp. in Schenectady; d. Feb. 24, 1797.  
Annatje, b. June 16, 1792; bp. in Schenectady; d. July 4, 1794.  
Eva, b. Feb. 23, 1794; bp. in Schenectady; d. Oct. 4, 1796.  
Jacobus (James) Bradt, b. Apr. 20, 1796; m. Ruth Blanchard. Ch. 1. John B., Jr., b. —. 2. Elizabeth, b. —; m. — Robertson.  
Annatje, b. July 7, 1798; bp. in Schenectady; m. Antony Van Slyck.  
Elizabeth, b. May 10, 1800; bp. in Schenectady; d. June 9, 1801.  
Simon, b. Apr. 23, 1802; bp. in Schenectady; d. 1890.  
Arent Bradt, b. May 4, 1804; bp. in Schenectady; m. Oct. 19, 1836, in Rotterdam, Agnes Vedder. Ch. 1. Catharine Maria, b. Aug. 29, 1840; bp. in Rotterdam; m. William Phillips.  
Peter Vrooman, b. Mch. 11, 1806; bp. in Schenectady; d. Feb. 26, 1853; m. May 11, 1836, in Rotterdam, Catharina Clute. Ch. 1. John J. 2. Daniel D. 3. Catharine; m. — Veeder.

Johannes J. Schermerhorn lived in Rotterdam, N. Y. The census of 1790 lists his family as follows:

CORRECTION:

(In record of children of John I. Schermerhorn, No. 32.).

Sarah, b. Oct. 22, 1814; d. Oct. 31, 1906; m. John  
Thayer.

Catharine, b. Mch. 4, 1823; d. Feb. 26, 1914; m.  
Samuel Gordon.

John Schermerhorn—residence Schenectady, south of the Mohawk—1 male over 16 (husband)—1 female (wife)—6 slaves.

His will was made Jan. 4, 1814, and in it were mentioned his negro man "Tom" and negro girl "Bet." His will and that of his wife are filed in Schenectady.

## 34

LOURENS, son of (16) William Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Vander Volgen; bp. Feb. 12, 1749, in Schenectady; d. Mch. 26, 1836-7, in Rotterdam, aged 88-1; m. July 21, 1775, (M. L.) GEESIE (GESINA) VIELE; b. 1760; d. Sept. 26, 1847, age 87; dau. of Nicholas Viele and Neeltje Schermerhorn.

Children, bp. in Schenectady:

61 Nicholas V., b. Oct. 21, 1776; m. Maria Schermerhorn.

Elizabeth, b. Dec., 1778; m. Evart Schermerhorn, son of Hendrick Schermerhorn and Cornelia Lansing. Neeltje, bp. Apr. 29, 1781; m. Henry Bastianse of Indiana.

The name of Lourens Schermerhorn is found on the rolls of Capt. Nicholas Groot's Co. of Schenectady Militia, May 19, 1767. Later he served in the Revolution, as his name appears on the state pension roll in 1834.

## 35

NICHOLAS W., son of (16) William Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Vander Volgen; bp. Sept. 21, 1760, in Schenectady; m. ENGELTIE SCHERMERHORN; b. Aug. 11, 1760; d. Oct. 6, 1834, age 73-1-25; dau. of Ryer Schermerhorn and Maria Van Vranken.

Children:

William, bp. Nov. 8, 1781, in Schenectady.

Maria, b. Mch. 4, 1784; bp. in Schenectady; m. July 21, 1798, in New Salem, John Sagers.

Reyer, b. Dec. 3, 1786; bp. in Schenectady.

Jacobus (James), b. Dec. 26, 1788; bp. in Schenectady.  
 Lourens Claesen, b. Aug. 20, 1792; bp. in Schenectady.  
 Elizabeth, b. July 24, 1795; bp. in Schenectady.  
 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1797 (?); m. Hiram Carpenter.

The name of Nicholas Schermerhorn appears as Sergeant in Capt. J. Van Slyck's Co. of Schenectady Militia in 1775.

## 36

ANDREAS, son of (17) Arent Schermerhorn and Jacomyntje Van Guysling; b. July 11, 1762; bp. in Schenectady; d. about 1815 in Rotterdam, N. Y.; m. June 14, 1787, in Schenectady, NANCY (AGNES) CLYDE; b. Nov. 1, 1762, in Cherry Valley; d. between 1815 and 1820, in Rotterdam.

## Children:

- 62 Aaron A., b. Feb. 28, 1788; bp. in Schenectady; m. Maria Akin.
- Catharine, b. Nov. 19, 1789; bp. in Schenectady; m. Matthew Crawford; res. Westina, N. Y.
- Jacomyntje, b. Dec. 3, 1791; bp. in Schenectady; s. p.
- Meyndert, b. June 20, 1795; bp. in Gelderland; s. p.
- Jennet, b. Aug. 3, 1798; bp. in Schenectady; m. James Minor; res. Rotterdam.
- Jacob, b. —; m. Sarah Ventor.
- Ann, b. Mch. 28, 1802; m. John W. Schermerhorn; son of William J. Schermerhorn and Anna Wessels.
- Rebecca, b. —; s. p.

The census of 1790 lists the family of Andreas Schermerhorn as follows:

Andreas Schermerhorn—residence, Schenectady, south of the Mohawk—1 male over 16 (father)—1 male under 16—2 females (inc. mother).

Andrew Schermerhorn made his will June 13, 1809 and it was proved Mch. 8, 1816, and filed in Schenectady. His son Aaron inherited the property called the "Hook." He stipulated that his son Jacob "be taught reading, writing and arithmetic, and book-keeping sufficient for a mechanic to transact and keep an



account of his blessings with readiness and despatch, and that when he shall arrive at the age of 14 years, that he shall be put as apprentice at some regular trade mechanic of good fame, to learn such mechanic art as he, the said Jacob, may choose to be instructed in."

## 37

JACOB S., son of (18) Simon Schermerhorn and Sarah Vrooman; b. Dec. 30, 1773; bp. in Schenectady; d. 1814; m. ENGELTIE BRADT; b. Feb. 21, 1775; d. Nov. 17, 1843; dau. of Jacob Bradt and Elizabeth Dellamont.

## Children:

- 63 Simon, b. Oct. 14, 1797; bp. in Schenectady; m. Cornelia Schermerhorn.  
Jacobus Bradt, b. Sept. 16, 1799; d. y.
- 64 Jacobus (James) Bradt, b. Apr. 5, 1801; m. Catharina Schermerhorn.
- 65 Daniel David Campbell, b. Mch. 10, 1803; bp. in Schenectady; m. Julia Sitterley.  
John J. A., b. June 13, 1806; bp. in Schenectady; m. Oct. 17, 1838, in Rotterdam, Martha J. Ayres. Ch. 1. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Mch. 22, 1843; bp. in Rotterdam; m. John J. Schermerhorn; son of John Schermerhorn and Catharine Bradt. 2. Angelica K., bp. Jan. 22, 1847, in Rotterdam; m. — Griffiths.  
Elizabeth, b. Jan. 15, 1809; bp. in Schenectady; d. y., s. p.  
Sarah Maria, b. Sept. 10, 1810; bp. in Schenectady; s. p.

The name of Jacob S. Schermerhorn appears as ensign, Mch. 26, 1794, in Lieut. Col. John Mynderse's Regiment of Albany Co. Militia, of Schenectady. In 1794, he was Lieutenant in Col. Jacob Hochstrasser's Regiment, and in 1800 was Captain in Lieut. Col. John Wendell's Regiment.

## 38

JACOBUS, son of (19) Abraham Schermerhorn and Clara Peck; bp. Jan. 8, 1761, in Schenectady; m. CATHRINA PEEK; bp.

July 31, 1763, in Schenectady; dau. of Jacques Peck and Susanna Bratt.

Children, bp. in Schenectady:

Eva, June 2, 1782; m. John Reynolds.

Caatje, Mch. 20, 1785.

Lena, b. Nov. 28, 1787.

Abram, b. Jan. 12, 1791.

Aakus, b. July 6, 1793.

Arent, b. Dec. 6, 1795.

Antje, b. Jan. 3, 1799.

Jacobus, b. Aug. 14, 1801.

Maria, b. May 8, 1804.

Jacobus Schermerhorn inherited the homestead at Glenville from his father. The census of 1790 lists his family as follows:

Jacob Schermerhorn—residence, Schenectady,—1 male over 16 (husband)—4 females (inc. wife).

### 39

ABRAHAM, son of (19) Abraham Schermerhorn and Clara Peck; bp. May 28, 1769, in Schenectady; m. (1) CATHALYN-TJE CLEMENT; bp. Mch. 13, 1763; dau. of Johannes Clement and Jannetie Bratt; m. (2) MARIA SIXBERRY; bp. Jan. 16, 1763, in Schenectady; d. 1803; dau. of Nicholas Sixberry and Susanna Clement.

Children by first wife, bp. in Schenectady:

Claara, b. Aug. 17, 1786.

Johannes, b. Oct. 25, 1787.

Children by second wife, bp. in Schenectady:

66 Abraham, b. Jan. 15, 1791; m. Mary Heaton.

Susanna, b. Dec. 4, 1792.

Clara, b. Dec. 24, 1794; m. Mathias Bovee.

67 Nicholas, b. Feb. 16, 1797; m. Elizabeth Heaton.

Catalyntje Clement, b. Oct. 20, 1799.

Annatje, b. July 26, 1802; m. Isaac Maybee.

Abraham Schermerhorn lived in Glenville, Schenectady Co., N. Y. The census of 1790, lists his family as follows:

Abraham Schermerhorn—residence, Schenectady,—2 males over 16 (inc. father)—1 male under 16—2 females (inc. mother)—1 slave. (Probably his father lived with him at this time.) As late as 1814 he occupied Pew No. 74 in the 1st Reformed Church of Schenectady. In 1818, there was an Abraham A. Schermerhorn who was paymaster of the 2nd Brigade Infantry of Otsego County.

## 40

ARENT R., son of (20) Ryer Schermerhorn and Maria Teller; bp. Nov. 1, 1772, in Schenectady; d. Nov. 2, 1837; m. Dec. 23, 1797, in Schenectady, ELIZABETH VAN SLYCK; bp. Mch. 10, 1778, in Schenectady; d. Mch. 19, 1745, in Glenville, N. Y.; dau. of Martin Van Slyck and Helen Vrooman.

## Children:

Maria, b. May 18, 1799; bp. in Schenectady; d. y.

Maria, b. June 1, 1801; bp. in Schenectady; d. Nov. 3, 1845, in Mills Corners, Fulton Co., N. Y.; m. John James.

Lena, b. Mch. 3, 1803; bp. in Schenectady; d. y.

Ryer, b. June 17, 1805; bp. in Schenectady; m. Dorothy Snyder.

Helen Jane, b. Sept. 1, 1807; bp. in Schenectady.

Alida Margaret, b. June 26, 1809; bp. in Schenectady.

Rachel, b. Aug. 8, 1813; bp. in Schenectady; d. y.

Susan Eliza, b. Apr. 20, 1815; bp. in Schenectady; m. Cornelius McCue.

Rebecca Peek, b. —.

Aaron R. Schermerhorn was one of the organizers of the North Branch of the 1st Reformed Church of Schenectady, now the 1st Reformed Church of Scotia, N. Y., and a signer of the articles of incorporation, Nov. 21, 1812. He was clerk and treasurer, Jan. 3, 1820, for two years.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

## 41

JOHN B., son of (21) Bartholomew Schermerhorn and Annatje Teller; b. Oct. 12, 1787; bp. in Schenectady; d. July 16, 1845; m. Apr. 3, 1805, GITY VAN PATTEN; bp. Aug. 4, 1787, in Schenectady; d. Nov. 20, 1844; dau. of Andries Van Patten and Engeltie Beck.

Children, bp. in Schenectady.

Bartholomew Teller, b. Mch. 26, 1807; d. June 24, 1881; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Adaline Scofield. Ch.  
1. Henry, b. —. 2. John T., b. Apr. 26, 1836; bp. in Schenectady; m. Georgie T. —. 3. James Scofield, b. Feb. 1, 1849; bp. in Schenectady; d. Apr. 13, 1887; bur. in Vale Cem.

Andrew Vedder, b. July 18, 1809; d. Dec. 6, 1885; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Maria A. Viele; b. 1821; d. 1864; bur. in Vale Cem.

Anna Maria, b. Dec. 18, 1811; m. Mch. 14, 1833, in Rotterdam, Aaron R. Springer.

68 William, b. June 30, 1814; m. Jane Fraker.

Angelica, b. Feb. 25, 1819.

Barnhardus Freeman, b. Feb. 4, 1821.

Abraham Van Patten, b. July 9, 1823; d. Sept. 13, 1823.

69 Simon, b. Oct. 5, 1824; m. Patience Newman.

James, b. June 17, 1827; m. Frances Miller.

In 1808, John B. Schermerhorn was a Lieutenant in Brig. Gen. Gerrit Van Schaick's Albany Co. Regt. In 1814, he was Captain in the 57th Regt., N. Y. Militia, Schenectady Co., John Veeder, Lieut. Col. He resigned in 1818. He was deacon in the 1st Reformed Church of Schenectady, in 1838 and 1839.

John T. Schermerhorn, son of Bartholomew T., was 1st Sergt., Co. H., U. S. Sharpshooters, in the Civil War. He enlisted Sept. 17, 1861, and was mustered out Sept. 16, 1864, as Company Commander. He resided at Norfolk, Va., and was engaged as Marine Engineer. In 1892 he was employed by E. P. Allis Co., at Milwaukee.

## 42

BARTHOLOMEW, son of (21) Bartholomew Schermerhorn and Annatje Teller; b. Dec. 8, 1789; bp. in Schenectady; d. Dec. 1, 1867; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Mch. 18, 1830, in Schenectady, MARGARET SWITS; b. Apr. 21, 1796; d. Oct. 29, 1864; bur. in Vale Cem.; dau. of Gen. Jacob Swits and Margrieta Van Eps.

Children, bp. in Schenectady:

Anna Margaret, b. Dec. 3, 1831; d. Nov. 30, 1853; bur. in Vale Cem.

Jacob Edmund, b. July 3, 1835; d. Jan. 27, 1866; bur. in Vale Cem.

Bartholomew, b. Oct. 16, 1839; d. Nov. 25, 1909; m. (1) Anne Deitz of Schoharie; m. (2) —. Ch., Roscoe, bp. in Buskirk; d. 1876.

Bartholomew Schermerhorn attended Union College, Schenectady and was a member of the Class of 1809. He was Supervisor of Schenectady in 1820 and of Rotterdam in 1827. His son Bartholomew moved West and for many years was a physician in a Western city.

## 43

WILLIAM B., son of (21) Bartholomew Schermerhorn and Annatje Teller; b. Oct. 28, 1796; bp. in Schenectady; d. Nov. 21, 1871; m. Dec. 18, 1817, SARAH KELLY; d. Nov. 8, 1856; dau. of William Kelly and Sarah Taylor.

Children, bp. in Schenectady:

Anna Maria, b. Sept. 29, 1819; d. Nov. 20, 1894; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Mch. 24, 1853, David H. Baker.

70 William Kelly, b. Mch. 24, 1822; m. (1) Catharine Miller; m. (2) Rachel Vrooman.

Bartholomew W., b. Dec. 7, 1823; d. about 1908; m. Oct. 3, 1849, Amelia Tice of Albany; no issue.

Sarah Taylor, b. Oct. 14, 1825; d. Dec. 13, 1865; m. Peter Milmine.

- Elizabeth Margaret, b. Sept. 4, 1827; m. Sept. 22, 1852, Thomas Robinson.
- Mary Jane, b. Sept. 22, 1829; d. Mch. 1, 1858; m. Nov. 5, 1851, in Schenectady, James Bedbury.
- 71 Jonathan Crane, b. Oct. 10, 1831; m. Elizabeth M. Lee.
- Solomon Kelly, b. Oct. 15, 1833; m. May, 1854, Eva Kittle. Ch. 1. William Crane. 2. Alice, m. William Barker.
- 72 Major Eliphalet Nott, b. Dec. 22, 1838; m. Gertrude Ward.

William B. Schermerhorn was a prominent member of the 1st Reformed Church of Schenectady, N. Y. He was deacon in 1828, 31 and 32 and was elder in 1834, 35, 43, 44, 55, 56.

Bartholomew W. Schermerhorn, son of William B., removed to Cass County, Michigan, after his marriage, and became there a man of means and prominence. He filled the offices of Sheriff and Member of Legislature, and at the time of his death had been Justice of the Peace for 30 years.

Solomon K. Schermerhorn removed to Selma, Ala. His children are still living in the South.

## 44

BARNHARDUS, son of (21) Bartholomew Schermerhorn and Annatje Teller; b. Dec. 22, 1801; bp. in Schenectady; d. Aug. 25, 1871; m. (1) Jan. 27, 1825, in Schenectady, ANNE DELMONT; m. (2) REBECCA MARIA VAN PETTEN.

Children by first wife:

Rebecca, b. May 9, 1825; bp. in Guilderland; m. Jacob Winney Van Petten.

Bartholomew Teller, b. May 25, 1826; m. — Van Dyke. Ch. William Freeman.

Jane Ann, b. Sept. 19, 1831.

John Delmont, b. July 5, 1834; d. y.

Children by second wife:

Rachel Helen, b. Dec. 6, 1848.

Nancy Jane, b. July 12, 1851.

Louisa, b. Jan. 26, 1853.

Elizabeth Margaret, b. Sept. 27, 1855.

Barnhardus Freeman Schermerhorn, was occupying his father's farm at Rotterdam at the time the latter made his will in 1837. His son Bartholomew T. was deacon in the 1st Reformed Church of Schenectady in 1846 and 47, and was elder in 1856 and 57.

#### 49

GEN. ISAAC MAUS, son of (26) Maus Schermerhorn and Catharine Swits; b. Jan. 2, 1790; bp. in Schenectady; d. Jan. 30, 1849; m. ELIZABETH McGOFFIN; b. Jan. 5, 1795, in New Jersey; d. Sept. 14, 1862, in New York City.

Children:

Maus, b. Oct. 12, 1823; d. Jan. 22, 1853.

Catharine, b. —; m. James Cochran.

Isaac Maus Schermerhorn was educated at Union College, Schenectady. In 1820, he was surgeon's mate of the 57th Regt., N. Y. Infantry, and in 1821, surgeon of the same Regt. He was Mayor of Schenectady in 1816, 25, 28, 29, 30. In 1830, he was Brigadier General of the 14th Brigade, 14th Division, N. Y. State Militia. He was Supervisor of the 1st Ward of Schenectady in 1832, 34, 35, and 36.

Maus Schermerhorn, son of Gen. Isaac M., was a lawyer, and in 1848, his office was at 80 Nassau St., N. Y. City. He and his mother resided at 57 Amity St., N. Y. City. They are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn.

#### 50

HON. ABRAHAM MAUS, son of (26) Maus Schermerhorn and Catharina Swits; b. Dec. 11, 1791; bp. in Schenectady; d. Aug. 22, 1855; buried in Mt. Hope Cem., Rochester; m. MARY KENT ADAMS.

Children:

Susan, b. —.

73 James Adams, b. Feb. 26, 1816; m. Sarah Baker.



Abraham Maus Schermerhorn was graduated from Union College, Schenectady, with high standing. He received degrees of A. B. and A. M., and was elected to Phi Beta Kappa. In 1818, he removed to Cherry Valley and was appointed cashier of the Cherry Valley Bank, a new institution. Banking in the State, west of Albany, was then in its infancy. He had the entire management of the business, discharged the various duties of bookkeeper, teller, cashier, president and director, and so conducted the affairs of the bank as to secure a high reputation as a successful banker. He remained there until 1824, when the charter of the Bank of Rochester was obtained and then removed, upon invitation, to the (then) Village of Rochester, and became the first cashier of the new Bank, which position he occupied with distinctive ability until 1829, when the Bank of Monroe was chartered (an institution of much larger capital than the Bank of Rochester), and became its president. He presided over it several years and was regarded, if not the foremost banker, at least one of the foremost bankers in western New York.

In 1834, he was one of the three Supervisors of Rochester, when the city charter was granted. In 1836, he was elected Mayor of the city, but served only three months. In 1848, he was elected to the U. S. Congress and was re-elected in 1850, continuing to represent the district for four years. He was regarded at Washington as a clear-headed business member.

Extract from "Reminiscences of Levi Beardsley, 1852," N. Y.: "The bank (Central Bank of Cherry Valley) went into operation in the autumn of that year (1818) under the auspices of Abraham M. Schermerhorn, as cashier, who is a member of the present Congress from Rochester, Monroe Co., and was also a member of the last. Mr. Schermerhorn was a man of decided talents, managed the bank with great ability, and finally went to Rochester, six years afterwards, where for many years he was the leading and most popular financier in western New York. He is shrewd, kind-hearted, sincere and ardent in his friendships, and I have always regarded him as a high-minded, honorable and honest man."



JACOB MAUS SCHERMERHORN

## 51

JACOB MAUS, son of (26) Maus Schermerhorn and Catharina Swits; b. Nov. 12, 1804; bp. in Schenectady; d. Feb. 23, 1890, at Syracuse, N. Y.; m. Oct. 26, 1831, LOUISA ANNA BARBER; b. June 2, 1810; d. Jan. 18, 1899; dau. of Jedediah Barber and Matilda Tuttle, of Homer, N. Y.

## Children:

Matilda Barber, b. Aug. 3, 1832; d. Mch. 17, 1874.

Catharine Elvinah, b. Oct. 16, 1834; m. Lewis B. Henry, of N. Y. City.

Louisa, b. Sept. 6, 1837; d. Feb., 1838.

Anna Margaret, b. Nov. 19, 1840; m. John W. Fisher, of Philadelphia, Pa.

George J., b. Mch. 17, 1844; d. Nov. 5, 1904; m. Isabel Schuyler; no desc.

Jacob Maus, b. Mch. 15, 1847; m. Mary B. Browne, of Providence, R. I.; no issue.

Jacob Maus Schermerhorn was graduated from Union College in 1834 with degree of A. B. and was admitted to the Bar in 1836 and in the same year went to Rochester where he practised law until 1837. In that year he and his brother Abraham formed the Bank of Monroe in Rochester which was conducted by them until 1842, when Jacob M. moved to Homer, N. Y., which he made his home thereafter. In company with others he was instrumental in building the Syracuse and Binghamton R. R., and was President of the same for ten years, when he sold the majority of the stock to the Lackawanna. During his incumbency he made a contract for the transportation of coal, with the Lackawanna R. R., which has been maintained and in constant use for over 50 years.

George J. Schermerhorn, son of Jacob M., attended Union College with the class of 1860. He removed in later years to New York City, where he practised until the time of his death.

Jacob Maus Schermerhorn, Jr., was born in Homer, N. Y., and was prepared for college at Phillips Andover Academy, Andover, Mass., class of 1865. He was graduated from Will-

iams College in 1869 with degree of A. B. and in 1872, degree of A. M. He was engaged in steel manufacturing in Syracuse for about fifteen years, also in manufacturing in New York City for the same length of time, retiring from business about 1904. He is a member of the Kappa Alpha Fraternity and the University and Union League Clubs of New York City. He is a resident of New York City, his summer home being at Narragansett Pier, R. I.

## 52

PETER VANDER VOLGEN, son of (27) John Schermerhorn and Susanna Vander Volgen; b. Aug. 2, 1809; bp. in Schenectady; d. Aug. 27, 1887; m. Mch. 21, 1830, in Johnstown, N. Y., ELIZABETH DOCKSTADER.

## Children:

- 74 Simon P., b. Feb. 5, 1831; m. Jane E. Van Heusen. Susannah, b. Apr. 11, 1833; m. Oct. 11, 1858, Montgomery A. Kellogg.  
 Angelica, b. Sept. 24, 1835; m. (1) Feb. 6, 1855, Henry W. Fink; m. (2) Dec. 16, 1868, R. W. Evans.  
 John, b. Feb. 13, 1838; d. Mch. 10, 1838.  
 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1839; m. Jan. 16, 1867, J. M. Harrison.  
 Christinah, b. Nov. 24, 1841; m. July 30, 1862, Jacob A. Ten Eyck; res. Buffalo, N. Y.  
 Gertrude, b. Sept. 5, 1845; m. July 10, 1867, J. W. Johnson; res. Tulsa, Okla.  
 Kate Wraykane, b. Mch. 4, 1847; d. Nov. 22, 1871; bur. in Vale Cem.  
 John P., b. June 24, 1849; m. (1) Josephine Black; m. (2) Fanny Timms; m. (3) Ella Plass. Ch. (1st wife), Josephine, b. Mch. 14, 1877; m. Percy B. Magonigle.

Peter V. Schermerhorn attended Union College, Schenectady, with the class of 1829. He later had his home at Fonda, N. Y. He studied for the law, but did not practice.

John P. Schermerhorn is a Civil Engineer and is employed as Assistant Engineer in the Department of Parks, New York City. He had charge of the construction of the Speedway, along the Harlem River. In early years he was connected with the Engineer Corps in the construction of the Union Pacific Railway in Colorado. He has been with the Park Department of New York City for thirty-three years.

## 53

HENRY, son of (29) Jacob Schermerhorn and Catharine Sitterley; b. June 4, 1821; d. May 22, 1888; m. PAMELIA A. LE VALLEY.

## Children:

Alfred H., b. June 20, 1848; d. Aug. 5, 1903; m. Nov. 15, 1871, Elizabeth J. Ethridge. Ch. 1. Mina, b. July 19, 1873; m. 1st, Leslie Austin, who d. Jan. 23, 1902; m. 2nd, Olen G. Snyder. 2. Herman Henry, b. Nov. 16, 1878.

Henry Schermerhorn was a farmer. He removed to Wisconsin early in life but returned to Oswego Co., N. Y., and in 1856 located in Boylston. His son Alfred H. was the owner of several large farms, two of them in Sandy Creek, Oswego Co., N. Y. He served the town of Boylston at different times as assessor and also commissioner of excise. Herman H., son of Alfred, was graduated from Yale University in 1904, with degree of A. B.

## 54

MAJ. BERNARD FREEMAN, son of (30) Rev. John Freeman and Catharine Yates; b. Dec. 13, 1821, in Middleburgh, Schoharie County; d. Apr. 24, 1883, in Delphi, Ind.; m. June 22, 1868, in Delphi, Ind., JOSEPHINE CASE.

## Children:

Ingold Case, b. June 3, 1859; m. Sarah L. Holmes. Ch., 1. Bernard Freeman, b. May 21, 1897. 2. Ingold Holmes, b. Sept., 1899.

Reed Case, b. Feb. 7, 1862; m. Nov. 10, 1897, Katharine L. Neff; res. Buffalo, N. Y. Ch., 1. John Neff, b. Feb. 4, 1899.

Josephine Egmont, b. Sept. 30, 1865; m. James H. Fry.

Catharine Maria, b. Dec. 10, 1869; m. Wm. Hale Brackenridge.

Bernard Freeman Schermerhorn was graduated from Union College in 1840, with degree of A. B. He took up the practice of law in Delphi, Ind., to which place his family had moved while he was in college. He was Major of the 46th Indiana Volunteers during the Civil War, and served through the siege of Vicksburg and in the campaign down the Mississippi. He was Judge in Carroll County, Indiana, and a member of the State Legislature.

## 55

**CAPT. JOHN INGOLD**, son of (30) Rev. John Freeman Schermerhorn and Catharine Yates; b. Jan. 13, 1824, in Middleburgh, Schoharie County, N. Y.; d. Jan. 16, 1876, in Dedham, Mass.; m. June 3, 1862, in Dedham, Mass., **LOUISA TURNER**; b. Aug. 25, 1834, in Dedham, Mass.; d. Sept., 1906.

**Children:**

Mary Egmont, b. Mch. 28, 1863, in Dedham, Mass.; res. Camden, S. C.

Bernard Turner, b. Sept. 3, 1864, in Dedham, Mass.; m. Nov. 20, 1897, Madeline West of Elizabeth, N. J.; res. Portland, Ore. Ch., 1. Eleanor, b. Nov. 27, 1901, in Clarkston, Wash.

John Ingold Schermerhorn was Captain in the U. S. Marine Corps. He enlisted in 1858 and retired in 1871.

Bernard Turner Schermerhorn was graduated from Harvard University in 1888, with degree of A. B. He is a member of the Chi Phi Fraternity.

## 56

**JUDGE WILLIAM WALLER HENING**, son of (30) Rev. John F. Schermerhorn and Eliza Hening Spotswood; b. Feb.



JUDGE WILLIAM W. H. SCHERMERHORN



1, 1839; d. Sept. 12, 1893; m. (1) Nov. 24, 1861, EMMA SHROPSHIRE; b. —; d. Nov. 27, 1871; dau. of S. G. Shropshire and Margaret Armstrong of Augusta, Ky.; m. (2) 1891, ISABELLE YOUNG; no issue.

Children:

- 75 Lennoe Lee, b. Oct. 20, 1862; m. Henry H. Smith.
- 76 Sarah Shropshire, b. Feb. 22, 1864; m. John E. Huffman.

Horace, b. Oct. 18, 1866; d. June 11, 1879.

Emma Hening, b. Mch. 21, 1869; m. Jan. 13, 1904, John Allan Rawlins.

William Waller Schermerhorn was born at Germana, Orange Co., Va. After the death of his father in 1851 he made his home with his brother Bernard in Delphi, Ind. He studied law at Bloomington College, Ind., and was one of the charter members of the Lambda Chapter of "Sigma Chi." After his marriage in 1861 he assisted his father in the management of a farm in Clark Co., Mo., where the latter had retired at the beginning of the war. In the autumn of 1866, he went to New Orleans, where he remained until the death of his wife in 1871. He then resumed the study of law and rose high in his profession, which is not surprising, as his grandfather, for whom he was named, was the celebrated Wm. Waller Hening of Richmond, Va., author of about 15 volumes on law. He died in 1893 at Aurora, Mo., from a chill contracted on a hunting trip. He was the author of several poems, one of which, "Easter," published just before his death, showed deep thought and religious fervor. He traveled extensively in North, South and Central America and his letters descriptive of these places are both interesting and instructive. His daughters reside in New Orleans, La.

57

JOHN W., son of (31) William J. Schermerhorn and Anna Wessels; b. Apr. 18, 1798; bp. in Schenectady; d. May, 1848; m. Nov. 9, 1820, ANN SCHERMERHORN; b. Mch. 28, 1802; d. May 13, 1891; dau. of Andreas Schermerhorn and Nancy Clyde.

## Children:

William, b. Aug., 1821; d. y.

Andrew M., b. May 22, 1823; d. May, 1896 (?); m. —; res. Brooklyn, N. Y. Had three children.

Sarah Ann, b. Feb. 14, 1828; d. Oct. 19, 1913; m. (1) June 8, 1845, John Van Schaick; m. (2) Apr. 30, 1851 (?), William H. Haverly.

Myndert, b. —; d. y.

Harriet Rebecca, b. Jan. 12, 1832; d. Apr., 1857; m. Nov. 9, 1851, George Graham.

Agnes Clyde, b. Feb. 17, 1835; m. Sept. 13, 1855, Henry Clay Glen; b. Mch. 17, 1834; d. May 12, 1912.

Helen, b. Oct. 12, 1846; m. Dec. 17, 1863, William H. Dean; he d. 1904.

Andrew M. Schermerhorn was a printer. One of his sons, Charles, was living in Brooklyn, N. Y., as late as 1903.

## 58

JOHN, son of (32) John I. Schermerhorn and Maria Slater; b. Jan. 25, 1810; d. Jan. 4, 1893; m. Oct. 27, 1838, in Schenectady, REBECCA VEDDER.

## Children:

Maria A., b. Mch. 16, 1842; m. — Forest; res. Hillsdale, Mich.

Edith, b. Aug. 12, 1844; m. Warren West; res. Ypsilanti, Mich.

Robert J., b. Sept. 26, 1845-6; res. Nottawa, Mich.

Francis A., b. Sept. 1, 1847; d. 1873.

Omie V., b. Apr. 17, 1849; d. 1879.

John, b. Aug. 5, 1850; res. Nottawa, Mich.

Sarah J., b. June 15, 1858; d. Oct. 2, 1911; m. — Beckwith.

## 59

WILLIAM, son of (32) John I. Schermerhorn and Maria Slater; b. Mch. 6, 1812, in Rotterdam, N. Y.; d. Jan. 22,

1870, in Nottawa, Mich.; m. Dec. 24, 1832, MARGARET SCHERMERHORN; b. Feb. 19, 1815, in Fulton County, N. Y.; d. June 8, 1886; dau. of Nicholas and Maria Schermerhorn.

Children:

77 John William, b. Apr. 20, 1834; bp. in Rotterdam; m. Mary E. Allen.

78 Jacob, b. Oct. 1, 1835; bp. in Rotterdam; m. Sarah Allen.

Nicholas Viele, b. May 16, 1838; bp. in Rotterdam; d. y.

Sarah Maria, b. Oct. 4, 1840; bp. in Rotterdam; m. Robert Forsman; res. Nottawa, Mich.

Gesina, b. —; res. Centerville, Mich.

Margaret Ann, b. Jan. 11, 1845; m. Edward Marvin; res. Nottawa, Mich.

Kate, b. —; m. Frederick Rohr.

Robert, b. Oct. 26, 1847; d. Dec. 1, 1903; m. Alameda Schermerhorn, dau. of John M. Schermerhorn and Rachel J. Dodds.

In the summer of 1844, William Schermerhorn was clerking in a small store in Schenectady, N. Y. It was the year of a Presidential campaign and James K. Polk was on the Democratic ticket and Henry Clay on the Whig ticket. William was for Polk, while his employer was for Clay. One day the latter came to William and said, "I want you to vote for my man for President." "No," said William, "I won't do that." "I will give you ten dollars if you do," said his employer. "No, sir," said William, "you can't buy my vote." "Very well, if you can't support my President, I can't support you, and we will settle up and call it quits." And they did, the next day. William tried hard to get other suitable employment, but was unsuccessful, and came home one day with a sad heart and asked his wife what she thought was the best thing to do. "Go West," said she. "We can sell our place. It will bring enough money to take us to Michigan." In a short time they were at Fawn River, Mich., and the day following their ar-

rival, William set out to look for employment. He approached the proprietor of a store in town. "What can I do for you?" said the latter. "Perhaps you could do quite a good deal for me, if you felt so disposed," said William. "Can you do anything at carpentry?" said the man. "I can saw a board straight," rejoined William. "All right," said the former, "I will give you a dollar a day. Do you see that man at work on that building over there? You go and tell him that I sent you to work with him." The man who was working on that building was William, son of Nicholas Schermerhorn. The two Williams worked well together, for the one was a first-class carpenter.

In a short while Margaret Schermerhorn, wife of William, bargained with her brother for 40 acres of wild land in Not-tawa Township, Mich. They built a log house and became settled in the early part of that winter. William and his wife were both resourceful. She looked well after the needs of her household. They soon had a flock of sheep from which she spun the wool and made cloth that kept her family warm in winter. The children were taught to work and were of much help. They did not need Indian Clubs or dumb-bells with which to improve their muscular condition. They were a happy family and it was often said of them that they were good folks to know.

In 1853 they had 30 acres of land all paid for, and about 50 acres under cultivation. They had many fruit trees of different kinds and though there was no market for fruit, it was Margaret's motto to "Waste not, want not," so they dried their fruit and were enabled to sell it thus to the merchants in the neighboring towns. In those days peaches pared, sliced and dried sold for 25c. a pound. They had horses, cows, sheep, pigs and chickens. That winter they sold their land and bought a large tract of wild land, built another log house in the woods and worked to make a new home. Here William and Margaret Schermerhorn lived until they had finished their mission on earth. The old log-house is in a good state of preservation and is owned by their daughter, Gesina. She was a small child when her parents moved away from Schenectady. She was always persevering and was a teacher in the district

school near the family homestead. In the Spring of 1870 she embarked in the millinery business in Centerville, Mich., where she still resides and conducts the same business. Mrs. Marvin (Margaret Ann Schermerhorn) was born in Michigan. She is a widow, but has three children, all of whom are married. She rents out her own farm and lives on the old homestead, and is as comfortable and independent as one would wish to be. Mrs. Forsman (Sarah M. Schermerhorn) and her husband, a retired business man, have their home and 11 acres of land that borders on the shore of Crystal Lake, Nottawa, Mich. They rent furnished cottages to people from the city in vacation time.—(Account by Mrs. Forsman).

## 60

JACOB J., son of (33) Johannes J. Schermerhorn and Catharine Bradt; b. Feb. 28, 1789; bp. in Schenectady; d. Apr. 20, 1849; m. Feb. 5, 1814, MARIA VEDDER.

## Children:

John J., b. Jan. 31, 1817; bp. in Schenectady; d. May 1, 1895; m. Apr. 11, 1866, Sarah Elizabeth Schermerhorn; dau. of John J. A. Schermerhorn and Martha J. Ayres. Ch., 1. Jacob H., b. Feb. 22, 1869; d. Aug. 17, 1872. 2. Clarence, b. Jan. 10, 1867; m. Apr. 5, 1905, Anna DeLong.

Catharine, b. Feb. 28, 1815; bp. in Schenectady; d. 1883.

Elida, b. Feb. 14, 1820; bp. in Schenectady.

Anna, b. Jan. 19, 1822.

Sarah, b. Sept. 1, 1824; d. Dec. 13, 1883; bur. in Vale Cem.; m. Joseph W. Turnbull.

79 Hon. Simon J., b. Sept. 26, 1827; m. Helen Vedder. Alida, b. Feb. 1, 1831.

Jacob J. Schermerhorn lived in Rotterdam, where his descendants reside to the present day. In 1826, he was Superintendent of the Poor, in Schenectady.

Clarence Schermerhorn, grandson of Jacob J., lives in Rotterdam in the old homestead, being of the eighth generation to live there.

## 61

NICHOLAS V., son of (34) Lourens Schermerhorn and Geesie Viele; b. Oct. 21, 1776; bp. in Schenectady; d. Nov. 29, 1821; m. MARIA SCHERMERHORN; bp. June 22, 1777, in Schenectady; dau. of Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vedder.

## Children:

- Lowrens, b. Dec. 31, 1796; bp. in Schenectady; d. y.  
 Claas Viele, b. Jan. 20, 1797; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
     Catharine Rowland. Ch. 1. Mary Ann, b. Oct.  
     14, 1834; bp. in Rotterdam.  
 Jacob, b. June 14, 1800; bp. in Schenectady; m. —  
     Marcellus; no issue.  
 80 William, b. Oct. 26, 1802; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
     Anna Swart.  
     Maria, b. Dec. 17, 1806; m. John Kilmartin.  
     John Platt, b. Sept. 20, 1808.  
     Jane, b. Apr. 19, 1811; m. (1) — Bayne; m. (2)  
     — Latte.  
     Margaret, b. Feb. 19, 1815; m. William Schermer-  
     horn, son of John I. Schermerhorn and Maria  
     Slater.  
     Laurens, b. Mch. 21, 1817.

## 62

AARON A., son of (36) Andreas Schermerhorn and Nancy Clyde; b. Feb. 28, 1783; bp. in Schenectady; d. May 8, 1870, in Rotterdam, N. Y.; m. Feb. 6, 1811, MARIA AKIN.

## Children:

- Agnes, b. Nov. 20, 1812; m. Dec. 19, 1831, in Rotter-  
     dam, John Babcock.  
 81 Ebenezer, b. Feb. 27, 1814; m. Evelina Darrow.  
     Catharine Ann, b. Feb. 16, 1816; d. y.  
     Mary R., b. Aug. 1, 1819; d. Dec. 31, 1839; m. John  
     H. Allen.  
 82 Andrew, b. Dec. 5, 1821; m. Charity Brockham.

Myndert A., b. Oct. 18, 1826; d. 1886; m. (1) 1866,  
Eva Alida Vedder. Ch. Sarah; d. y. He m. (2)  
Marcia Bradford. Ch., 1. Robert C., b. —; d.  
1912; m. Mary Landers. 2. Eva, b. —; d. y.

Aaron A. Schermerhorn inherited from his father the property called the "Hook." He lived in Rotterdam and was a farmer. He served in the War of 1812. His son, Myndert A., was a soldier in the Mexican War and was one of the early gold miners of California. He also made several whaling voyages and served three years in the Civil War, enlisting first in the 134th N. Y. Infantry. He finally returned to Rotterdam, the home of his youth, and lived there for the remainder of his life.

## 63

SIMON, son of (37) Jacob S. Schermerhorn and Engeltie Bradt; b. Oct. 14, 1797; bp. in Schenectady; d. 1873; m. CORNELIA SCHERMERHORN; dau. of Evert and Elizabeth Schermerhorn.

## Children:

- Angelica, b. Mch. 31, 1818; d. Dec. 23, 1892; m.  
Nicholas Van Petten.
- 83 Henry, b. 1821; m. Amanda Carpenter.  
Sarah Maria, b. 1824; d. 1886; m. William Henry Bradt.  
Jacob S., b. 1826; m. Dorothy Bond.  
Eliza C., b. Feb. 14, 1830; m. Richard R. Bond; res.  
Schenectady, N. Y.
- 84 John S., b. Sept. 14, 1832; m. Mary Jane Relyea.  
Jane Ann, b. Mch. 21, 1835; d. Dec. 28, 1912; m. (1)  
John C. Ellis; m. (2) Joseph W. Smitley.  
Catharine Eva, b. Apr. 1, 1839; m. James H. Staur-  
ing; res. Schenectady, N. Y.

Simon Schermerhorn was Supervisor at Rotterdam, N. Y., in 1828, 30, 31 and 39. In 1818 he was ensign at the 57th Regt., N. Y. Militia.

## 64

JACOBUS (JAMES) BRADT, son of (37) Jacob S. Schermerhorn and Engeltie Bradt; b. Apr. 5, 1801; d. July 16, 1842; m. Dec. 20, 1827, in Schenectady, CATHARINA SCHERMERHORN; dau. of Bartholomew Schermerhorn and Annetje Teller.

Children:

Angelica, b. 1828; d. 1853; s. p.

Bartholomew, b. 1832; d. 1889; s. p.

85 James Bradt, b. 1835; m. Anna M. Haas.

86 John Jacob, b. 1830; m. (1) Martha Odell; m. (2) Achsah Insley.

## 65

DANIEL DAVID CAMPBELL, son of (37) Jacob S. Schermerhorn and Engeltie Bradt; b. Mch. 10, 1803; bp. in Schenectady; d. Nov. 1, 1891; m. JULIA SITTERLEY.

Children:

John D., b. May 14, 1844; d. Dec. 14, 1908; m. 1872, Elizabeth Clute. Ch., 1. David J., b. Dec. 3, 1873. 2. Julia A., b. June 22, 1876; m. Simon Schermerhorn; son of Simon J. Schermerhorn and Helen Vedder. 3. John D., Jr., b. Mch. 25, 1878. 4. Bessie, b. Aug. 7, 1880.

Sarah, b. Feb. 13, 1847; d. Oct. 10, 1912.

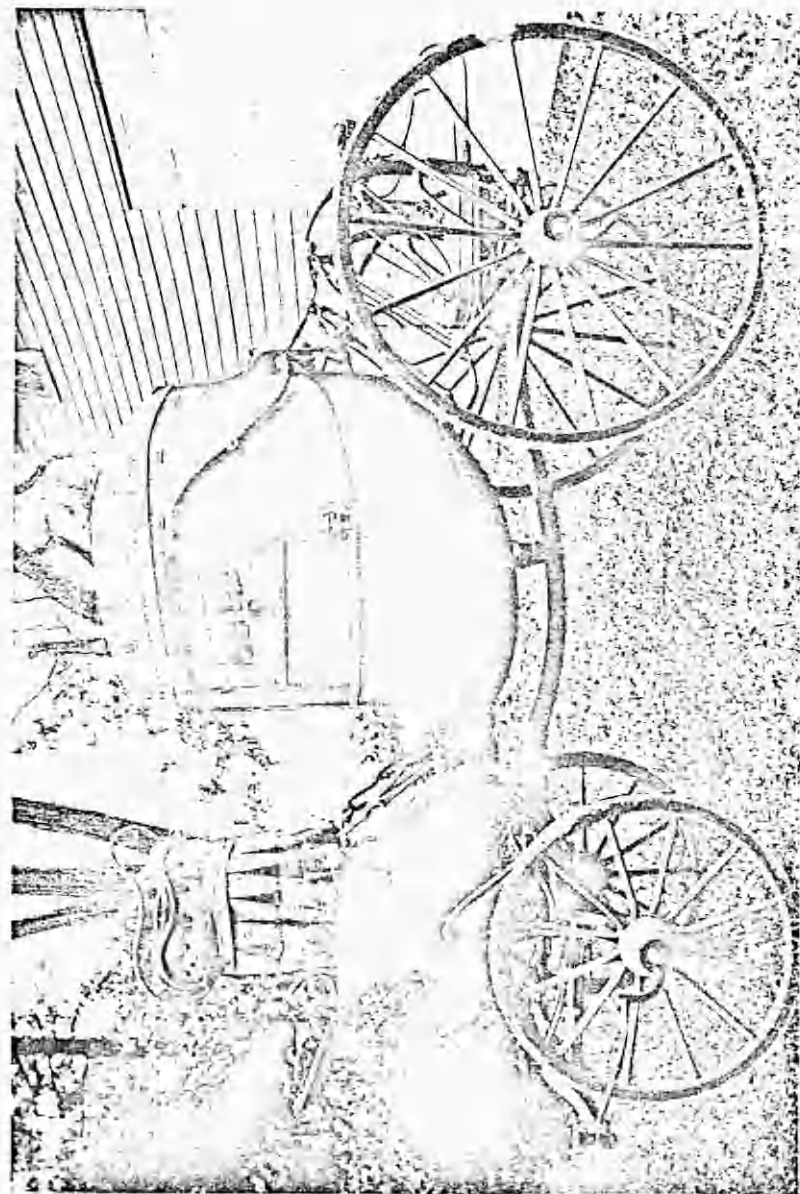
Grace, b. Apr. 11, 1849; m. Samuel R. James of Virginia.

Daniel David Campbell Schermerhorn was a grand nephew and heir of Angelica Bradt Campbell (wife of Daniel Campbell of Schenectady). He took the name of Campbell as a stipulation of the will, and his descendants bear the name of Campbell.

## 66

ABRAHAM, son of (39) Abraham Schermerhorn and Maria Sixberry; b. Jan. 15, 1791; bp. in Schenectady; d. Nov. 24, 1873; m. Jan. 19, 1815, MARY HEATON; b. Aug. 6, 1796; d. Jan. 5, 1881.





COACH OF DANIEL D. C. SCHERMEKHORN

## Children:

- John Plumly, b. Oct. 19, 1815; d. Aug. 22, 1881, in New Hope, Pa.
- Joseph Anderson, b. Mch. 4, 1818; d. Feb. 1, 1903; m. Nov. 30, 1843, Harriett E. Anderson. Ch., Abraham.
- 87 William Erwin, b. July 28, 1820; m. (1) Maria Eisenbrey; m. (2) Mary J. Wood.
- Alexander Boyd, b. Mch. 5, 1822; d. Mch. 10, 1822.
- 88 Alexander Boyd, b. Mch. 29, 1824; m. Ann E. Crook.
- 89 Reading Beatty, b. Nov. 2, 1826; m. Mary A. Fairclough.
- Mary Ann, b. July 6, 1829; d. Sept., 1830.
- Charles Hill, b. Apr. 22, 1833; d. Mch. 1, 1910; m. Sept. 2, 1857, Sarah Payne Allen. Ch., 1. Ida Amanda, b. May 2, 1858; d. Aug. 10, 1858. 2. Charles Hill, b. Dec. 12, 1869; d. Aug., 1894.
- Augustus Twining, b. Dec 25, 1835; d. Jan. 25, 1836.
- Amanda Twining, b. June 11, 1839; m. Dec. 5, 1859, Thomas Stuart Wiley. Ch., 1. Kate U., b. July 10, 1862. 2. Elmer, b. Mch. 22, 1870.

Abraham Schermerhorn settled in Newtown, Buck's County, Pa., about the year 1812. He served in the War of 1812, enlisting in a company of Pennsylvania Volunteers. In 1814 he was stationed at Marcus Hook, below Philadelphia. Both he and his wife are buried in the "Old Methodist Burying Ground," New Hope, Pa. Joseph Plumly Schermerhorn is buried in Riverview Cemetery, Lambertville, New Jersey.

Charles Hill Schermerhorn, Sr., was the oldest telegrapher in the world at the time of his death. He became the personal friend of General Ulysses S. Grant through professional services rendered the General during the Civil War. He was buried in Plainfield, N. J., together with his son Charles Hill, Jr.

Joseph Anderson Schermerhorn and his wife are both buried in Riverview Cemetery, Trenton, N. J. He had two children and his son Abraham lives in Trenton, N. J.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

## 68

WILLIAM, son of (41) John B. Schermerhorn and Gity Van Patten; b. June 30, 1814; bp. in Schenectady; d. Mch. 6, 1869; m. JANE ANN FRAKER.

## Children:

- 90 James Fraker, b. June 4, 1855, in Albany; m. Lillie A. Schoonmaker.
- 91 John B., b. —; m. (1) Alica Fonda; m. (2) Rita Van Buren.  
     Rita, b. —.  
     Jane, b. —.  
     Gertie, b. —.

## 69

SIMON J., son of (41) Johannes B. Schermerhorn and Gity Van Patten; b. Oct. 4, 1824; bp. in Schenectady; d. June 15, 1894; bur. in Greenwood Cemetery; m. Mch. 20, 1851, PATIENCE NEWMAN; b. 1832, in England; d. Nov. 9, 1908; bur. in Greenwood Cemetery.

## Children:

- Gertrude Maria, b. Jan. 27, 1852; d. Apr. 18, 1856; bur. in Greenwood.
- Clarissa Virginia, b. Feb. 5, 1854.
- William Newman, b. Aug. 4, 1857; m. Henrietta Owen.
- Gertrude Maria, b. July 14, 1860; m. Nov. 29, 1909, James Slock Bower.
- John B., b. Jan. 25, 1862; m. July 2, 1904, Helen Dean Robinson.
- Mary Ann Newman, b. Apr. 28, 1864; m. (1) Oct. 17, 1883, Jones Brower; m. (2) Sept. 25, 1902, Archibald Cole.
- Charles Edward, b. June 10, 1866; m. (1) May 10, 1889, Kate Austin; m. (2) Mary Smith Ken-

nedy. Ch., 1. Richard Austin, b. Feb. 28, 1890; res., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Simon J. Schermerhorn resided in Brooklyn, N. Y., as early as 1852. His family are still residents of Brooklyn.

## 70

WILLIAM KELLY, son of (43) William B. Schermerhorn and Sara Kelly; b. Mch. 24, 1822; bp. in Schenectady; d. May 7, 1890; bur. in Vale Cemetery; m. (1) Oct. 15, 1845, in Schenectady, CATHARINE MILLER; b. —; d. July 22, 1857; m. (2) RACHEL VROOMAN; b. Feb. 22, 1835; d. Nov. 18, 1893; bur. in Vale Cemetery.

Children by first wife:

Sarah E., b. Nov. 8, 1846; d. Aug. 24, 1847.

Catharine E., b. Jan. 16, 1848; d. Feb. 8, 1868.

William B., b. Oct. 12, 1850; d. Oct. 19, 1850.

- 92 William B., b. Feb. 1, 1852; m. Elizabeth M. Coutts. Ch., 1. George C., b. May 19, 1883. 2. Eugene M., b. Nov. 5, 1886.

Children by second wife:

Edward V., b. Apr. 11, 1859; d. Jan. 20, 1864.

Arthur V., b. June 25, 1861; res., San Deinas, Cal.

Charles C., b. June 7, 1864; res., Albany, N. Y.

A. M. Vedder, b. Oct. 7, 1866; res., Los Angeles, Cal.

Jennie V., b. May 6, 1870; res., New York City.

William K. Schermerhorn was a resident of Schenectady, N. Y. He was deacon in the First Reformed Church of Schenectady, in 1868 and 1869. William B. Schermerhorn, son of William K., resides with his son, George C., in Albany, N. Y.

## 71

JONATHAN CRANE, son of (43) William B. Schermerhorn and Sarah Kelly; b. Oct. 10, 1831; bp. in Schenectady; m. ELIZABETH M. LEE.

## Children:

Harry Truax, b. Mch. 26, 1871.

Louis Crane, b. Dec. 24, 1873; m. June 9, 1913, in  
New York City, Florence G. de Novelles.

J. Crane Schermerhorn left his home in Schenectady in November, 1852, and went to Savannah, Ga., and lived in the South until after the war. He was in Selma, Alabama, when the war broke out, and his interest at that time being wholly in the South, he was forced through circumstances to join the Southern army. He went to the front as First Lieut., Co. D, 8th Alabama Regt. Both he and his brother, E. Nott, were in the battle of Malvern Hill, on opposite sides, but they never met. J. Crane was incapacitated through typhoid fever and injuries before the close of the war, and resigned before the troops were mustered out. He later returned to his old home in Schenectady, and at present is living in Paterson, N. J., with his son, Louis. Louis Schermerhorn was a member of the 2nd Regt., N. Y. S. Volunteers during the Spanish-American War.

## 72

MAJOR ELIPHALET NOTT, son of (43) William B. Schermerhorn and Sarah Kelly; b. Dec. 22, 1838; bp. in Schenectady; d. Nov. 21, 1905; m. June 20, 1864, GERTRUDE A. WARD; b. Mch. 17, 1842; d. Aug. 8, 1908.

## Children:

James Ward, b. Mch. 22, 1866.

Bartholomew W., b. Feb. 28, 1870.

Linwood Gale, b. Sept. 21, 1876.

Charles Ellis, b. June 20, 1883.

Eliphalet Nott Schermerhorn was born in Schenectady, N. Y., and attended Union College with the class of 1860. He enlisted for service in the Civil War, May 2, 1861, and was mustered in as 1st Sergeant of Co. B of the 18th N. Y. State Volunteers. He was promoted to 2nd Lieutenant Dec. 27, to 1st Lieutenant and Adjutant, Aug. 2, 1862, and was mustered out with his regiment, May 3, 1863, with brevet rank of Major.

He took a very active part in the war and went through many battles. The following were the engagements in which he participated: in 1861, the skirmishes of Braddock Road, Blackburn's Ford, Munson's Hill and Springfield Station, and the first Battle of Bull Run; in 1862, the Seven Day's Battle, Battle of Gaines' Mills, White Oak Springs, Malvern Hill, South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg, besides being in action at West Point, Garnet's and Goldring's Farms, Burk's Station and Centreville Heights in the same year. In 1863, he was in the engagements at Deep Run and Salem Heights. He was captured, Mch. 9, 1863, at Fairfax Court House with Gen. E. H. Stoughton, but made his escape the same night. Previous to the date of his being mustered out, General Hooker expressed his appreciation of his services in General Order No. 50.

After the war he returned to Schenectady and became Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for the 18th Congressional District, which office he held for 18 years. He studied law at the Albany Law School and was graduated in 1877, being admitted to the Bar in the same year. In 1879 he was admitted as attorney and counselor at Albany, and began active practice. The firm of Schermerhorn & Co. was formed in 1885, in which he was senior partner.

He was a member of the Loyal Legion in Schenectady, and President of the Board of Education for a number of years. He was also President of the Board of Water Commissioners of Schenectady and was a director of the Schenectady City Bank.

In 1884 he was Receiver for the Jones Car Company. He was a life-long member of the First Reformed Church of Schenectady, holding the office of Deacon in 1872 and 1873, and was a member of the Consistory in 1880. Both he and wife are buried in Vale Cemetery, Schenectady.

His son J. Ward was educated at Union College, and was a member of the class of 1887.

### 73

JAMES A., son of (50) Abraham Schermerhorn and Mary K. Adams; b. Feb. 26, 1816; d. Dec. 30, 1879; m. SARAH PARKER.

## Children:

James Randolph, b. Oct. 3, 1853; m. May 15, 1880, Mary A. Lee. Ch., 1. James Abraham, b. Aug. 8, 1883. 2. Milne Parker; b. Sept. 29, 1885. 3. Mary Bartlett, b. Jan. 14, 1890.

Susan Morrison, b. May 12, 1850; m. June 1, 1881, Prof. James M. Milne; he d. Nov. 5, 1903; no issue.

Abraham Maus, b. May 4, 1857; m. Sept. 8, 1881, Frances J. Hubbard; no issue; res., Cortland, N. Y.

Mary Linda, b. Mch. 14, 1859; d. Apr. 19, 1892; m. June 1, 1881, Burnett E. Miller; d. Dec. 27, 1910.

Abraham M. Schermerhorn is a resident of Cortland, N. Y., where he maintains a real estate office in the Schermerhorn Building. There is also a Schermerhorn school in Cortland, which takes its name from property owned by the family. James A. Schermerhorn, 2nd, and his brother, Milne P., are lawyers, with offices in Rochester, N. Y.

## 74

SIMON PETER, son of (52) Peter V. D. V. Schermerhorn and Eliza Dockstader; b. Feb. 5, 1831; d. Mch. 15, 1898; m. July 7, 1858, in Albany, N. Y., JANE ELIZABETH VAN HEUSEN.

## Children:

Maria, b. Jan. 9, 1862.

Peter Vander Volgen, b. Dec. 29, 1863; d. June 21, 1912.

David Moore, b. Mch. 27, 1866.

David M. Schermerhorn is a resident of Los Angeles, Cal., as also was his brother until the time of his death. He is in the oil business.

## 75

LENNOE LEE, dau. of (56) Judge William W. H. Schermerhorn and Emma Shropshire; b. Oct. 20, 1862; m. Oct. 11, 1886, HENRY H. SMITH.

Children :

- Nola Bradford, b. Oct. 2, 1887; m. Apr. 29, 1908,  
Albert B. Wood.  
Lennoe Schermerhorn, b. Sept. 23, 1889.  
Egmont Schermerhorn, b. Dec. 4, 1891; m. Mch. 9,  
1912, Dorcas V. Williams.  
Romar Hening, b. Aug. 25, 1893.  
Nealtje de Graaf, b. July 16, 1896.

Mrs. Lennoe S. Smith is a resident of New Orleans, La.

76

SARAH SHROPSHIRE, dau. of (56) Judge William W. H. Schermerhorn and Emma Shropshire; b. Feb. 22, 1864; m. June 18, 1891, JOHN E. HUFFMAN.

Children :

- John Schermerhorn, b. Apr. 17, 1892.  
Henry Bacon, b. July 29, 1894.  
Mildred Schermerhorn, b. Sept. 25, 1896.  
Egmont Schermerhorn, b. Sept. 15, 1901.  
Eleanor Graves, b. Sept. 29, 1903.

Mrs. Sarah S. Huffman is a resident of New Orleans, La.

77

JOHN WILLIAM, son of (59) William and Margaret Schermerhorn; b. Apr. 20, 1834; bp. in Rotterdam; d. Mch. 22, 1899; m. Mch. 4, 1857, MARY E. ALLEN.

Children :

- 93 William, b. Apr. 14, 1858; m. (1) Amelia Lowe; m. (2) Elizabeth Hillier; m. (3) Mary Clark Kelley.  
Flavel, b. Nov. 4, 1859; d. June 16, 1897; m. (1) Sept. 16, 1884, Grace A. Pease; d. Dec. 13, 1886; m. (2) Dec., 1887, Christie B. Renner. Ch., 1. Sylvia, b. —; res., Nottawa, Mich.



Marion, b. June 8, 1862; d. Mch. 22, 1902, in Phoenix, Ariz.

Charles, b. July 1, 1865; m. May, 1886, Frankie Tyler; m. (2) June, 1894, Caroline Hillier; res., Springfield, Ill. Ch., 1. Charles W., b. —, 2. Margaret, b. Aug., 1896. 3. Marion, b. Nov., 1899.

Seymour, b. Oct. 21, 1867; d. Sept. 22, 1870.

Sylvia, b. Feb. 15, 1871; m. July 20, 1899, Sears Carroll Cook; res., Buchanan, Mich.; no issue.

John W., b. Aug. 27, 1873; d. Jan. 12, 1904, in Oshkosh, Wis.; m. Apr., 1896, in Springfield, Ill., Katharine McGuire; no issue.

Susie, b. Dec. 21, 1876; m. July 24, 1907, in Santa Barbara, Cal., Henry T. Sprouse; res., Los Angeles, Cal.

Norman, b. Oct. 31, 1881; res., Seattle, Wash.

John W. Schermerhorn was for many years a merchant at Nottawa, Mich., later removing to Buchanan, Mich. All of his children were born at Nottawa, Mich. His son Charles is an insurance agent in Springfield, Ill., and Norman is a manufacturer's agent in Seattle, Wash.

## 78

JACOB, son of (59) William and Margaret Schermerhorn; b. Oct. 1, 1835; bp. in Rotterdam; m. SARAH IRENE ALLEN; b. Feb. 24, 1843; d. July 2, 1912.

### Children:

Mary E., b. Apr. 23, 1863; m. (1) Homer Parker; m. (2) Charles Jacobs; res., Sturgis, Mich.

Clarence V., b. Jan. 7, 1877; m. Jean Munger; res., Scotts, Kalamazoo County, Mich. Ch., 1. Mary L., b. Apr. 17, 1902. 2. John Confer, b. Nov. 12, 1906. 3. Robert Bruce, b. Oct. 11, 1907. 4. Sarah Alice, b. Nov. 9, 1910; d. April 5, 1911. 5. Margaret Irene, b. Oct. 19, 1911. 6. Ruth Alice, b. Oct. 23, 1912.



HON. SIMON J. SCHERMERHORN

Jacob Schermerhorn journeyed West with his parents in 1843. The family settled on a farm in Nottawa Township, Mich., which after a time they sold, and then they purchased another farm of 240 acres. The original log house, with sixty acres of the latter farm, still remain in the possession of members of the family. Jacob Schermerhorn has been a farmer the greater part of his life, and also deals extensively in poultry. He has interested himself in politics to some extent and has been for eight years an Alderman, and six years Supervisor of the Third Ward, Sturgis, Mich. For fifty years he has lived in his present residence and is highly respected in the community, where his advice, particularly by young men, is often sought.

## 79

HON. SIMON J., son of (60) Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Maria Vedder; b. Sept. 25, 1827; d. 1900; m. Feb. 4, 1857, HELEN VEDDER; b. Mch. 29, 1837, in Rotterdam; d. Sept. 2, 1913; dau. of Harmon Vedder and Eleanor Truax.

## Children:

Jacob E., b. Oct. 12, 1858; d. Jan. 12, 1861.

Mary Vedder, b. Jan. 6, 1860.

Sarah, b. Mch. 19, 1862; m. William C. Marlette.

John, b. July 12, 1863; d. Jan. 27, 1890; m. Matilda Turnbull.

Alice Augusta, b. Jan. 23, 1865.

Andrew Truax, b. Dec. 7, 1866.

Jacob I., b. June 7, 1870; d. July 29, 1870.

Simon, b. Apr. 3, 1874; m. Nov. 10, 1897, Julia A. Campbell. Ch., Simon J., b. Feb. 2, 1902.

Simon J. Schermerhorn was born in Rotterdam, Schenectady Co., N. Y., and occupied the original Schermerhorn farm owned by the first settler, Jacob Janse Schermerhorn. This property consisted of about 500 acres and is now owned by his son, Simon Schermerhorn. At different times, Simon J. Schermerhorn represented his town in the Board of Supervisors and in 1862 was the Democratic nominee for Member

of Assembly, and for the active course he pursued in favor of prosecuting the war and bringing it to a speedy close, he was elected without opposition. In 1888 he was the Cleveland Presidential Elector for the old Twentieth District, and in 1892 was elected to the 53rd Congress. He was a trustee of the Schenectady Savings Bank and also a Director of the Mohawk National Bank of Schenectady. He was also an officer of the Second Reformed Church of Rotterdam. At the time of his election to Congress, he was referred to in the newspapers as "one of the leading men of Schenectady County" and he "possesses ample ability and enjoys a high reputation for probity of character among the people of that county."

## 80

WILLIAM, son of (61) Nicholas Schermerhorn and Maria Schermerhorn; b. Oct. 26, 1802; d. Sept. 18, 1888; m. June 13, 1829, ANNA SWART, of Amsterdam, N. Y.

## Children:

94 Capt. John Marcellus, b. May 17, 1830; m. Rachel J. Dodds.

Susan May, b. Jan. 31, 1833; d. Sept., 1850; m. Jay Thomas.

Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1842; m. (1) Henry Russell; m. (2) C. W. Parker.

Anna, b. Oct. 9, 1844; m. (1) Henry Williams; m. (2) S. S. Kostenbader.

William Cuyler, b. May 24, 1848; d. Aug. 12, 1910; m. Jan. 1, 1884, Alice Smith. Ch., 1. May, b. May 5, 1886; m. Daniel Otte. 2. Lewis, b. Oct. 30, 1887. 3. Cuyler, b. Sept. 7, 1890. 4. Alice, b. Mch. 30, 1889; m. George Koch.

William Schermerhorn learned the carpenter's trade in New York City under "Boss" Van Patten, as he always called him. He also worked on the Erie Canal, called "Clinton's Ditch," Clinton being Governor at that time. He removed to Michigan about 1834-5 and lived there until 1846, when he went to Illinois, driving through with his family. He settled

on a farm of 160 acres about 25 miles west of Chicago, where he lived until the time of his death. While living in New York, he belonged to the militia,—what regiment is not known.

## 82

ANDREW, son of (62) Aaron A. Schermerhorn and Maria Akin; b. Dec. 5, 1821; d. Sept. 18, 1866, in Schenectady; m. July 15, 1845, CHARITY BROCKHAM.

Children:

Emma, b. 1848, in New York; d. 1852, in Schenectady.

Rodney F., b. Apr. 27, 1851; m. Aug. 14, 1882, Ellenora D. Simmons. Ch., 1. Warren C., b. Mch. 20, 1884, in Quincy, Ill.; m. Apr. 20, 1913, in Los Angeles, Clara H. Peasley. 2. Duane T., b. Apr. 20, 1887, in Quincy, Ill.; m. June 24, 1913, in Philadelphia, Pa., Julia W. Coggeshall.

Tullius W., b. Jan. 6, 1865; m. (1) 1889, Martha Cass; m. (2) 1900, Drusilla (?). Ch., Clifford T., b. Feb. 9, 1891 (first wife).

Andrew Schermerhorn was a carpenter and builder. He left the homestead farm when a boy, learned his trade in Schenectady, then lived three years in New York City, near Gramercy Park, returning after this to spend the rest of his life in Schenectady.

Rodney F. Schermerhorn is a mechanical engineer, residing in Palmyra, N. J. His son, Warren C., is an attorney in Los Angeles, Cal. Tullius W. Schermerhorn and his son reside in Burlington, Iowa.

## 83

HENRY, son of (63) Simon and Cornelia Schermerhorn; b. 1821; d. 1876; m. AMANDA CARPENTER; d. 1901.

Children:

Cornelia, b. May 12, 1842; m. Edward Walker; res., Schenectady, N. Y.

Mary Cecelia, b. Nov. 10, 1844; m. Jacob S. Campbell.

Simon, b. Aug. 4, 1850; d. 1898; m. Ida Moore; res., Schenectady, N. Y. Ch., 1. Edgar Wallace; b. Sept. 5, 1877. 2. Florence, b. Dec. 29, 1884; m. July 14, 1909, Redfield Tomlinson.

Edgar Wallace Schermerhorn, grandson of Henry, was educated at Union University and was a member of the Class of 1898. He is a member of the Delta Phi Fraternity. He was Corporal of Co. E of 26th Separate Co. of Schenectady, enlisting in Spanish War, May 2, 1898. His sister, Mrs. Tomlinson, is a resident of Rochester, N. Y. She has one child, Virginia, born July 16, 1911. Edgar W. Schermerhorn is in the real estate business in New York City.

## 84

JOHN S., son of (63) Simon and Cornelia Schermerhorn; b. Sept. 14, 1832; d. Mch. 3, 1913; m. Jan. 1, 1862, MARY JANE RELYEA; b. Apr. 10, 1840; d. Mch. 26, 1892.

## Children:

John Relyea, b. Feb. 14, 1863; m. Sept. 10, 1900, Agnes Ann Le Fort; res., E. Orange, N. J. Ch., 1. Jane Eleanor, b. Aug. 12, 1902. 2. John Ryer, b. May 22, 1905. 3. Robert Hendrick, b. Sept. 5, 1909.

95 Lena Mann, b. Feb. 18, 1866; m. William E. Gilmore.

Henry J., b. Mch. 11, 1869; m. 1892, Belle Swart; res., Newark, N. J. Ch., 1. Herbert Carlyle, b. July, 1893.

Bertha, b. July 5, 1872; m. (1) Carl P. Hoffmann; m. (2) William C. Upp.

96 Angelica Bradt, b. Sept. 8, 1876; m. Sept. 16, 1904, Charles S. Osborn; res., E. Orange, N. J.

## 85

JAMES BRADT, son of (64) James Bradt Schermerhorn and Catharine Schermerhorn; b. 1835; d. Dec. 21, 1908; m. 1867, ANNA M. HAAS; b. 1844; d. 1893.



WILLIAM ERWIN SCHERMERHORN

## Children:

Angelica, b. 1868; d. 1880.

James Campbell, b. 1873; m. Nov. 12, 1907, Susan Raber; res., Flora, Ind. Ch., Dolores, b. Aug. 17, 1912.

Jacob Ralph, b. 1884; m. June 8, 1909, Beulah W. Wolf; res., Indianapolis, Ind. Ch., 1. Catharine Elizabeth, b. Mch. 17, 1910. 2. James Thomas, b. Apr. 22, 1912.

James C. Schermerhorn is a dentist in Flora, Ind.

## 86

JOHN JACOB, son of (64) James Bradt Schermerhorn and Catharine Schermerhorn; b. 1830; m. (1) MARTHA ODELL; m. (2) ACHSAH INSLEY.

## Children:

Allen C., b. 1852; m. 1875, Eunity Martin; res., Newtown, Ind. Ch., 1. Lura Dell, b. Sept. 3, 1876; m. 1902, Stephen Randolph. 2. Charles Ephraim, b. June 23, 1886; m. 1909, Ethel Gebhart.

Allie, b. 1857; d. 1872.

Lula, b. 1860; d. 1872.

Charles E., b. 1862; d. 1887.

William Bradt, b. Aug. 21, 1865; m. 1889, Lottie J. Todd; res., Attica, Ind. Ch., Berenice, b. Dec. 3, 1894.

William B. Schermerhorn is cashier of the Central National Bank, Attica, Ind.

## 87

WILLIAM ERWIN, son of (66) Abraham Schermerhorn and Mary Heaton; b. July 28, 1820, in Newtown, Bucks County, Pa.; d. Jan. 24, 1895, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. (1) June 6, 1849, MARIA EISENBREY; b. Feb. 5, 1823; d. Dec. 15, 1849; bur. in "Old Methodist Burying Ground," New Hope, Pa.; m. (2) Apr. 7, 1851, MARY JANE WOOD,



b. May 22, 1832, in Philadelphia, Pa.; d. July 2, 1909, in Paulsboro, N. J.

Children:

97 William Erwin, b. Sept. 29, 1852; m. Ella C. Adams.

98 Charles Howard, b. June 26, 1854; m. Elizabeth M. Townsend.

Edwin Wood, b. Sept. 22, 1856; d. Apr. 24, 1866.

Harry Franklin, b. Nov. 20, 1857; d. Aug. 3, 1858.

Joseph Warren, b. Sept. 24, 1859; d. Feb. 16, 1898.

99 Winfield Scott, b. Mch. 11, 1863; m. Mary Corson.

George Washington, b. Oct. 13, 1864; d. July 19, 1865.

Mary Erwinna, b. Apr. 14, 1870; m. Apr. 25, 1895,

Harry Miller Shuster. Ch., 1. Estelle F., b.

Nov. 22, 1895. 2. Erwin S., b. Sept. 13, 1896.

Iantha Cordelia, b. Feb. 23, 1873; m. July 21, 1895,

Edward Franklin Wooden. Ch., 1. Harold S.,

b. Jan. 12, 1899. 2. Warren S., b. Mch. 10, 1905.

3. Edwin F., b. Mch. 10, 1905.

Cecelia Wood, b. Jan. 29, 1878; m. Oct. 26, 1909,

Clayton Goodnow Billard. Ch., 1. Estelle, b.

Dec. 24, 1912.

William Erwin Schermerhorn, Sr., lived in Burlington, N. J., and served as member of the Common Council of that city. During the Civil War he enlisted in the Hospital Service. He was a tall man, of great physical strength and endurance. He and his wife are buried in the Odd Fellows' Cemetery Burlington. All of his children were born in Burlington.

Joseph Warren Schermerhorn had a wide reputation as a business college teacher and lecturer on commercial law. He received his early training in Farnum Preparatory School, Beverly, N. J., and the Pierce College of Commerce, Philadelphia, Pa. Immediately upon his graduation from the Pierce College, he was made a member of its faculty, in which capacity he served successfully for 12 years. He then became Vice-Principal of Hinman's Business College, Worcester, Mass. He was called to Pennington Seminary, N. J., to organize the commercial department of that institution, and later

was a member of the faculty of the Abrahamson Business College, N. J. He is buried beside his parents in Odd Fellows' Cemetery, Burlington, N. J.

## 88

ALEXANDER BOYD, son of (66) Abraham Schermerhorn and Maria Sixberry; b. Mch. 29, 1824, in Newtown, Pa.; m. Oct. 18, 1848, ANN ELIZABETH CROOK, of New Hope, Pa.

## Children:

Carrie Crook, b. Nov. 19, 1849; m. Sept. 9, 1875, Robert H. Chubbock of Athens, Bradford County, Pa.

Mary Frances, b. July 9, 1851; d. Oct. 20, 1853.

Thomas Wesley, b. Jan. 24, 1854; m. Jan. 8, 1885, Susan M. Kunkle of Stroudsburg, Pa. Ch., 1. Leila May, b. Feb. 19, 1886. 2. Samuel Walter, b. Aug. 5, 1887.

Lizzie Davis, b. Nov. 18, 1859; m. Sept. 23, 1896, Nathaniel Peasley Moody of Asylum, Bradford County, Pa.

William Allen, b. Aug. 25, 1865; m. Dec. 1, 1897, Delia Helene Goff of Rome, Bradford County, Pa.

Alexander B. Schermerhorn is probably the oldest living member of the Schermerhorn family. He resides at Towanda, Pa.

## 89

READING BEATTY, son of (66) Abraham Schermerhorn and Maria Sixberry; b. Nov. 2, 1826, in Newtown, Pa.; d. May 3, 1901, in New Hope, Pa.; m. July 26, 1848, MARY ANN FAIRCLOUGH; b. Feb. 22, 1827, in England; d. May 13, 1902.

## Children:

Mary Eliza, b. Aug. 21, 1849; m. Aug. 15, 1867, Benjamin Naylor.

- John Plumly, b. Dec. 29, 1851; d. Mch. 13, 1889; m. Elizabeth Naylor. Ch., Florence, b. Aug. 3, 1889.
- 100 Frederick Augustus Twining, b. Apr. 22, 1853; m. Elizabeth Clark.  
Charles Hill, b. Dec. 10, 1854; m. Louisa Pickett. Ch., 1. Bertha Amanda, b. Aug. 1, 1884; m. Albert H. Battye. 2. Selma Pickett, b. Apr. 24, 1891; m. William Cryer.
- 101 Ancil Stockton, b. Mch. 30, 1857; m. Elizabeth Stout. Theodore Colliday, b. Mch. 28, 1863; d. July 29, 1864. Amanda Wiley, b. Dec. 7, 1864; m. Oliver C. Holcombe.  
Kate, b. Oct. 4, 1870; d. Dec. 15, 1870.

Reading B. Schermerhorn served in the Civil War in the 38th New Jersey Infantry. Both he and his wife are buried in Riverview Cemetery, Lambertville, N. J.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

90

JAMES FRAKER, son of (68) William J. Schermerhorn and Jane A. Fraker; b. June 4, 1855, in Albany; d. May 8, 1913; m. Nov. 4, 1885, in Esperence, N. Y., LILLIE ANN SCHOONMAKER.

Children:

Jane Frances, b. Aug. 7, 1886, in Gloversville, N. Y.  
Charles William, b. Sept. 7, 1887, in Gloversville, N. Y.

James F. Schermerhorn settled in Gloversville, N. Y., at an early age was identified with the glove industry there. He later engaged in the wholesale produce business, and was still a resident of Gloversville at the time of his death. Jane F. Schermerhorn is a resident of Brooklyn, N. Y., where she has recently completed a course at Pratt Institute. Charles W. Schermerhorn for several years was employed by the F. J. & G. R. R. at Gloversville, and in 1910 went West, and has since been engaged in the lumber business in Astoria, Oregon.

93

WILLIAM, son of (77) John W. Schermerhorn and Mary E. Allen; b. Apr. 14, 1853; m. (1) Oct. 29, 1879, in Burr Oak, Mich., AMELIA LOWE; she d. Feb. 28, 1888; m. (2) June 25, 1889, ELIZABETH HILLIER; she d. May, 1909; m. (3) June, 1911, MARY CLARK KELLEY.

Children by first wife:

Grace, b. Feb. 14, 1883, in Fort Wayne, Ind.  
Ruth, b. Apr. 5, 1885, in Des Moines, Ia.; m. Aug., 1903, in Springfield, Ill., William H. Matlock.

Children by second wife:

Archie Gerrit, b. July 2, 1890.

Children by third wife:

William Clark, b. Aug. 16, 1912.

William Schermerhorn is an agricultural implement dealer in Springfield, Ill. His daughter, Grace, is Assistant Domestic Science Professor at the University of Idaho, Moscow, Idaho. She was educated at Oberlin College.

## 94

CAPT. JOHN MARCELLUS, son of (80) William Schermerhorn and Anna Swart; b. May 17, 1830, at Fultonville, N. Y.; m. Mch. 31, 1857, RACHEL J. DODDS; b. May 3, 1829; d. Apr. 8, 1905.

## Children:

Finley F., b. May 14, 1858; d. Feb. 6, 1890.

Alameda, b. July 31, 1860; m. Robert Schermerhorn, son of William and Margaret Schermerhorn; res., Lena, Ill.

Antonette, b. Nov. 9, 1861.

William Winston, b. Aug. 7, 1869; m. Mary Shields. Ch., 1. Harold W., b. Nov. 30, 1893. 2. Vernon, b. Sept. 27, 1903. 3. Robert M., b. Mch. 21, 1906. 4. Philip, b. May 13, 1908.

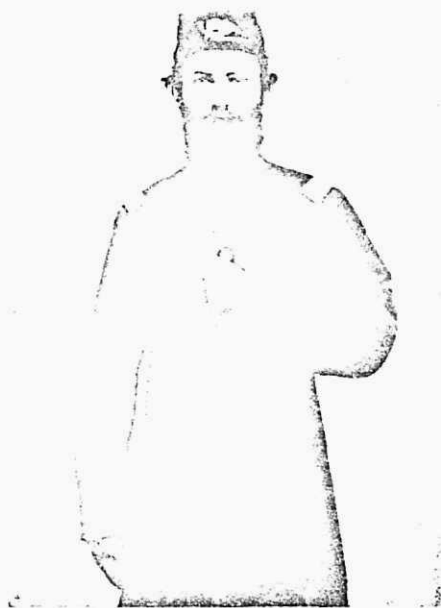
Anna Corinne, b. Dec. 8, 1870; m. Fred. C. Kemper.

John M. Schermerhorn enlisted for service in the Civil War in April, 1862, and was commissioned Sept. 4, Captain of Co. G, 92nd Regt. Infantry, Illinois Volunteers. He was commissioned Major, March 13, 1865, and was discharged July 10, 1865. He was Postmaster of Lena, Ill., where he now lives, from 1869 to 1881. He has served as City Clerk for 25 years. (See newspaper clipping.)

Newspaper Clipping.—*Captain Schermerhorn Honored on Birthday.*

"Everybody's friend, Captain J. M. Schermerhorn, reached his eighty-first milestone Friday last. The Ladies' Circle, G. A. R., conceived the idea of giving him a surprise that evening, giving it out as a free social, and the affair was carried out in an admirable manner.

"Commander Houser presided at an impromptu program. Capt. Schermerhorn and Mrs. Mina Croyzer,



CAPT. JOHN MARCELLUS SCHERMERHORN

President of the Ladies' Circle, were escorted to a prettily decorated table in the center of the hall. Mrs. C. F. Houser played a march, to the strains of which the majority of those present passed around the hall, each depositing a birthday card in a pretty dish on the table, 83 cards being received by Capt. Schermerhorn.

"On behalf of the members of Wm. R. Goddard Post, of which Capt. Schermerhorn has been adjutant for many years, Mr. Houser presented him with a jar of fine tobacco and a fountain pen, aptly remarking that 'the pen is mightier than the sword,' and the Captain could now 'smoke the pipe of peace.' It had been their intention to present him with a handsome pipe, but the Post was forestalled in this by the members of the Knights of Pythias, who presented him with one the previous evening.

"Capt. Schermerhorn is as popular with his hosts of friends to-day as he was with the boys of Co. G., 92nd Illinois Infantry, of which he was Captain, and there is not one but who hopes he may live to celebrate many more birthdays."

## 95

LENA MANN, dau. of (84) John S. Schermerhorn and Mary Jane Relyea; b. Feb. 18, 1866; m. Feb. 26, 1890, WILLIAM E. GILMORE; res., E. Orange, N. J.

Children:

Edgar S., b. Nov. 16, 1890.  
Gladys, b. May 20, 1892.  
Madeline, b. Mch. 12, 1899.

## 96

ANGELICA BRADT, dau. of (84) John S. Schermerhorn and Jane Relyea; b. Sept. 8, 1876; m. Sept. 16, 1904, CHARLES S. OSBORN; res., New York City.

Children:

Mary Relyea, b. Aug. 5, 1906.  
Charles S., b. Mch. 2, 1908.  
Edgar Schermerhorn, b. July 4, 1912.

## 97

WILLIAM ERWIN, son of (87) William Erwin Schermerhorn and Mary J. Wood; b. Sept. 29, 1852, in Burlington, N. J.; m. Nov. 26, 1883, ELLA CRAFT ADAMS; b. Apr. 9, 1860, in Columbus, N. J.; dau. of John Heineken Adams and Jane Wilkinson, of Columbus, N. J.

## Children:

Mabel Adams, b. May 8, 1888.

Beulah Haines, b. Feb. 8, 1890.

William Erwin Schermerhorn is a resident of Burlington, N. J. He is President of the Board of Trade of that city and President of the "Board of Managers of the School Fund for the Education of Youth in the City of Burlington." He has held the offices of City Assessor and Alderman-at-Large. He is an honorary member of Parker Grubb Post, No. 169, G. A. R. He was Editor of the "New Jersey Enterprise" and the "Evening Reporter," of Burlington, and also Editor of the "Carriage Monthly," of Philadelphia. His services have been frequently in demand as a speaker and presiding officer on public and ceremonial occasions. He was a Cadet Engineer in the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1870. He began his active career as a teacher in the public schools of Burlington and vicinity. He was Secretary of the American Delegates to the International and Colonial Congress of Physicians, held in London, England, in 1887. His wife, Ella Craft Adams, is a lineal descendant of John Quincy Adams, sixth President of the United States.

## 98

CHARLES HOWARD, son of (87) William Erwin Schermerhorn and Mary J. Wood; b. June 26, 1854, in Burlington, N. J.; m. Apr. 13, 1882, ELIZABETH MOORE TOWNSEND; b. Feb. 4, 1857, in Easton, Pa.; dau. of Rev. Edward Townsend of Maryland and Martha Moore of Easton, Pa.





WILLIAM ERWIN SCHERMERHORN



CHARLES HOWARD SCHERMERHORN

## Children:

Helen, b. June 20, 1884, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Nov. 27, 1907, William Young. Ch., 1. William, b. Oct. 2, 1909.

Marion, b. Oct. 14, 1887, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Apr. 30, 1913, Norman W. Fort.

Charles Howard, b. May 13, 1893, in Philadelphia, Pa.

Charles Howard Schermerhorn resides at 3909 Spruce Street, Philadelphia, Pa., in the house built by him in 1905, of which Mr. Clarence E. Schermerhorn, of Philadelphia, was architect. He is a real estate operator.

His summer residence is in Ocean City, N. J., on Central Avenue. This house was built by him in 1903.

He is President of the Board of Trustees of the St. Andrew Methodist Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, and was Chairman of the Building Committee which erected the church at the corner of Walnut and Forty-fifth Streets, in 1908-09. He is Vice-President and Director of the Ocean City Realty Company and Vice-President of the Corson's Inlet Land Company of New Jersey. He was one of the founders of the Ocean City Yacht Club and its Commodore during the years 1904-07. The sloop "Ardo," owned and sailed by him, champion of the club for many years, was considered the fastest sailing yacht on the New Jersey Coast.

He traveled extensively in the West for a number of years in the development of important mining industries.

He graduated from the National School of Elocution and Oratory of Philadelphia in 1880 and for a number of years thereafter was a public reader and teacher. From 1873 to 1889 he was engaged in the church extension work of the Methodist Episcopal Church and is a member of the Board of Home Missions and Church Extension of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

William Young, husband of Helen Schermerhorn, is a Justice of the Municipal Court, New York City, and a graduate of Cornell University.

## 99

WINFIELD SCOTT, son of (87) William Erwin Schermerhorn and Mary J. Wood; b. Mch. 11, 1863, in Burlington, N. J.; m. Oct. 19, 1893, MARY CARSON; b. Sept. 17, 1868; dau. of James R. Carson and Anna J. Wood.

## Children:

Jeannette, b. Aug. 10, 1894.

Ruth, b. Aug. 10, 1894; d. Jan. 16, 1895.

Mildred, b. Oct. 9, 1895.

Paul, b. Dec. 3, 1897; d. Dec. 29, 1897.

Winfield Scott Schermerhorn is a resident of Camden, N. J. He was graduated from the Boys' High School, Burlington, N. J., Farnum School, Beverly, N. J., and from Pierce Business College, Philadelphia. After graduating, he was an accountant for ten years. In January, 1893, he purchased the "Daily Telegram," of Camden, N. J., conducting it with success, and subsequently he became the advertising manager of the "Insurance News," leaving the "News" to accept a position with a shoe and leather magazine in its advertising department, where he remained until December, 1898, when he again returned to the "Insurance News" to become its editor and manager. On October 31, 1901, he purchased the "Insurance News," thereby becoming its publisher as well as its editor. He is also one of the publishers of the "Carriage and Wagon Builder," of Philadelphia.

## 100

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS TWINING, son of (89) Reading B. Schermerhorn and Mary Ann Fairclough; b. Apr. 22, 1853; d. Mch. 20, 1908; m. ELIZABETH CLARK.

## Children:

102 Charles Frederick, b. July 8, 1877; m. Marie A. Michell.

Mary Ann, b. July 31, 1881.

Rose, b. Apr. 13, 1888.

Francis Ross, b. Jan. 19, 1893; d. Oct. 10, 1893.

NINTH GENERATION.

102

CHARLES FREDERICK, son of (100) Frederick Augustus Twining Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Clark; b. July 8, 1877; m. Oct. 4, 1905, MARIE ANNA MICHELL, dau. of Frederick Joseph and Madeline Michell.

Children:

Helen Marie, b. Feb. 13, 1908.

Charles Frederick, Jr., b. Mch. 14, 1909.

Augustus Francis, b. Jan. 11, 1912.

Charles Frederick Schermerhorn resides in Ridley Park, Pa., and is connected with the firm of Henry F. Michell Co., of Philadelphia, Pa., manufacturers and dealers in garden tools, fertilizers, plants, etc.

## SCHENECTADY BRANCH.

## SCHERMERHORN PUBLIC OFFICE HOLDERS.

*Member of Colonial Assembly.*

Ryer J. Schermerhorn, Albany Co., N. Y., 1690.

*Judges, Magistrates.*

Ryer J. Schermerhorn, Asst. Judge of Common Pleas, Albany Co., 1700. Bernard F. Schermerhorn, Judge in Carroll Co., Indiana, middle 1800s. William W. Schermerhorn, Judge in Louisiana and Missouri, middle 1800s.

*Members of United States Congress.*

Abraham M. Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1848-52. Simon J. Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1893-5.

*Members of State Legislature.*

Abraham M. Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1848. Ryer Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1761-8. Maus Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1802. Bernard F. Schermerhorn, Indiana, middle 1800s. Simon J. Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1862-3. Bartholomew W. Schermerhorn, Michigan. Isaac M. Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1816, 25, 28, 29, 30. Abraham M. Schermerhorn, 1836.

*Town Supervisors.*

Maus Schermerhorn, Schenectady, N. Y., 1809, 11, 12, 13. John J. Schermerhorn, Schenectady, N. Y., 1814. Bartholomew Schermerhorn, Schenectady, N. Y., 1820, Rotterdam, N. Y., 1827. Simon Schermerhorn, Rotterdam, N. Y., 1828, 30, 31, 39. Isaac M. Schermerhorn, Schenectady, N. Y., 1832, 34, 35, 36. Simon J. Schermerhorn, Rotterdam, N. Y., 1856, 59, 83. Jacob Schermerhorn, Sturgis, Mich., latter 1800s.

*Justices of the Peace.*

Ryer J. Schermerhorn, Albany Co., N. Y., 1690, 1699. Bartholomew W. Schermerhorn, Michigan, latter 1800s.

*Postmasters.*

John M. Schermerhorn, Lena, Ill., 1869-81.

*Aldermen.*

Ryer J. Schermerhorn, Schenectady, N. Y., 1766. Jacob Schermerhorn, Sturgis, Mich., latter 1800s. William Erwin Schermerhorn, Burlington, N. J., latter 1800s.

*Miscellaneous Offices.*

Bartholomew W. Schermerhorn, Sheriff, Cass Co., Mich., latter 1800s. E. Nott Schermerhorn, Asst. Assessor Internal Revenue, Schenectady, N. Y., latter 1800s. John M. Schermerhorn, City Clerk, Lena, Ill., 1888-1913. Alfred H. Schermerhorn, Assessor, Boylston, N. Y., latter 1800s. Simon J. Schermerhorn, School Commissioner, Schenectady, N. Y., 1850, 1859. Ryer J. Schermerhorn, Indian Commissioner, N. Y., 1699. John F. Schermerhorn, Indian Commissioner, 1832. William E. Schermerhorn, Assessor, Burlington, N. J., latter 1800s. Isaac M. Schermerhorn, Brigadier General, 14th Div. N. Y. Mil., 1830.

## SCHERMERHORNS IN THE PROFESSIONS.

*Clergymen.*

John F. Schermerhorn, Dutch Reformed, N. Y., South and West, early 1800s.

*Lawyers.*

Bernard F. Schermerhorn, Delphi, Ind., middle 1800s. George J. Schermerhorn, N. Y. City; died recently. E. Nott Schermerhorn, Schenectady, N. Y.; died recently. James A. Schermerhorn, Rochester, N. Y.; living. Milne P. Schermerhorn, Rochester, N. Y.; living. Maus Schermerhorn, N. Y. City and Washington, D. C., latter 1800s. William W. Schermerhorn, Missouri and Louisiana, latter 1800s. Warren C. Schermerhorn, California, living.

*Civil Engineers.*

John P. Schermerhorn, N. Y. City Park Department; living.

*Physicians.*

Bartholomew Schermerhorn, West; died recently.

## COLLEGE-BRED SCHERMERHORNS.

*Harvard University.*

Bernard Turner Schermerhorn, 1888, A. B.

*Yale University.*

Herman Henry Schermerhorn, 1904, A. B.

*Columbia University.*

Daniel C. Schermerhorn, 1824, Arts.

*Union College.*

John F. Schermerhorn, 1809, A. B. Isaac M. Schermerhorn, 1809. Abraham M. Schermerhorn, 1810, A. B. Bartholomew Schermerhorn, 1811. John Schermerhorn, 1813. Jacob Schermerhorn, 1824, A. B. Peter V. Schermerhorn, 1829. John W. Schermerhorn, A. B. Bernard F. Schermerhorn, 1840, A. B. Maus Schermerhorn, 1844, A. B. Eliphalet Nott Schermerhorn, 1860. George J. Schermerhorn, 1866. John Schermerhorn, 1885. J. Ward Schermerhorn, 1887. Edgar Wallace Schermerhorn, 1898, A. B.

*Williams College.*

Jacob Maus Schermerhorn, 1869, A. B.. 1872, A. M.

*Bloomington College, Indiana.*

William Waller Hening Schermerhorn, about 1858-60.

*United States Naval Academy.*

William Erwin Schermerhorn, 1870.

*Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute.*

Simon P. Schermerhorn, 1849.

## MILITARY RECORDS.

*Militia from 1781 to 1812.*

Jacob S. Schermerhorn, Ensign, Albany Co. Regt. (Schenectady), 1794; Lieut., 1796; Capt., 1800; resigned, 1818. Jacob J. Schermerhorn, Ensign, Schenectady Co. Regt., 1809. Barnhardus F. Schermerhorn, Lieut., Albany Co. Regt. No. 4, 1784.



*Militia from 1815-1825.*

Abraham A. Schermerhorn, Paymaster, 2d Brig., Oswego Co., 1819. Isaac Schermerhorn, Surgeon's Mate, 57th N. Y., 1820; Surgeon, 1821. Simon Schermerhorn, Ensign, 57th N. Y., 1818. John F. Schermerhorn, Chaplain, 19th N. Y. (Montgomery Co.).

*Soldiers of 1812-1814.*

Abraham Schermerhorn, Pennsylvania Vols. Aaron A. Schermerhorn.

*Soldiers of 1861-1865.*

Bernard F. Schermerhorn, Major, 46th Indiana Vols. Charles H. Schermerhorn, Telegrapher. Eliphalet Nott Schermerhorn, 1st Lieut. and Adj., 18th N. Y. Vols.; Brevet Major. J. Crane Schermerhorn, 1st Lieut., 8th Alabama. John I. Schermerhorn, Capt., U. S. Marine Corps. John M. Schermerhorn, Capt., 92d Ill. John T. Schermerhorn, Capt., 1st N. Y. (Berdan's). William E. Schermerhorn, Hospital Service. Myndert A. Schermerhorn, 134th N. Y. Inf.



# CHAPTER III

## Descendants of

### Simon Jacobse Schermerhorn

---

#### THE NEW YORK CITY BRANCH

Simon Schermerhorn, the founder of the New York City branch of the family, was not the only one of the brothers to take an interest in sea-faring life. His brothers Jacob and Cornelius were both masters of vessels plying on the Hudson between New York and Albany as early as 1684. Descendants of the brother Jacob conducted an extensive shipping business from Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., and became wealthy and influential. But the family of Simon Schermerhorn were the only ones who followed the shipping business consistently and to a late day. Their importance in this field of commerce is well expressed in a paragraph from the New York Evening Post, July 13, 1901, as follows:

"From the earliest time they perceived the maritime importance of New York. They realized that the possession of the Hudson, the Sound, the Kills, and Newark Bay involved a mine of inexhaustible wealth to Manhattan Island. They were advocates of the Erie and Champlain Canal, the Morris and Essex, the Delaware and Raritan and of the harbor improvements which have been going on for more than a century. They took part in the development of coastwise and river navigation, and laid the foundations for many mercantile enterprises between New York and the coast cities of the Atlantic. It was this clear, statesmanlike view which enabled them to take advantage of opportunities unperceived by others, and to accumulate that wealth which is usually the reward of intelligence and determined effort. The name Schermerhorn bears the same relation to the

coastwise shipping of New York that the names of Astor, Low and Grinnell do to its huge ocean traffic."

Perhaps the most well-defined characteristic of the Schermerhorn family as a whole is that of conservativeness and reserve. This trait has been developed to a marked degree in Simon Schermerhorn's descendants. They have never sought public office and have been satisfied to live quietly within their own families, content with the field of action in which their own private business excluded all else. The *Evening Post* says of this: "This reserve has not been that of selfish isolation, but has, on the contrary, been accompanied by an ideally democratic conduct. They have looked after the welfare of their neighbors and fellow citizens and have in every generation increased the prosperity of the community."

Though they did not serve actively in the Revolution, as many of their up-state cousins did, nevertheless, they were loyal patriots and helped the Colonial cause in many ways. This would take effect in their supplying transportation to the soldiers, the forwarding of arms and provisions and the carrying of dispatches back and forth, all of this developing naturally through the facilities they could offer in water transportation. Subsequently, however, the military interests of the family became marked and in the War of 1812 and the Civil War, this branch of the Schermerhorn family was well represented. Almost since the organization of the 7th Regiment of New York there have been Schermerhorns intimately identified with it, and in state military affairs the family is frequently recognized when military appointments are made.

Columbia University and the name Schermerhorn have always been closely allied. Nearly all the boys of the family have been graduated from Columbia, and as early as 1793, the name appears on the graduate roll. Up to a few years ago, there had been a Schermerhorn among the Trustees of Columbia for over half a century. Many large contributions to the College were made by members of the family and Schermerhorn Hall will remain for many years as a memorial of the family's interest.

To quote the Evening Post again: "The women of this race have been noted for their social graces. Nearly all married well and enjoyed long and happy wedded lives. In every generation they have been at the very head of New York Society. They have been women of deep religious sentiments and have been identified with church work in all its forms. They have written their name indelibly upon the pages of philanthropy in the history of the metropolis."

Thus Simon Schermerhorn's descendants have left a record that is well worthy of being lived up to by all of the Schermerhorn name. The fact that Schermerhorns are found as well honored in the Metropolis of America as in the town and country places of the family's early settlement, bears a significance which needs no comment.

## SECOND GENERATION.

## 3

SYMON, son of (1) Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and Jannetie Egmont; b. 1658; d. 1696, in New York City; m. about 1633 WILLEMPIE VIELE; dau. of Arnout Cornelise Viele.

## Children:

Johannes, bp. July 23, 1684, in Albany; killed Feb. 9, 1690, in the Schenectady Massacre.

103 Arnout, bp. Nov. 7, 1686, in Albany; m. Maria Beekman.

Maria, bp. July 5, 1693, in New York.

Jannetie, bp. Mch. 24, 1693, in New York.

Symon J. Schermerhorn was born in Albany, N. Y. Whether he removed to Schenectady with his father is not known, but he and his family were certainly residents of Schenectady Village in 1690, for the tale of his famous ride from the latter place to Albany on Feb. 9, 1690, at the time of the Schenectady Massacre, has been repeated to many generations of Schermerhorns. He was the first to bear the news to Albany of the terrible destruction wrought by the French and Indians, when they descended upon Schenectady that winter's night, leaving few alive to tell the tale. Symon Schermerhorn escaped with difficulty, and on a wounded horse, himself shot through the thigh, rode through the cold winter's night, warning the inhabitants as he passed through the outlying settlements and reaching Albany at 5 A. M., more dead than alive. His son John was killed and three of his negroes. His brother Cornelius and his sister Jannetie, who probably lived with him, escaped. The rest of the family, living some distance away from the scene of the destruction, were also unharmed.

A tablet has been placed in Albany in commemoration of Symon Schermerhorn's Ride, and it is placed in the wall of the Railroad Station at what is supposed to be the site of the Old North Gate of the village. Soon after the Schenectady Mas-

sacre, Symon removed to New York, and, on Sept. 4, 1691, his wife was admitted to the Reformed Dutch Church of that town. He became master of a vessel navigating the Hudson, and a record shows that on June 23, 1693, he transported soldiers from New York to Albany. He may have been following a vocation connected with his father's former interests at this time, or the business may have been his private venture. His brother Cornelius had been previously a skipper on the Hudson, and continued at this occupation for many years, so the indications are that the trading interests of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn were to some extent kept up by his sons after his death. Symon's descendants followed the shipping business for many generations. His widow married Levinus Winne, June 20, 1699, and becoming a widow a second time, married Johannes Van Hoesen, June 19, 1709. Her father, Arnout Cornelise Viele, was the Indian Interpreter, widely known in those days.

## THIRD GENERATION.

103

ARNOUT, son of (3) Symon J. Schermerhorn and Willempie Viele; bp. Nov. 7, 1686, in Albany; d. Dec. 2, 1749, in New York City; m. MARYTJE BEEKMAN; bp. June 23, 1692, in New York; dau. of Johannes Beekman and Aeltje Popinja.

Children:

Catharine, bp. May 10, 1711, in New York.

Willemyntje, bp. Oct. 14, 1713, in New York; m.  
Mch. 6, 1732, in New York, Pieter Cannon.

104 Johannes (John), bp. July 13, 1715, in New York;  
m. Sarah Cannon.

Aeltje, bp. May 19, 1717, in New York.

Jannetje, bp. Sept. 20, 1719.

Symon, bp. Aug. 6, 1721; bur. Sept. 27, 1731, at Ref.  
Dutch Church, N. Y.

How Arnout Schermerhorn and his mother escaped the Schenectady Massacre is not fully known, although an old tradition is authority for the statement that Arnout, who was then a child of four, was wrapped up in a blanket by his father, and cast in a snowdrift, out of the path of danger, after the latter had started on his ride to Albany.

He undoubtedly followed a ship-master's life from early youth in New York, and traded between Boston and New York and probably between Charleston, S. C., and New York, as did his son John. The New York Gazette of Apr. 24, 1727, gives a listing as follows: "Apr. 15, 1727—Custom House, Boston . . . Entered Inwards . . . Schermerhorn from N. York . . . Outward Bound . . . Schermerhorn for N. York."

Arnout Schermerhorn traded largely in New York real estate, as is indicated by the city records. On Apr. 21, 1726, Apr. 3, 1729, and Feb. 10, 1730, he obtained by purchase from his father-in-law, Johannes Beekman, three parcels of land, or



water lots on the south side of Queen (now Pearl) Street, between Beekman and Fulton Streets, as they have since been opened and extended. Upon a part of this land he built a wharf, which, upon James Lyne's Map of New York in 1728, is laid down as "Schermerhorn's Wharf." Adjoining it on the east appears "Cannon's Wharf." Upon these lands (or upon the upland portions of them) Johannes Beekman, Arnout Schermerhorn and John Cannon had residences or no doubt places of business. Their wharves extended towards, if not over, the present site of Fulton Market. Out of the associations of neighbors probably grew the marriage between children of Schermerhorn and Cannon.

Not long after the date of these purchases, Arnout Schermerhorn seems to have become embarrassed, judging from certain advertisements relating to a proposed (and probably forced) sale of the same property, which appeared in the New York Gazette of March 18, 1733, and the New York Weekly Journal of August 26, 1734. These apparent difficulties may have grown out of his frequent absences in the pursuit of his calling, or of undertakings elsewhere, for on Jan. 21, 1733, he executed (in Charleston, S. C.) a full power of attorney to his wife Mary, in which he is described as "late of the City of New York," but now of Charles Town, in the Province of South Carolina," and on Apr. 21, 1738, he executed a similar power to her in which he is described as "of Charlestown, S. C., Shop-Keeper." The business in which he was there engaged was probably that of Ship Chandler, afterwards maintained in New York by his descendents, continuing intimate relations with Charleston.

Whatever may have been the origin of these difficulties, the result was certainly not the loss of the property since by successive water grants, his descendents acquired, and still hold, lands on each side of Fulton Market, which they could not have so acquired had their ancestor parted with the middle upland.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

104

JOHN, son of (103) Arnout Schermerhorn and Maritje Beekman; b. July 8, 1715; bp. in New York; d. Sep. 10, 1768, in New York; m. June 10, 1741, in New York, SARAH CANNON; b. June 1721; d. Dec. 30, 1762; dau. of John Cannon and Mary LeGrand.

## Children:

Arnout, b. Mch. 12, 1742; bp. in New York.

Mary, bp. Dec. 21, 1743, in New York; m. (1) Jan. 13, 1762, in New York, Joseph Marschalk; m. (2) June 9, 1784, in New York, John Byvanck.

John, bp. Jan. 15, 1746.

105 Simon, b. Jan. 17, 1748; bp. in New York; m. Jane Bussing.

106 Peter, b. Oct. 1, 1749; bp. in New York; m. Elizabeth Bussing.

Sarah, b. Oct. 3, 1751; bp. in New York; m. May 9, 1771, James A. Stewart.

Catharine, b. Nov. 28, 1753.

Abraham, b. Mch. 27, 1755.

107 Cornelius, b. Dec. 10, 1756; m. Rebecca Roe.

Catharine, b. Mch. 21, 1759; d. Mch. 26, 1848.

Esther, b. July 10, 1761; d. July 20, 1761.

Hester, b. Dec. 18, 1762; d. Aug. 17, 1763.

Like his father and grandfather, John Schermerhorn followed a sea-faring life, as Master and probably owner of vessels trading between New York and Charleston, S. C., and no doubt he carried on business at both places. He is always described as "Mariner" and "Merchant." The following item is taken from the New York Journal, July 23, 1767:

"For Charles Town, S. Carolina. The sloop, SALLY, John Schermerhorn, Master. For freight or passage apply to the said Master, Jeremiah Brower or Sampson Simon, who have for sale a few casks of choice rice, pitch, hemp and indigo; also a few tons of good hemp."

He was also engaged in fitting out "Letters of Marque" or "Privateers" in the war between England and France. In connection with this there appears a "Petition" dated Feb. 5, 1767, filed among the Colonial Manuscripts, as follows:

"Petition of John Schermerhorn, mariner, and Evert Byvank, merchant, & Company, owners of the sloop FOX, 12 guns, for a commission to John Crew, as Commander of said ship."

Another dated Jan. 4, 1758, reads as follows:

"Petition of John Schermerhorn & Co., merchants of New York, owners of the sloop BELLE ISLE, 14 guns, for a commission to Isaac Sears, as Commander of the said ship."

In the "Pennsylvania Journal," issue of Jan. 26, 1758, a news item, headed Phila., Jan. 19, mentions "Capt. Schermerhorne's Store over Cannon's Wharf." Whether this refers to the New York store, or whether it may mean a store in Philadelphia can only be conjectured.

The will of John Schermerhorn was made Sept. 8, 1768, proved, Sept. 29, 1760, and is filed in the Surrogate's office, New York. The following is an abstract of the will:

"John Schermerhorn of New York, mariner. All personal goods, chattels and slaves to be sold by my executors. I leave to my son Arnout, 20 pounds, as being my eldest son. I have already given to my son Arnout, 150 pounds toward advancing in the world and further give him 150 pounds. I leave to my children, Simon, Peter, Abram, Cornelius, Sarah and Catharine, 300 pounds when 21. My executors are to put 300 pounds at interest and the interest to be used for the support of my daughter Mary and her children and after her death it is to go to the children. My executors may sell all my lands when they think best and the reason why I leave the time and manner of selling to them is because I rely upon their Judgment, Prudence and Care. The money is to be divided among all my children and the underaged children are to be supported out of the estate. I make my good friends Jeremiah Brower, Laurence Kortright and Isaac Sears and Luke Van Ranss, executors."

## FIFTH GENERATION.

## 105

SIMON, son of (104) John Schermerhorn and Sarah Cannon;  
b. Jan. 17, 1748; bp. in New York; d. Oct. 3, 1818; m. Sept.  
9, 1773, JANE BUSSING; b. July 1, 1750; d. Oct. 11, 1826.  
Children:

108 John S., b. Jan. 8, 1776; m. Lucretia L. Brinckerhoff.

Simon Schermerhorn was a part owner of the Brooklyn property, purchased by him and his brother Peter in 1795, but held it only a short time, transferring his share to his brother. Little is known of the activities of this Simon Schermerhorn. He was evidently engaged in the shipping business, as were most members of the family at this period. His attachment to the Colonial cause during the Revolution is apparent, from the following order by General Putnam, Apr. 17, 1776, issued in the "Gazette" of that date:

"In order that it may be more convenient for the people at the North River, His Excellency, General Putnam, has been pleased to order that a person should be appointed there to give permits to oyster boats, &c., going down; and Mr. Simon Schermerhorn is appointed for that purpose."

## 106

PETER, son of (104) John Schermerhorn and Sarah Cannon; b. Oct. 1, 1749; bp. in New York; d. Jan. 28, 1826; m. Sept. 11, 1771, ELIZABETH BUSSING; b. July 24, 1752; d. Jan. 8, 1809; dau. of Abraham Bussing and Elizabeth Mesier.

Children:

109 John P., b. June 13, 1775; m. Rebecca H. Stevens.

110 Peter, b. Apr. 22, 1781; m. Sarah Jones.

111 Abraham, b. Apr. 9, 1783; m. Helen White.

George, b. May 16, 1785; d. Oct. 23, 1785.

Elizabeth, b. June 15, 1787; d. 1857; m. Dec. 15,  
1808, in Trinity Church, Edward R. Jones.

Jane, b. Mch. 25, 1792; d. 1866; m. May 25, 1818, in Trinity Church, Rev. William Creighton.

Peter Schermerhorn adopted the calling of his father and grandfather, for in his marriage certificate (dated in his 22nd year), he is styled "Captain" Schermerhorn. Like his ancestors, he was doubtless commander and owner of vessels trading between New York and Charleston, his relations with the latter city often appearing incidentally.

During the troubles in New York in 1776, after the "Asia fired upon the town" and before the British took possession, he removed with his family to the neighborhood of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, on the Hudson, and there remained until after the peace of 1783, some of his children having been born there. Hyde Park is about six miles north of Poughkeepsie, and about 10 miles south of Rhinebeck. The family bible states that the son Peter was born at Stoutenburgh's. His baptism at Poughkeepsie led to the conclusion that the family lived in the neighborhood of what is now Hyde Park, where a family of Stoutenburghs had large holdings. A Jacobus T. Stoutenburgh was closely connected by marriage with Peter Schermerhorn, the Elder.

The motives of this removal were mostly political, but it is possible that so much of his property as consisted of vessels was, by the same means, saved from seizure. Many, if not all the members of his father's family withdrew from New York at the same time.

After his return to New York, he established himself in business as a ship chandler, admitting 1802, his second son, Peter, and in 1808, his third son Abraham, the styles of the firms' names having been successively "Peter Schermerhorn & Son" and "Peter Schermerhorn & Sons." In 1791, his place of business and his residence were at 71 and 73 Water St., respectively; in 1794, at 220 and 224 Water St., respectively; while in 1799, they were transferred, the former to 243 Water Street and the latter to 68 Broadway and they remained unchanged until his death.

In 1795, he, with his brother, Simon, purchased, probably from the Executors of Jacob Bennet, about 160 acres at Go-

wanus (Brooklyn), which they made their summer residence. In 1816, having acquired his brother's interest, he conveyed the whole to his son Abraham. A part of it is now comprised in Greenwood Cemetery.

On Jan. 28, 1806, he purchased from Thomas Marston, about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres on the East River, at the foot of 82nd Street, New York City, which he occupied in summer until his death.

On Jan. 31, 1809, with Mathew Clarkson, Herman LeRoy, Henry Rogers and Guilian Ludlow, he conveyed to the "Rector, &c., of Grace Church" property on the corner of Rector Street and Broadway, upon which the old German Lutheran Church formerly stood and upon which Grace Church had then just been erected, such property having been conveyed to the grantors by the Trustees of said Lutheran Church, in trust, to convey the same to Grace Church as soon as it should have been incorporated.

In 1796 he was elected a Director of the Bank of New York, organized in 1784. He died at his residence No. 68 Broadway, and is buried in the family vault at Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn.

## 107

CORNELIUS, son of (104) John Schermerhorn and Sarah Cannon; b. Dec. 10, 1756; d. Mch. 1826; bur. at St. Mark's Ch.; m. REBECCA ROE; b. Nov. 1756; dau. of Azel Roe and Susan Foote.

## Children:

Cornelius, b. —; d. July 4, 1814.

Simon Peter, b. —, 1791; d. June, 1818.

John Roe, b. —, 1792; d. Oct. 8, 1824; m. Jane Howard.

Isaac, b. —.

Rebecca Roe, b. —; m. F. Lockwood; no desc.

112 James S., m. Feb. 13, 1799; m. Catharine B. Gouge. Abraham, b. —.

113 Azel, b. July 12, 1802; m. Mary Romer.

Edward, b. May 27, 1804; bp. in Trinity Ch.; d. Sept. 10, 1829.

George Augustus, b. 1803; d. July, 1823.

Sally Cannon, b. Mch. 5, 1806; bp. in Trinity Ch.

Cornelius Schermerhorn was a sea captain and was engaged in the general shipping business with his brothers, Peter and Abraham. A newspaper item of Apr. 1, 1786, reads as follows: "For Savannah, the brigantine, Rock-a-hock, Cornelius Schermerhorn, master. For freight apply to Peter Schermerhorn, No. 73 Water St., opposite the Crane Wharf." Cornelius Schermerhorn lived at 39 Beekman St., New York City, from 1794 until 1814. He was a ship-master until about 1812, and then it appears he settled down to the occupation of a merchant, with office at 71 South St.

Cornelius Schermerhorn, Jr., was graduated from Columbia College in 1806 and was an attorney as early as 1811, with offices on Pearl St., near Beekman, New York. He lived with his father. In 1808 he was Ensign of the 4th Regt., N. Y. S. M., N. Y. Co., and in 1809 was Lieut. in the 3rd Regt. In 1811 he was Captain in the same Regiment and in 1812 was Capt. in the 2nd Regt., which served in the war from Sept. to Dec., 1812, being stationed at New Utrecht, L. I. He resigned in 1814 from Captaincy in the 14th N. Y. Regiment. In 1812 he was a member of a military organization called the New York Hussars.

Simon P. Schermerhorn was ensign of the 75th N. Y. Regiment in 1812, was also Lieut. in 1812 and Captain in 1815, resigning in the same year. Simon lived with his father and was a member of the firm of Schermerhorn & Roe, grocers. He died while still a young man.

Edward Schermerhorn was a midshipman in the U. S. Navy. He was lost at sea on the "Hornet," Sept. 10, 1829.

Rebecca Roe was a daughter of the Rev. Azel Roe of Woodbridge, N. J. On account of his zealous efforts in behalf of the Revolutionary cause, in 1778, he was put in the Sugar House Prison, New York City, by the British. He was the great-grandson of John Roe who came to America from Ireland in 1664 and settled in Massachusetts and later on Long Island. Azel Roe was a Trustee of Princeton College for 29 years. Rebecca Roe's maternal grandfather was General Isaac Foote.



## SIXTH GENERATION

108

JOHN S., son of (105) Simon Schermerhorn and Jane Bussing; b. Jan. 8, 1776; d. Mch. 15, 1844; bur. at St. Mark's Ch.; m. May 22, 1806, in New York, LUCRETIA LEFFERTS BRINCKERHOFF; b. Nov. 20, 1786; d. Jan. 2, 1851; dau. of Abraham Brinckerhoff.

## Children:

Jane R., b. Oct. 13, 1808; bp. in New York; d. Jan. 20, 1852.

114 John, b. Nov. 22, 1809; bp. in Trinity Ch.; m. Emily Hills.

Peter Brinckerhoff, b. Jan. 19, 1812; d. Nov. 20, 1855; s. p.

Maria, b. July 8, 1813; d. Oct. 4, 1864; m. Alfred W. Craven.

James Lefferts, b. Jan. 12, 1815; d. June 22, 1849; s. p.

Charles, b. Jan. 17, 1817; d. Sept. 19, 1845; s. p.

115 Alfred, b. July 23, 1819; m. (1) Elizabeth Barnewall; m. (2) Charlotte N. Benton.

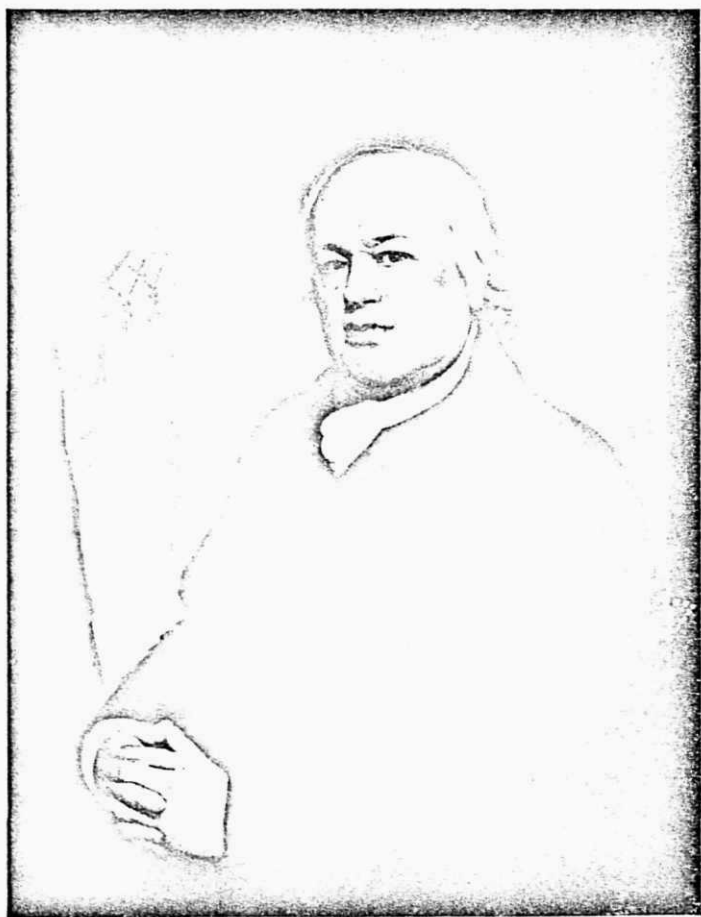
Emily, b. June 26, 1822; d. Sept. 18, 1853; m. G. de Macarty.

John S. Schermerhorn was graduated from Columbia College in 1793. He lived at No. 32 now No. 62 Broadway and was a merchant at 24 South St. His son Charles was a commission merchant at 102 Broad St., and resided with his father at 32 Broadway.

109

JOHN PETER, son of (106) Peter Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Bussing; b. June 13, 1775; d. Oct., 1831; bur. at St. Mark's Ch.; m. May 27, 1802, in N. Y. First Presbyterian Church, REBECCA H. STEVENS; b. 1780; d. June 12, 1813; dau. of General Ebenezer Stevens.





PETER SCHERMERHORN

## Children:

- Elizabeth Caroline, b. Aug. 14, 1803; bp. in Trinity Ch.; d. 1849; m. Jan. 25, 1830, in Trinity Ch., William N. Gibert.
- 116 Horatio, b. Apr. 10, 1805; bp. in Trinity Ch.; m. Sarah D. Strobel.
- 117 George Stevens, b. Jan. 18, 1807; m. Maria Isabella Grim.
- 118 John Peter, b. June 2, 1808; m. Louise Williamson. Edward Jones, b. 1810; d. Feb. 1825.
- 119 William Henry, b. Jan. 11, 1812; m. Charlotte F. Leggett.

John P. Schermerhorn was a merchant. He dealt in ships stores and for fifteen years was located at No. 137 Front St., New York City. His residence was on Vesey St. Rebecca Hodgson Stevens was a daughter of Major-General Ebenezer Stevens, who was one of the "Boston Tea Party." He commanded artillery at Saratoga and Yorktown, serving through the Revolution and later in the War of 1812.

## 110

PETER, son of (106) Peter Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Bussing; b. Apr. 22, 1781, at Stoutenburgh's, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; d. June 23, 1852; bur. in Greenwood Cem., B'klyn; m. Apr. 5, 1804, in Trinity Ch., SARAH JONES; b. 1782; d. Apr. 28, 1845; bur. in Greenwood; dau. of John Jones and Eleanor Colford.

## Children:

- Peter Henry, b. Mch. 27, 1805; bp. in Trinity Ch.; d. Apr. 9, 1807.
- John Jones, b. Aug. 17, 1806; bp. in Trinity Ch.; d. Sept. 23, 1876, in Paris; m. Nov. 28, 1832, in Trinity Ch., Mary S. Hone; d. Nov. 13, 1840; dau. of Hon. Philip Hone and Catharine Dunscomb; no issue.
- 120 Peter Augustus, b. Jan. 13, 1811; m. Adeline E. Coster.

Edmund Henry, b. Dec. 5, 1815; d. Oct. 1, 1891.

James Jones, b. Sept. 25, 1818; d. June 3, 1823.

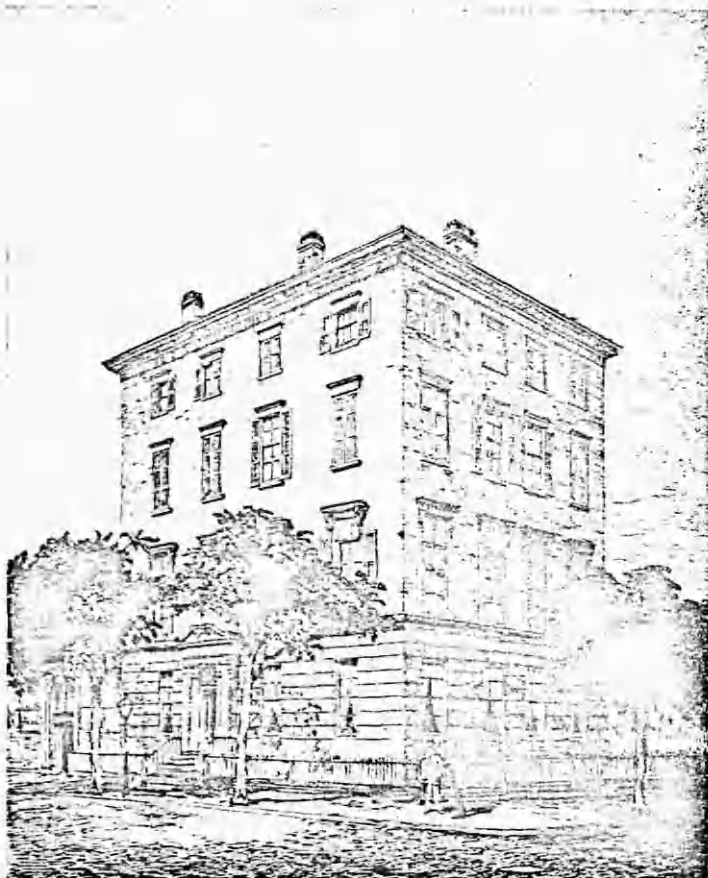
- 121 William Colford, b. June 22, 1821; m. Ann E. H. Cottenet.

Peter Schermerhorn was born at Stoutenburgh's, Dutchess Co., N. Y., at the time his family had retired from the revolutionary turmoil existing in New York City.

In 1802, he was associated with his father, in business, under the firm name of "Peter Schermerhorn & Son," Ship Chandlers. His brother, Abraham, was admitted to the firm, and the name then became "Peter Schermerhorn & Sons." In 1810, the two brothers formed a separate firm, styled "Schermerhorn & Co.," carrying on the same line of business on the corner of Washington and Rector Streets, retaining, however, their connection with the older firm. After the death of their father, two firms were formed, "Schermerhorn, Banker & Co." at 243 Water Street, and "Schermerhorn, Willis & Co.," at 53 South Street. From these firms Peter and Abraham Schermerhorn retired, Peter before 1848 and Abraham later.

After his marriage, Peter Schermerhorn resided at No. 38 Greenwich Street in 1805, and No. 152 (S. W. Corner of Cortlandt Street) in the same street, in 1808. In 1815, he purchased No. 21 Park Place (then Robinson St.) extending through to Murray Street, which he continued to occupy until 1843, when he removed to a new house, built for himself, on the north-west corner of Great Jones Street and Lafayette Place. There he continued to reside until his death. Both Peter Schermerhorn and his wife were particularly active in social affairs and the fancy dress ball given at their house in Lafayette Place in 1854, was long talked of as one of the most elaborate functions of the period.

Soon after his marriage, Peter Schermerhorn erected a summer residence on the banks of the East River, at the foot of 67th Street, upon a portion of the "Louvre Farm," the country seat of his father-in-law, John Jones. The Louvre Farm of 132 acres, extended from 3rd Avenue to the East River, and



RESIDENCE OF PETER SCHERMERHORN

N. W. CORNER OF GREAT JONES ST. AND LAFAYETTE PLACE, N. Y. CITY, ERECTED  
BY HIM IN 1812 AND OCCUPIED BY HIM UNTIL HIS DEATH IN 1852

from 66th Street to 75th Street. After the death of John Jones, the "Farm" was partitioned among his children, Division No. 1 falling to the lot of his daughter Sarah, wife of Peter Schermerhorn. This was the division nearest the city and included the summer residence above mentioned. Adjoining it, on the south, lay the "Hardenbrook Farm," of about 20 acres, between 64th Street and 66th Street, 3rd Avenue and East River. This, Peter Schermerhorn purchased in 1818 from the heirs of John Hardenbrook, and, adding it to his wife's share of the "Louvre Farm," gave to the whole the name "Belmont Farm." He at once removed to the Hardenbrook House, at the foot of 64th Street, in which house he died.

Peter Schermerhorn was elected to the Vestry of Grace Church in 1820, and one of the Wardens in 1845, which position he retained until his death. He was one of the Building Committee under whose superintendence the new church and rectory on Broadway, near 10th Street, were erected and completed in 1846, taking an active part in all the arrangements whereby the transfer of the church, from its original site on Broadway, at Rector Street, was affected.

He was elected a Director of the Bank of New York in 1814, and so continued until his decease.

John Jones Schermerhorn, eldest son of Peter, was graduated from Columbia College in 1825. His wife was the daughter of Philip Hone, who was Mayor of New York City and whose "Diary" has long been well recognized as a faithful description of the early days of New York City. Philip Hone had a strong regard for the Schermerhorn family. An extract from his diary reads as follows:

"Fri., Sept. 7, 1832. Mr. Jones Schermerhorn called to see me yesterday and I have sanctioned his engagement with Mary. His mother and other members of the family called to-day and are heartily pleased with the intended alliance. My beloved child could not have made a choice more pleasing to me. Schermerhorn is a young man of most amiable disposition, good morals, agreeable deportment and a gentleman of a family, with whom I shall consider it an honor to be allied."

Mary, the wife of John J. Schermerhorn, died at an early age, and no children were born to them. Her husband spent a great part of his later years abroad, residing in Paris.

Edmund H. Schermerhorn, second son of Peter, was appointed Engineer in Chief of the State Militia, Jan. 4, 1856.

### III

ABRAHAM, son of (106) Peter Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Bussing; b. Apr. 9, 1783; d. Feb. 3, 1850; bur. in Greenwood Cem., Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. Sept. 12, 1809, HELEN WHITE; b. Nov. 12, 1792; d. May 25, 1881; bur. in Greenwood Cem.; dau. of Henry White and Anne Van Cortlandt.

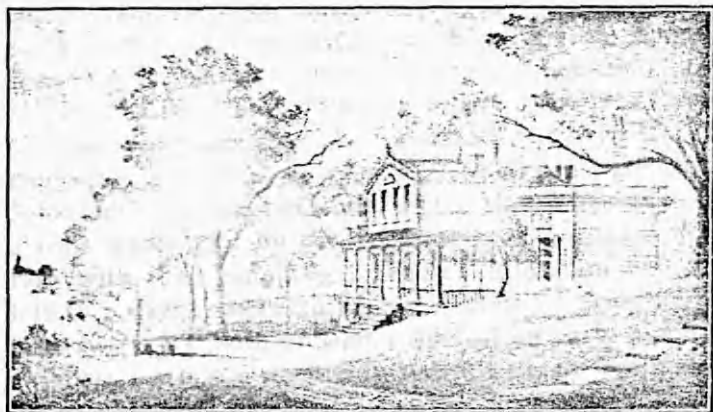
#### Children:

- Henry White, b. July 31, 1810; d. Nov. 28, 1811.
- Augustus Van Cortlandt, b. Mch. 4, 1812; d. Oct. 16, 1846; m. Dec. 10, 1844, Ellen Bayard.
- Archibald Bruce, b. Feb. 18, 1814; d. Apr. 27, 1862; s. p.
- Elizabeth, b. Mch. 14, 1816; d. Aug. 19, 1875; m. Aug. 30, 1838, James I. Jones.
- Anna White, b. Feb. 15, 1818; d. Nov. 23, 1886; m. Oct. 23, 1849, Charles Suydam.
- Helen, b. July 22, 1820; d. Dec. 18, 1893; m. June 5, 1838, John Treat Irving (nephew of Washington Irving).
- Cordelia S., b. Mch. 15, 1823; d. May 14, 1839.
- Catharine, b. Mch. 19, 1828; d. Oct. 24, 1858; m. June 6, 1850, Benj. Sumner Welles.
- Caroline Webster, b. Sept. 22, 1830; d. Oct. 30, 1908; m. Sept. 20, 1853, William Astor, son of William Astor and Margaret Armstrong.

Abraham Schermerhorn was admitted to his father's ship-chandlery firm in 1808, which his brother Peter was also connected with, the firm name then becoming "Peter Schermerhorn & Sons." In 1810 he and his brother formed a



ABRAHAM SCHERMERHORN



RESIDENCE OF PETER SCHERMERHORN

AT FOOT OF 67TH ST., EAST RIVER, NEW YORK CITY

separate firm of "Schermerhorn & Co.," although still retaining connection with the old firm. Two new firms were formed later, Abraham becoming identified with "Schermerhorn, Willis & Co." of 53 South St. Abraham Schermerhorn lived at No. 1 Greenwich Street, N. Y. City until about 1840, when he removed to No. 36 Bond Street, where he lived until his death. He was a wealthy merchant and was also prominent in social affairs. Washington Irving was a frequent guest at his house, as well as many other celebrated men of the times. Many were the delightful social gatherings held at the Schermerhorn residence, one worthy of particular notice being a fancy dress ball given by Mrs. Abraham Schermerhorn, Feb. 6, 1829. This was attended by all the representative families of New York City of that day.

Abraham inherited the Brooklyn farm at Gowanus, purchased by his father and uncle in 1795. This consisted of about 160 acres and the residence thereon was said to be the oldest house in Brooklyn. This house was built in about 1690 and contained the same stone walls that existed in the original house built by William Adrianse Bennet about 1636. The Schermerhorns used this property as a summer residence only, and in January 1835, Abraham disposed of most of the property and some time later established a new summer residence on the banks of the East River, near the foot of 73rd St., N. Y. City. The old house in Brooklyn was standing up to about ten years ago. Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, occupies the greater part of the Schermerhorn farm, and where Schermerhorn Street extended to the East River was originally a rope walk, used by the Schermerhorn Brothers in connection with their shipping business. Abraham Schermerhorn left to posterity none to bear the name of Schermerhorn except two sons, both of whom died at an early age and were childless. His son Augustus Van Cortlandt was named after his great grandfather, Augustus Van Cortlandt of Yonkers. He lived with his father until his marriage when he took up a residence at No. 75 Amity Street. He was a Commission merchant and a member of the firm of "Schermerhorn & March," No. 3 Jones Lane. The other son, Archibald Bruce, did not marry. He was a graduate of Columbia College, class of



1833. After his father's death he resided with his mother at No. 21 East 22nd Street, N. Y. City.

Caroline Schermerhorn Astor, probably the best known of any of Abraham Schermerhorn's daughters, was born at her father's early residence, No. 1 Greenwich St., the house facing the Battery. As a child she went to a school kept by a French lady, Mrs. Binsse, and she finished her education in Europe, where she passed several years. After her marriage to William Astor (whose father and her father had been friends) large social duties devolved upon her and in later life she became a most conspicuous and withal greatly admired figure in New York's innermost social circle. She lived at No. 842 Fifth Avenue, where many notable functions were held and where it is said the ball-room could accommodate 1,200 guests. In spite of her numerous social duties, however, she gave much time and thought to her children and their education, and she was also greatly interested in many charities. She was known to be a woman of keen mind and rare judgment, and of a most kindly disposition. Few women of her position in life enjoyed greater respect from those who knew her, and few were freer from the criticism which being in the public eye so often invites.

The children of Caroline Schermerhorn Astor were John Jacob Astor, Mrs. James J. (Emily) Van Alen, Mrs. James R. (Helen) Roosevelt, Mrs. G. Ogilvie (Charlotte A.) Haig, and Mrs. M. Orme (Caroline S.) Wilson. All have been prominent figures in New York society.

#### LETTER FROM WALTER L. SUYDAM.

The Schermerhorn I heard most about was Abraham, my grandfather. He lived at the corner of Battery Place and Greenwich Street, the garden extending to the shore (then) of the North River. From there he moved to 36 Bond Street, I believe, where there was the stable on the Great Jones Street end of the lot. He was fond of entertaining and would serve bear meat and madeira, so I have been told. Would you like to eat it now?

They had a country place at Gowanus (South Brooklyn). The old house stood at 28th Street and 3rd Avenue, where

then was the shore of the bay. Oysters were taken from the stones in the water during low tide. The family still own some of the land there and the Bush Terminal Co. has the portion filled out to the water line. The old house had walls of stone and was said to have been built by a Mr. Bennet in Indian times.

Abraham Schermerhorn also had quite a large tract of land at Riverdale extending from Broadway to the Hudson River, on which was a very old house, said to have been built by a Van Cortlandt (probably his grandfather). This house fell down some thirty years ago. I remember the colonial style mantels still in it at that time. The house stood between Broadway and Riverdale Avenue, with terraces and boxwood hedges, toward the east. On the south side of the land was a long heavy stone wall, some of which is no doubt there to this day.

As a boy I can remember an old family carriage with a lot of style to it, the driver's box being covered with a cloth draping, called a "hammer cloth." My mother said the Coat-of-Arms was on the panels of their carriage.

The residence stood on the slope of the hill with a view of the River and at this house, Washington Irving was a friend and frequent visitor. Nearer the Hudson on what was called the "Knoll," was a cottage built by my father, Charles Suydam, in 1854. A Mr. Thomas, afterward celebrated as an architect, planned the house and I was told that when finished, it was found there were no stairs between the basement, kitchen and the dining-room floor. Many years after I sold this house to Mr. Babcock for \$250.00, the most he would pay—perhaps it was only \$200. The land he had bought from a previous purchase, but the building belonged to me.

## 112

JAMES S., son of (107) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Rebecca Roe; b. Feb. 12, 1799; d. Nov. 8, 1878; m. CATHARINE B. GOUGE of Bridgeport, Ct.; b. Oct. 30, 1804.

Children:

Julia, b. Aug. 25, 1832; d. Nov. 10, 1833.

Frederick, b. Feb. 14, 1834; d. July 4, 1835.

George F., b. July 22, 1835; res. Rutherford, N. J.

Catharine G., b. Jan. 31, 1837; m. Charles W. Wright-  
ington; res. Brookline, Mass.

Lucia N., b. Oct. 2, 1838; d. Apr. 11, 1870.

Edward, b. Oct. 3, 1840; d. Apr. 25, 1845.

Henry, b. Aug. 3, 1842; d. Jan. 11, 1843.

James S. Schermerhorn lived in New York City and was  
Secretary of the Ocean Insurance Co. for many years.

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

## 114

JOHN, son of (108) John S. Schermerhorn and Lucretia L. Brinckerhoff; b. Nov. 22, 1809; bp. in Trinity Ch.; d. Sept. 8, 1883, at New London, Ct.; bur. in Greenwood Cem., Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. EMILY HILLS; b. 1820; d. 1885.

Children:

John Egmont, b. June 25, 1853; d. June 21, 1906; m. Nov. 20, 1883, Katie T. Cotting; b. May 5, 1860; d. Feb. 3, 1907; dau. of Amos Cotting. Ch.: (1) John Egmont, Jr., b. Jan. 1, 1885. (2) Amos Cotting, b. July 10, 1888; m. Feb. 20, 1913, Georgia Williams; b. 1894; dau. of Charles G. Williams. (3) Katie, b. June 16, 1895.

John Schermerhorn was graduated from Columbia College in 1827 and was taken into his father's firm about 1835, the firm name becoming "John S. Schermerhorn & Son." Later he was a broker with an office at 60 Wall St., (1846) and his residence was 7 E. 13th St. In 1869, his office was at No. 62 Broadway.

John Egmont Schermerhorn was graduated from the City College in 1872 with degree of B.A., and from the Columbia Law School in 1874. He was an extensive traveler, having made two trips around the world. He was a member of many clubs, including the N. Y. Yacht, University, Metropolitan and Knickerbocker and the St. Nicholas Society. He was a member of the 7th Regt. for fifteen years, being 1st Lieut. of the Tenth Company for a number of years. He resided at No. 25 East 79th St.

## 115

ALFRED, son of (108) John S. Schermerhorn and Lucretia L. Brinckerhoff, b. July 23, 1819; d. Dec. 28, 1878; m. (1) Dec. 7, 1843, ELIZABETH BARNEWALL; m. (2) CHARLOTTE N. BENTON; b. Sept. 18, 1844; d. Nov. 23, 1903.

## Children by first wife:

William Barnewall, b. Sept. 29, 1844; m. Jan. 26, 1869, Marie Stuart Gandy; d. Dec. 15, 1911. Ch.: (1) William Barnewall, Jr., b. Dec. 17, 1869; d. y. (2) Sheppard Gandy, b. June 22, 1871. (3) James Roosevelt Bailey, b. 1874; d. 1888.

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 6, 1852; m. (1) Nov. 1, 1871, Henry Lefferts Brevoort; m. (2) Mch., 1897, in Paris, Henry T. Dortic; d. Nov. 1900.

## Children by second wife:

Alfred Egmont, b. Nov. 22, 1871; m. Mch. 16, 1897, Elizabeth Mary Coster; b. July 16, 1877. Ch. (1) Alfred Coster, b. Jan. 3, 1898.

Charles Egmont, b. Jan. 6, 1873; d. Jan. 18, 1890.  
Colford, b. Aug. 22, 1876; d. May 18, 1885.

Alfred Schermerhorn resided at No. 34 East 23rd St., New York City. He was connected with the Bank of New York. He was a member of the 7th Regt., N. Y. S. Militia and served in it at the time of the Civil War. His son William B., was graduated from Columbia College in 1863 and also served in the 7th Regt. during the Civil War.

Alfred Egmont Schermerhorn was graduated from Yale University in 1895 with degree of A.B. He is a member of the Psi Upsilon Fraternity, Union, University and Yale Clubs. He is in the Real Estate business at No. 7 E. 42nd St., New York City, and resides at 24 West 11th St., N. Y., and Southampton, L. I. In the latter village he is a member of the Board of Trustees, a member of the Board of Governors of the Southampton Hospital, treasurer of the Meadow Club and Secretary of the Southampton Club.

## 116

HORATIO, son of (109) John P. Schermerhorn and Rebecca H. Stevens; b. Apr. 10, 1805; bp. in Trinity Ch.; d. Mch. 29, 1886; bur. in Greenwood Cem., Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. Jan.

12, 1830, SARAH DUNSCOMB STROBEL; b. Dec. 19, 1810; d. Jan. 23, 1890; bur. in Greenwood Cem.

Children:

Rebecca Stevens, b. Oct. 31, 1830; bp. at St. Mark's Ch.; m. Sept. 18, 1860, Samuel M. Jacobus.

John Peter, b. Mch. 5, 1832; bp. in St. Mark's Ch.; d. Jan. 18, 1877; bur. in Greenwood Cem.; m. Oct. 21, 1863, Catharine Amelia Jacobus. Ch.: (1) John J., b. Sept. 25, 1866; d. Feb. 21, 1895; m. 1890, Frances Northrup. (2) Alice Aline, b. —; m. Guerdon Morrell.

Emeline, b. June 30, 1834; bp. in St. Mark's Ch.; d. Jan. 18, 1909; m. Mch., 1872, Charles G. Bull; no issue.

William H., b. June 16, 1837; m. (1) June 25, 1875, Mrs. Harriet E. Riker; d. Apr. 9, 1901; no issue; m. (2) Oct. 7, 1903, Cora M. Russell. Ch.: (1) William H., Jr., b. Sept. 25, 1904. (2) Mildred R., b. Mch. 25, 1912.

Horatio, b. Feb. 27, 1842; d. Nov. 19, 1874; s. p.

Howard Abeel, b. June 2, 1847; m. June 5, 1901, Ethie Livingston Stengel.

Frank, b. June 4, 1850; d. June 30, 1885.

Horatio Schermerhorn was associated with his brother George S., in the firm of H. & G. S. Schermerhorn & Co., ship chandlers, until about 1834. He resided on Vesey St., New York City, and later on E. 12th St. John P. Jr., was an iron merchant. William H. and Howard A. reside at White Plains, N. Y.

117

GEORGE STEVENS, son of (109) John P. Schermerhorn and Rebecca H. Stevens; b. Jan. 18, 1807; d. Aug. 1, 1885, at Bolton, Lake George, N. Y.; bur. at St. Mark's Ch. (Trinity Rec.); m. Nov. 29, 1832, MARIA ISABELLA GRIM; b. Nov. 3, 1809; d. June 25, 1890; bur. at Trinity Ch.

## Children:

- M. Isabel, b. Sept. 20, 1833.  
 122 George Stevens, b. May 3, 1835; bp. in St. Mark's  
 Ch.; m. Julia M. Gibert.  
 Charles Augustus, b. Jan. 1, 1839; m. June 3, 1880,  
 in Trinity Ch.; Louise Schermerhorn; dau. of  
 John P. Schermerhorn and Louise Williamson.  
 Ch. Elizabeth Constance, b. Dec. 30, 1886.  
 Edward Eugene, b. Sept. 13, 1842.

George S. Schermerhorn, Sr., was a merchant and for a time was associated with his brother Horatio in the ship chandlery business. His early residence was at No. 50 Hudson Street, New York City. His sons, Charles A. and Edward Eugene, served in the 7th Regt., N. Y. S. Militia, 1862-3. Charles A. Schermerhorn is a member of many national societies, a Vestryman of Trinity Parish and a Trustee of St. Luke's Home, House of Mercy and Society for the Relief of the Destitute Blind. He was Secretary of the St. Nicholas Society for many years and one time President. His business is Real Estate and Insurance, and his office is in the Marbridge Bldg., cor. 34th St. and Broadway.

## 118

JOHN PETER, M. D., son of (109) John P. Schermerhorn and Rebecca H. Stevens; b. June 2, 1808; d. Feb. 7, 1887; bur. at St. Mark's Ch.; m. LOUISE WILLIAMSON.

## Children:

- Louise, b. Sept. 9, 1849; m. Charles A. Schermerhorn,  
 son of George S. Schermerhorn and Isabella  
 Grim.  
 Rosalie, b. Jan. 3, 1854; d. Aug. 2, 1913.

John P. Schermerhorn, Jr., was graduated from the Columbia School of Medicine in 1831. He was a practicing physician, and his early residence was at 50 W. 26th St., New York City. In his later years he resided at No. 123 W. 53rd St.

## 119

WILLIAM HENRY, son of (109) John P. Schermerhorn and Rebecca H. Stevens; b. Jan. 11, 1812; d. Oct. 14, 1890; bur. in Woodlawn Cem. (Trinity rec.); m. June 9, 1841, CHARLOTTE FOX LEGGETT; d. June 1888; bur. in Woodlawn Cem., (Trinity rec.).

## Children:

Louis, b. July 26, 1842; m. Hannah Ricker. Ch.:  
 (1) Abby Prentice, b. May 26, 1870; m. Dr. Williams of Syracuse. (2) Carlotta Egmont, b. Sept. 27, 1880; m. Charles H. Pettengill.  
 Mary E., b. Nov. 16, 1844; d. Aug. 12, 1848.  
 Charlotte Fox, b. Aug. 5, 1849.

William H. Schermerhorn was a member of the firm of "Schermerhorn Bros.," dealers in ship's stores. He was a trustee of the American Institute and served a term as its President. His residence was at 260 West 52nd St., New York City. Both William H. and his son were members of the 7th Regt. Co. G., N. Y. S. M., when called into service May 26, 1862.

## 120

PETER AUGUSTUS, son of (110) Peter Schermerhorn and Sarah Jones; b. Jan. 13, 1811; d. May 6, 1845; bur. in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. Dec. 9, 1835, ADELINE E. COSTER; b. May 15, 1818; d. June 8, 1873, in Florence, Italy; bur. in Greenwood Cem.; dau. of Henry A. Coster and Maghdalena Will.

## Children:

Ellen, b. Mch. 9, 1837; m. Feb. 27, 1867, Col. Richard Tylden Auchmuty; b. July 15, 1831; d. July 18, 1893.  
 Henry Augustus, b. Jan. 29, 1841; d. June 9, 1869.  
 Frederick Augustus, b. Nov. 1, 1844.

Peter Augustus Schermerhorn was an honor man at Columbia College and was graduated in 1829. In 1833 after



pursuing an extended course, he received the degree of A. M. He had just begun his career as a scholar when he was overtaken by death at the early age of thirty-four. He resided at No. 34 Warren St., N. Y. City, after his marriage, and remained there until the time of his death. In the early 50's his widow and children removed to No. 61 University Place, and his children F. Augustus Schermerhorn and Mrs. Ellen Auchmuty still maintains this home, although this section of the city has been confined to business for many years. Peter Augustus Schermerhorn served in the National Guard with rank of Major and was Aide-de-Camp to his uncle, Gen. Jas. I. Jones.

Mrs. Ellen Schermerhorn Auchmuty has been largely interested in charitable affairs and is greatly esteemed for her many acts of philanthropy. In 1881 she and her husband established a training school in New York City where young men were fitted for the trades, and substantially endowed it. Her husband, Col. Auchmuty, served in the Civil War. In his early life he studied architecture with James Renwick, with whom he was associated for many years.

Henry Augustus Schermerhorn was graduated from Columbia College in 1861. In 1864 he received the degree of A. M. and in 1867, LL.B. He was a brilliant scholar and entered upon the career of a lawyer, his office being at No. 68 Wall St. But he died even before he got fairly launched in his profession, at the age of 28 years.

Frederick Augustus Schermerhorn was educated at the private schools of New York City and entered Columbia College with the class of '65. Desiring to prepare for the U. S. Military Academy, he did not continue his course at Columbia, but the breaking out of the Civil War changed all his plans and he enlisted in 1864. He was commissioned as 2nd Lieut. of the 185th N. Y. Vol. Infantry and was mustered in as 1st Lieut. of Co. C. of the same Regiment. He went to the front with the army of the Potomac and was aide-de-camp to Major General Charles Griffin of the 1st Division, 5th Army Corps. He served until peace was declared and was breveted Captain for "bravery and efficiency at Quaker Road in 1865," at the Battle of Five Forks.



WILLIAM COLFORD SCHERMERHORN

After the war Capt. Schermerhorn returned to his studies, entering the School of Mines, Columbia College, in 1865, and graduating in 1868 with the degree of Mining Engineer. He served seven years with the National Guard of New York, as private, corporal, sergeant and 1st Lieut. of Co. K, 7th Regt., N. Y. S. M. In Apr., 1898, he gave the use of his private steam yacht, the "Free Lance" to the Government for service in the Spanish-American War.

F. Augustus Schermerhorn is a prominent society and club man of New York City and is a member of the Tuxedo, Metropolitan, Coaching, Riding, Country, Rockaway Hunt, Union, City and Knickerbocker Clubs. From 1877 to 1908 he was a Trustee of Columbia University and he was manager of the New York Institution for the Blind for over 40 years, resigning in 1910. He was also President of this Institution for eight years. He is an interested supporter of the Metropolitan Museum of Art and a member of the Loyal Legion and the American Geographical Society. Recently he has been elected President of the Union Club of New York, one of the City's oldest and most respected social organizations.

## 121

WILLIAM COLFORD, son of (110) Peter Schermerhorn and Sarah Jones; b. June 22, 1821; d. Jan. 1, 1903; bur. in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. Sept. 24, 1845, in Trinity Church, ANNE E. H. COTTENET; b. Aug. 18, 1825; d. Feb. 14, 1907; dau. of Francis Cottenet and Fannie Caroline Laight.

## Children:

Fanny, b. July 21, 1846, in Paris, France; m. Jan. 7, 1869, Samuel W. Bridgham.

Sarah, b. Mch. 11, 1850; d. July 30, 1903, at Bar Harbor, Me.

Annie Cottenet, b. Mch. 28, 1857; m. Dec. 12, 1878, John Innes Kane; he d. Feb. 1, 1913; son of De Lancey Kane and Louisa Langdon.

William Colford Schermerhorn was educated in the private schools of New York City, and was graduated from Columbia College with honor in 1840. He studied for the Bar and was admitted in 1842. In 1860 Columbia conferred on him the degree of A. M. His life was one of continual public service as a patron of literature, arts and letters. He was a member of the American Museum of Natural History and the Metropolitan Museum of Art, as well as the American Fine Arts and Geographical Societies and the scientific Alliance.

He was made Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Columbia University in 1893, and in the Spring of 1895, with President Low and others, was intensely interested in the project to remove the institution from its old site on 49th St. to its present location on Morningside Heights. On May 6th of that year, at a meeting of the Trustees, President Low announced that he would furnish funds to erect a million dollar building for a University Library, and William C. Schermerhorn followed it up with a gift of \$300,000 for another college building, to be used for such purpose as should seem wise. At the same meeting, F. Augustus Schermerhorn, his nephew, offered to the University the almost priceless Townsend Library of National, State and individual War Records and a fund of \$4000 for their maintenance.

The Schermerhorn building at the left of the Columbia Library, on the Amsterdam Ave. side, as one faces that structure, became with its mate, the Havemeyer Building, one of the original groups of buildings on the new site. It is devoted to general science, with museums, laboratories, lecture rooms, and seminaries for botany, geology and physics, as well as the D'Acosta department of biology and some of the mechanical and astronomical departments.

Up to 1860, William C. Schermerhorn made his home in the old Schermerhorn residence on Lafayette Pl., cor. Fourth St., and in that year he built the residence No. 49 West 23rd St., where he lived at the time of his death. Like his father he was a prominent member of the Grace Protestant Episcopal Church and for a number of years previous to his death was senior warden. Besides the organizations already mentioned he was a member of the City Club, Metropolitan Club,

Knickerbocker Club, Whist Club and the Columbia Alumni Association. He was also a Trustee of the N. Y. Life Insurance and Trust Co.

Mrs. Anne E. H. C. Schermerhorn, wife of William C., was also a member of a well known New York family. Her father came from France and her mother was a daughter of General Laight. In her youth, Mrs. Schermerhorn was famed for her beauty, and after her marriage occupied a leading position in New York Society. The residence on 23rd St. was one of the handsomest in the city, and the picture gallery and music rooms were constantly thrown open to Mrs. Schermerhorn's friends. She was the first of New York people to give private musicales in her home.

As Mrs. Schermerhorn grew older, she even still retained the popularity she had won as a girl. Both she and her husband insisted on living in their old home, even after it had become almost entirely surrounded by business buildings. Even after her husband's death she declined to move elsewhere, and until a few years ago, the building was still occupied by members of the family. Her daughters, Mrs. Bridgham and Mrs. Kane now reside on Fifth Avenue.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

122

GEORGE STEVENS, son of (117) George S. Schermerhorn and Maria Isabella Grim; b. May 3, 1835; bp. in St. Mark's Ch.; m. Apr. 25, 1859, JULIA M. GIBERT; b. Jan. 13, 1841; dau. of Wm. N. Gibert and Elizabeth C. Schermerhorn.

## Children:

Arthur Frederick, b. Apr. 1, 1860; m. June 6, 1893,  
Mrs. F. S. Green.

Amy Elizabeth, b. Apr. 3, 1861.

Edward Gibert, b. Nov. 22, 1864.

Caroline Maud, b. Mch. 15, 1870; d. July 10, 1870.

George Egmont, b. Mch. 12, 1871; d. Nov. 14, 1871.

Philip Grim, b. Feb. 24, 1878.

George Stevens Schermerhorn was a member of the 7th Regt. N. Y. S. Militia as early as 1855. He was a Major and Inspector of Rifle Practice of the 1st Brigade, 1st Division N. Y. N. G., Apr. 4, 1879, and Lieut. Col. and Inspector of Rifle Practice, Dept. of State, N. Y., Mch. 15, 1882. His son, Arthur F., is Lieut. Col. of the 112th Regt. N. Y. S. Militia. Edward Gibert Schermerhorn was Captain in the 7th Regt. of New York, and in Jan., 1913, was appointed Military Secretary of Governor Sulzer of N. Y. State, with rank of Major.

## NEW YORK BRANCH.

### SCHERMERHORNS IN THE PROFESSIONS.

#### *Lawyers.*

Cornelius Schermerhorn, Jr., N. Y. City, early 1800s. Henry A. Schermerhorn, N. Y. City, latter 1800s. William C. Schermerhorn, N. Y. City; died recently.

#### *Physicians.*

John P. Schermerhorn, N. Y. City, latter 1800s.

#### *State Military Appointments Since War of 1812.*

Edmund H. Schermerhorn, Engineer-in-Chief, N. Y. S. Militia, 1856. Arthur F. Schermerhorn, Lieut. Col. 112th Regt., N. Y. S. Militia, 189-. E. Gibert Schermerhorn, Military Aide to the Governor, N. Y., rank Major, 1913. Peter A. Schermerhorn, Major and Aide-de-Camp, Gen. Jas. I. Jones.

### COLLEGE-BRED SCHERMERHORNS.

#### *Yale University.*

Alfred E. Schermerhorn, 1895, A. B.

#### *Columbia University.*

John S. Schermerhorn, 1793, Arts. Cornelius Schermerhorn, 1806, Arts. John Schermerhorn, 1827. Peter A. Schermerhorn, 1833, A. M. John P. Schermerhorn, Jr., 1831, Medicine. Bruce Schermerhorn, 1833, Arts. William C. Schermerhorn, 1840-1843, A. M. Henry A. Schermerhorn, 1861-1864, A. M., LL.B. William B. Schermerhorn, Arts. Frederick A. Schermerhorn, 1868-1870, E. M. John E. Schermerhorn, 1874, Law. John E. Schermerhorn, Jr., 1907.

#### *College of the City of New York.*

John E. Schermerhorn, 1872, B. S.

### MILITARY RECORDS.

#### *Soldiers of 1812-14.*

Cornelius Schermerhorn, Jr., Capt. 3rd N. Y. Simon P. Schermerhorn, Ensign 75th N. Y.; Capt. in 1815.

*Soldiers of 1861-65.*

Alfred Schermerhorn, 7th N. Y. Charles A. Schermerhorn, 7th N. Y. Edward E. Schermerhorn, 7th N. Y. Frederick Augustus Schermerhorn, 1st Lieut. 185th N. Y., brevet Captain. Louis Schermerhorn, 7th N. Y. William H. Schermerhorn, 7th N. Y. William B. Schermerhorn, 7th N. Y.



## CHAPTER IV

### Descendants of Jacob Jacobse Schermerhorn

---

#### THE SCHODACK BRANCH

The town of Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. was organized Mch. 17, 1795, although the name of Schodack as applied to the locality was known at the time of the very earliest settlement of upper New York and used since then. The original name was "Esquatack," or "Ischodack," "fire-place of the nation," so called by the Mohican Indians. This was their principal village and stronghold, and here it was that their council fires intermittently burned. Uncas, the eminent chief and sachem in Connecticut, sometimes presided, it is believed, over a great assembly of the Mohican warriors as they gathered on the heights of "Esquatack." It is also believed that it was here Henry Hudson landed on his voyage up the river which was later to bear his name, though called in those days by the Indians, the "Shatemuc." The character of this locality tallies most closely with that of the landing place described in the journal of the voyage.

Schodack includes the villages of Castleton, Schodack Landing, Schodack Depot, South Schodack, East Schodack, Muitzeskill, and Schodack Centre. Schodack Landing is about thirteen miles below Albany and in this locality lay the ancient Schermerhorn farm mentioned as early as 1688 in the will of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, and occupied at that time by his son Jacob. Other Colonial records indicate his ownership of land in Schodack as early as 1671 and 1676.

The old Dutch Reformed Church at Schodack is the connecting link between the present day and the community's historic past. The original church was built of logs and was

located, it is understood, near the present burying-ground at Schodack Landing. Another larger church was built and continued until united with those of Kinderhook and Claverack. The date of the origin of this church is not known and can only be conjectured. In 1810 the church was removed from Schodack Landing to Muitzeskill where a new building was erected. When this was destroyed by fire in 1876, it was immediately rebuilt and this is the edifice which stands there to-day. The church records show that a regular pastor preached at Schodack as early as 1756. There are no baptismal or marriage records previous to 1770 in existence, the earlier ones having been destroyed or lost. By comparing baptismal records, however, it would appear that the majority of Schodack families of whom there is record, had their children baptised at Kinderhook and Albany previous to 1787 or 1788. These two latter churches undoubtedly were the mainstays, earlier than the actual time of the formal organization of the Schodack Church in 1788.

Soon after his marriage, Jacob J. Schermerhorn settled on the "farm at Schotak" owned by his father, and in this region many generations of Schermerhorns have lived and thrived. Most of them in the early days were farmers, and others maintained an extensive shipping business which was controlled by the family until a recent day, and in fact some of the living members are still interested in a shipping business which provides for the transportation of farm produce directly from the farming districts of this neighborhood to the market in New York City. The Schermerhorns have always been one of the leading families in this section of Rensselaer County, and at one time were by far the greatest land-owners, the fact being that during a certain period, Col. Cornelius I. Schermerhorn owned or had an interest in the majority of farms in the Schodack neighborhood. It was this branch of the family which furnished most of the soldiers of the family, particularly during the Revolution. They were staunch patriots and contributed in great degree to the support of the Revolutionary campaigns in New York State, several rising to distinguished rank in their regiments. During the early Colonial wars, they were also actively engaged, and in the War of

1812 and Civil War, they bore a full share. Many of this family also have risen to prominence in the professions and in business life, and they are now scattered in many places throughout the country. In Schodack and the neighborhood but few remain, although the name is still familiar and wholly respected. The old Dutch Reformed Church of Schodack has borne Schermerhorns for its officers since its organization, and the name is still represented there.

## SECOND GENERATION

## 4

JACOB J., son of (1) Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and Jannetie Egmont; b. about 1662; m. GERRITIE HENDRICKSE VAN BUREN; dau. of Hendrick Cornelise Van Buren and Elizabeth Van Slyck.

## Children:

- Catalyntje, bp. Aug. 26, 1683; m. May 18, 1706, in Albany, Abraham Van Valkenburgh of Kinderhook.
- 123 Jacob, Jr., bp. Dec. 27, 1685, in Albany; m. Antie Van Vechten.
- 124 Hendrick, bp. Oct. 16, 1687, in Albany; m. Elsie Jans Albertse Bratt.
- 125 Cornelius, bp. Sept. 22, 1689, in Albany; m. Margarita Jans Albertse Bratt.
- Machtelt, bp. Jan. 3, 1692, in Albany.
- Jannetie, bp. May 6, 1694, in Albany.
- Elizabeth, bp. Aug. 28, 1698, in Albany; m. Feb. 13, 1728, in Albany, Roelef Jansen.
- 126 Johannes, bp. July 21, 1700, in Albany; m. Engeltie Gardenier.
- 127 Reyer, bp. Feb. 24, 1702, in Albany; m. (1) Geertje Ten Eyck; m. (2) Marytje Dekker Osterhout.

Jacob Jacobse Schermerhorn, born about 1662, was master of the Sloop "Star," plying between Albany and New York from 1681 to 1684, and his brother Cornelius was subsequently master of the same vessel. The "Star" was probably the property of his father, Jacob Janse, and was used in connection with the latter's trading and exporting business.

Jacob Schermerhorn settled in Schodack, after his marriage, on property belonging to his father. In the will of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn, dated May 20, 1688, the following is stated: "I do freely remit and discharge my son Jacob Schermerhorn who lives upon my farm at Schodack of ye rent

which he is owing for ye same and which will be due to ye day of my decease, not willing that my executrix or administrator shall any way molest him, the said Jacob Schermerhorn, Jr., or his heirs for ye same." In the subsequent division of the property, in 1700, Jacob Jacobse Schermerhorn came into possession of the property referred to, and his descendants retained the original farm until it was sold in 1836, by Barent C. Schermerhorn in the sixth generation.

## THIRD GENERATION.

## 123

JACOB, Jr., son of (4) Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Gerritje H. Van Buren; bp. Dec. 27, 1685, in Albany; bur. June 20, 1743, at Papsknee; m. June 23, 1714, in Albany, ANTIE VAN VECHTEN; bp. Dec. 20, 1692; dau. of Cornelis Teunise Van Vechten and Maria Lucase.

## Children:

- Catryna, bp. July 10, 1715, in Albany.
- 128 Jacob J., b. —; m. Catalyntje Van Buren.  
Maria, bp. Mch. 6, 1717, in Albany.
- 129 Cornelius J., bp. Jan. 1, 1719, in Albany; m. Maria Winne.
- 130 Reyer J., bp. Apr. 9, 1721, in Albany; m. Dirkje Van Buren.  
Maria, bp. Jan. 30, 1723, in Albany; m. Jacob R. Schermerhorn.  
Gerritje, bp. Oct. 11, 1724, in Albany; m. Adam Danilse Winne.
- 131 Hendrick J., bp. Sept. 25, 1726, in Albany; m. Cornelia Lansing.  
Jannetie, bp. Feb. 25, 1728, in Albany; m. June 28, 1750, Johannes Jansen.  
Cathalyntje, bp. Mch. 6, 1730, in Kinderhook.
- 132 Capt. Lucas J., bp. Oct. 15, 1732, in Kinderhook; m. Wyntje Fitzgerald.
- 133 Johannes J., bp. Aug. 4, 1734, in Kinderhook; m. Margarita Folmsbee.  
Philip J., bp. Apr. 17, 1737, in Albany.

## 124

HENDRICK, son of (4) Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Gerritje H. Van Buren; bp. Oct. 16, 1687, in Albany; m. Mch. 17, 1716, in Athens, ELSIE JANS ALBERTSE BRATT; bp. July 21, 1692, in Albany; dau. of Jan Albertse Bratt and Gosche —.

## Children.

- Gerritje, b. Nov. 24, 1716, at the "Flatts, Loonenberg"; bp. in Athens.
- 134 Johannes, bp. Aug. 31, 1718, in Albany; m. (1) Anna Chrystina E. Brandow; m. (2) Jannetje (Van Hoesen?).
- Geesie, bp. Nov. 22, 1720, in Albany; m. Lourens Scherp.
- Elizabeth, bp. May 5, 1723, in Albany.
- Jacob, bp. June 13, 1725, in Albany.
- Roeloff, bp. Jan. 15, 1727, in Albany.
- Catalyntje, bp. 1728, in Kinderhook.
- Gritje (Margaretha), bp. July 3, 1732, in Athens; m. Dec. 21, 1759, in Athens, Hans Römer.
- Jannetje, bp. June 4, 1734, in Athens.
- 135 Cornelius, bp. Feb. 2, 1738, in Athens; m. Annatje Planck.

Hendrick Schermerhorn was one of the principal inhabitants of Athens, Greene County, N. Y., in the early part of 1700. His father-in-law, Jan Albertse Bratt, was a large property holder in this neighborhood. Real estate records show that Hendrick Schermerhorn purchased a farm of 25 morgens (50 acres) of a son of Jan Albertsen, June 13, 1735, and Roeloff Schermerhorn, son of Hendrick, came into possession of this land, and sold it May 1, 1769, to Coenradt Flaake. Roeloff was married and lived with his brother Cornelius in Rensselaerville, though no records of his family are found except what is given in the census of 1790, as follows:

Roeliff Schermerhorn—3 males over 16 (inc. father)—3 females. The names of Cornelius and Roeliff are also found in Capt. Jacob Hallenbeck's Company of Militia in 1767.

## 125

CORNELIUS, son of (4) Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Geritje H. Van Buren; bp. Sept. 22, 1689, in Albany; m. Feb. 25, 1713, at the house of Jan Albertson, at Cossackie, MARGARITA JANS ALBERTSE BRATT; bp. Jan. 22, 1696, in Albany; dau. of Jan Albertse Bratt and Goschge —.

## Children:

- 136 Johannes, b. 1715; m. Neeltje Scherp.  
 Jannetie, bp. May 24, 1719, in Albany.  
 Jacobus, bp. July 3, 1720, in Albany.  
 Jannige (Jannetje), b. Apr. 11, 1723, in Kinderhook;  
 bp. in Athens; m. Feb. 3, 1746, at Cornelius  
 Schermerhorn's house, in Athens, Wilhelmus  
 Lehman.  
 Gerritje, bp. May 14, 1727, in Kinderhook; m. May  
 13, 1753, in Athens, Jacob Bogert (Birgert).  
 Magtelt, bp. Jan. 7, 1730, in Kinderhook.  
 Elsie, bp. Apr. 1, 1733, in Kinderhook; m. Nov. 28,  
 1752, in Athens, Andreas Scherp.  
 Cornelius, bp. Aug. 15, 1736, in Athens.  
 Cathalyntje, bp. June 22, 1740, in Athens.

In 1715 the name of Cornelius Schermerhorn appears on the roll of Capt. Abraham Van Alstyne's Albany (Co.?) Militia. It is likely he lived in Kinderhook at this time as this company of militia was composed chiefly of Kinderhook families, and on June 11, 1720, Cornelius was registered as being a freeholder in Kinderhook. On May 7, 1729, he purchased from Jochem Van Valkenburgh land on the east side of Kinderhook Creek above Pompanick. His name appears on the records of the Kinderhook Reformed Church as early as 1729. It next occurs on a petition with Thomas Williams, Leendert Conyn, Jr., and others for a "licence to purchase 1000 acres of land on both sides of Kinderhook Creek." On May 6, 1736, he sold his farm in Kinderhook to Arent Pruyn for 150 pounds. In the deed he was mentioned as a blacksmith. He then removed to Athens, Greene Co. In 1767, the names of John, Jacob and Cornelius Schermerhorn (sons of Cornelius Schermerhorn) are found listed together on the rolls of Capt. Cornelius DuBois' Co. of Catskill Militia.

## 126

JOHANNES, son of (4) Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Gerritje H. Van Buren; bp. July 21, 1700, in Albany; m. ENGELTIE GARDINIER; bp. Jan. 19, 1707, in Albany; dau. of



Samuel Gardinier of Kinderhook, and Helena Dirkse Bye (Bey, Beyst).

Children:

- Jacob, bp. Nov. 8, 1730, in Kinderhook.  
 Gerritje, bp. Apr. 30, 1732, in Albany.  
 Helena, bp. Feb. 3, 1734, in Kinderhook; m. Maas  
 Bloomingdale. (M. L., Sept. 7, 1757.)  
 137 Jacob, bp. May 16, 1736, in Albany; m. Annatje  
 Kennedy.  
 Samuel, bp. July 2, 1738, in Albany.  
 138 Dirk, bp. Mch. 23, 1740, in Albany; m. Cathalyntje  
 Schermerhorn.  
 Gerritje, bp. Mch. 7, 1742, in Albany; m. Jacob C.  
 Schermerhorn.  
 Rosyna, bp. Mch. 3, 1745, in Kinderhook.  
 Maghdalena, bp. Mch. 3, 1745, in Kinderhook.

Johannes Schermerhorn and his wife Engeltie Gardinier, lived at Schodack, the residence of Engeltie Schermerhorn being indicated on Bleecker's map of Rensselaerwyck, 1767, near other Schermerhorn residences, facing the river. Their names are found among the early members of the Dutch Reformed Church (Schodack), No. 25 and No. 26. The names of the sons Dirk and Samuel appear on the roll of Capt. Jochum Staats' Company of Rensselaerwyck Militia in 1775. The accompanying copy of an old bill gives evidence that there was some attempt, even in the early days, toward proper education. For some reason, which does not appear, it was the brother of Johannes (Cornelius) who finally paid the bill.

#### COPY OF OLD BILL FOR TUITION.

Mr. Jno. J. Schermerhorn to Thos. Neilson, Dr.

	L.	S.	d.
Schooling 2 children from ye 17th April			
1738 to ye 21 November being 7 month	1	8	7
Schooling 2 children from ye 21st April			
1739 to ye last December Being 8 mo	1	13	4
2 Psalters		5	
	3	6	11
abatement for ye children Being at			
Home at Harvest		6	11
	L.	3	0 0

Schenectady ye mo March 1739-40. There appeared before me Nicholas Schuyler, Esq., one of his Majesties justices of ye Peace for ye County of Albany, ye above Thomas Neilson and made oath on ye Holy evangelist of Almighty God that ye above acct. according to the best of his Knowledge is a just and Fair account Jurat Cornia made.

Nich. Schuyler

Thos. Neilson

(The following is on the reverse side of the paper.)

Recd. from Mr. C. Schermerhorn three pounds New York Currency, Being the full Contents of the Acct., on the other side, and is in full of Dets Accts and Dermands Whatsoever to this 24th March, 1739-40/

I say recd by me

Thos. Neilson

Witnesseth.

Anna Wendol

L 3 00

(Historic Mohawk)

# 127

RYER, son of (4) Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Gerritie H. Van Buren; bp. Feb. 24, 1702, in Albany; m. (1) July 4, 1724, in Albany, GEERTJE TEN EYCK; dau. of Barent Ten Eyck and Neeltje Schermerhorn; m. (2) Apr. 17, 1751, in Rhinebeck, MARRITJE DECKER OSTERHOUT, widow.

Children:

- 139 Barent, bp. May 17, 1725, in Albany; m. (1) Alettaka Konyn; m. (2) Geertrud Vrooman.

Geertje, bp. Apr. 2, 1727, in Albany (b. in Manor of Livingston); m. Nov. 4, 1748, in Rhinebeck, Gerrit Heermans.

- 140 Jacob, b. —; m. Maghdalena (Maria) Schermerhorn.

Neeltsche, bp. Sept. 29, 1733, in Germantown.

Johannes, bp. Aug. 26, 1735, in Germantown.

Ryer, Jr., bp. June 5, 1737, in Albany.

Hendrick, bp. Jan. 23, 1739, in Linlithgo.

Jannetje, b. in Rhinebeck; bp. Dec. 28, 1741, in Germantown; m. Oct. 13, 1759, in Rhinebeck, Philipus Heermans.

Katalyntje, bp. Apr. 6, 1746, in Rhinebeck; m. Dirk Schermerhorn, son of Johannes Schermerhorn and Engeltje Gardinier.

141 Jan, b. Aug. 11, 1752; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. Catharine Knickerbocker.

Ryer Schermerhorn evidently lived in the Manor of Livingston soon after his marriage in 1724, as his child Geertje was born there. Ryer and his wife were admitted to the Linlithgo Reformed Church Oct. 15, 1732, and he was an Elder of this church, Jan. 16, 1739. Probably in the neighborhood of 1741, he removed to Rhinebeck, as he purchased property in Rhinebeck May 7, 1741, from Barent Van Benthuyzen. By trade he was evidently a blacksmith, but he was a large property holder and slave owner as well. This is indicated in his will which is appended. An early real estate transaction in Rhinebeck is on record in which is indicated that Ryer, Jr., purchased a lot in Rhinebeck, and it is said the house erected on this property remained until a recent day, being known as "Sharp's old storehouse." Ryer Schermerhorn, Jr., conducted a mercantile business in Rhinebeck previous to and during the Revolution, but eventually failed, probably owing to the ravages of the war. He went to Holland about 1785 where he remained. There is a story in the family that a letter received from this Ryer Schermerhorn when in Holland, stated that the male line of the Schermerhorn family had become extinct and the family estate was then vested in the City of Alkmar. The Burgomaster of this city offered to sell the estate to him, but he declined the offer because they asked more for it than the income of the estate would warrant to be a good investment. There is no present means of verifying this story, but at least a portion of it is inaccurate, as there have been many families of the name of Schermerhorn living in Holland up to the present day, the ancestry of whom could be readily traced to 1730.

ABSTRACT FROM RYER SCHERMERHORN'S  
WILL FILED IN SURROGATE'S OFFICE,  
NEW YORK CITY.

July 17, 1759, Ryer Schermerhorn of Rynbeck Precinct, Blacksmith. I leave to son Barent, 10 shillings in bar to all claim as heir at law. Leave to son Jacob all my right and privilege of cutting and exporting

of lumber "and all the liberty of Bush right" as granted to me by Barent Van Benthuyssen by a certain instrument dated May 7, 1741." I leave to my sons Jacob Johannes and Jan all my smith tools, bellows, & anvil, and they are to pay for them to the rest of my children what my executors shall judge them reasonably worth. I leave to my children Barent, Jacob, Johannes, Jan, Geritie, (wife of Geritt Heermans), Jannettie and Catharine, all my dwelling house, barn, Barrack, orchard, and Smith Shop, also my saw mill and tools, with the land and stream of water and all the rest of my estate to the all not more than the other. I leave to my wife Marytje 30 Pounds, 10 Pounds to be paid in two weeks and the rest on division. I leave to my daughter Jannetie a "competent & reasonable outsett of household furniture, as Bed, Bedstead, and other suitable furniture to be bought new for her and delivered on her marriage day." I leave to my daughters Janettie and Catherine all linnen & clothes "which belonged to their mother my former wife." My present to my wife Marytie is to have all the household furniture and moveables she brought with her, and the two horses belonging to her. I leave all the rest of my cattle, horses and slaves to all my children. I make my son Jacob and brother in law Johannes B. Ten Eyck of the Manor of Livingston, executors.

Wit. Augustine Turck, Esq., Barent John Ten Eyck, Jan. Stenhose.

Proved May 26, 1768 before Anthony Hoffman.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

## 128

JACOB J., son of (123) Jacob Schermerhorn, Jr., and Antie Van Vechten; b. —; m. Aug. 29, 1740, in Albany, CATALYNTJE VAN BUREN; b. Dec. 11, 1717; dau. of Cornelius Van Buren and Hendrickje Van Ness.

## Children:

142 Jacob I., b. Oct. 24, 1741; bp. in Albany; m. Geertje Schermerhorn.

Cornelius, b. Apr. 9, 1743; bp. in Albany; d. May 16, 1820; m. Eve Van Valkenburg (M. L. Oct. 1, 1765); d. Dec. 1, 1828; aged 86 yrs. 3 mos. 26 days; no issue.

Jacob J. Schermerhorn lived in Greenbush, N. Y., near the Schodack border, about two miles back from the Hudson River. The location of his dwelling is indicated on Bleecker's map of Rensselaerwyck, 1767, and the location of his property is shown on the later Van Alen map, 1785-90. It consisted of 165.5 acres deeded to him by Henryk Van Rensselaer, June 5, 1788.

Jacob J. Schermerhorn died in early life, and in 1746 his widow married Barent Van Buren. His son, Cornelius, and the latter's wife, lived, on the contrary, to a good old age, but were childless. The wife of Cornelius was known as "Aunt Aphie." They lived at Schodack and were admitted to membership in the Schodack Reformed Church, Sept. 4, 1802. At his death he left to his slaves, Toby, Nan and Pomp, \$400, and the balance of his property to his nephew, Jacob, with provisions for his wife's maintenance.

## 129

CORNELIUS J., son of (123) Jacob Schermerhorn, Jr., and Antie Van Vechten; bp. Jan. 1, 1719, in Albany; m. Oct. 22, 1742, in Albany, MARIA WINNE; dau. of Daniel Winne and Dirkje Van Ness.

## Children:

- 143 Lieut. Col. Jacob C., b. May 25, 1743; bp. in Albany; m. (1) Gerritje Schermerhorn; m. (2) Cornelia Gardenier; m. (3) Sarah Vanderpoel.
- 144 Capt. Daniel C., bp. Mch. 23, 1745, in Kinderhook; m. Maria Vanderpoel.
- 145 Capt. John W., bp. July 4, 1747; m. (1) Catalyntje Van Valkenburgh; m. (2) Abigail Everett.
- 146 Philip C., bp. Jan. 28, 1750, in Albany; m. Dorothy Miller.

Dirkje, bp. June 14, 1752, in Albany.

Cornelius J. Schermerhorn lived at Schodack, N. Y. He died prior to 1762, at which date it is known his wife was a widow. His name appears Sept., 1755, as Second Lieut. of a Schodack company of Rensselaerwyck Militia.

## 130

RYER, son of (123) Jacob Schermerhorn, Jr., and Antie Van Vechten; bp. Apr. 9, 1721, in Albany; m. Nov. 20, 1753, in Albany, DIRKJE VAN BUREN; bp. June 9, 1734, in Albany; dau. of Hendrick Maase Van Buren and Aaltie Winne.

## Children:

- 147 Jacob R., b. 1761; m. Tysje (Lucretia) Covert. Alida, b. Sept. 12, 1764; m. Jacob H. Schermerhorn.
- Henry R., b. in Kinderhook; m. Oct. 27, 1792, in Kinderhook, Catlina Vosburgh. Ch. (1) Marten, bp. Nov. 24, 1799, in Schodack. (2) Alida, b. Aug. 13, 1810; bp. in Schodack.
- Cornelius, bp. Nov. 5, 1771, in Schodack.
- Antje, b. June 26, 1776; bp. in Albany.

Ryer Schermerhorn lived in Schodack, N. Y., his property bordering the Hudson River. It is indicated on Van Alen's map of 1785-90, and consisted of about 50 acres. His residence is also shown on Bleecker's map of 1767.

Ryer Schermerhorn and Dirkje Van Buren were members No. 22 and No. 23 of the Old Dutch Church at Schodack, Rens-

selaer County, N. Y. In the census of 1790 the family of Ryer Schermerhorn is listed as follows:

Ryer Schermerhorn, residence, Rensselaerwyck; 2 males over 16 (inc. father); 2 females (inc. mother); 1 slave.

## 131

HENDRICK, son of (123) Jacob Schermerhorn, Jr., and Antie Van Vechten; bp. Sept. 25, 1726, in Albany; d. Aug. 27, 1794; m. CORNELIA LANSING (M. L. Nov. 1, 1762); bp. Jan. 11, 1738, in Albany; d. Mch. 1, 1804; dau. of Evert Lansing and Annatie Cooper.

Children:

148 Jacob H., b. Sept. 10, 1763; m. Alida Schermerhorn. Annatje, b. Sept. 10, 1764; d. Jan. 27, 1796; m. Benjamin Springsteen.

Catalyntje, b. Feb. 10, 1768.

Catrina, b. Feb. 9, 1770; bp. in Schodack; d. Sept. 8, 1795.

149 Evert, b. Aug. 17, 1772; bp. in Schodack; m. Elizabeth Schermerhorn.

Catlyntje, b. Sept. 15, 1775; d. Jan. 23, 1835; m. (1) July 24, 1794, in Schenectady, Petrus Hardenburgh; m. (2) Nov. 19, 1815, Cornelius I. Schermerhorn.

Cornelia, b. July 1, 1778; bp. in Albany; m. prob., Rev. Peter Bork.

150 Cornelius, b. Aug. 31, 1781; m. Hester Vedder.

Hendrick Schermerhorn lived in Schodack, N. Y., and both he and his wife were among the early members (No. 7 and No. 8) of the Old Dutch Church there. The census of 1790 lists the family as follows:

Hendrick Schermerhorn, residence, Rensselaerwyck; 1 male over 16 (father); 1 male under 16; 4 females (inc. mother); 5 slaves. At this time Jacob H., the eldest son, had married and had a family of his own, and some time previous to this had, with his brother Evert, removed to Montgomery County. The name of Hendrick Schermerhorn is found

among those of the claimants for land bounty rights after the Revolution, as a member of the 4th N. Y. Regt.

The property of Hendrick Schermerhorn is indicated on the Van Alen map of 1785-90, bordering the Hudson River, opposite Schodack Island. It comprised about 300 acres.

## 132

CAPT. LUCAS J., son of (123) Jacob Schermerhorn, Jr., and Antie Van Vechten; bp. Oct. 15, 1732, in Kinderhook; m. WYNTJE FITZGERALD (M. L. June 10, 1758).

## Children:

- Antje (Nancy), b. about 1759; m. Mch. 12, 1778, in Claverack, Frans Wilson.
- 151 John L., b. about 1761; m. Anna Shepard.  
Mary, b. about 1763; m. Sept. 21, 1783, in Kinderhook, Johannes J. Huyck.
- 152 Jacob L., b. about 1765; m. Neeltie Saunders.
- 153 Cornelius L., b. about 1768; m. July 30, 1791, Catalyntje Van Valkenburgh. Ch. (1) Maria, b. Nov. 29, 1792; bp. in Schodack; m. John Barhyte. (2) Maghdalena, b. Sept. 3, 1797; bp. in Kinderhook; m. Isaac Carpenter. (3) Neeltje, b. Nov. 13, 1800; bp. in Schodack; m. Lucas R. Schermerhorn. (4) Antie (Nancy), b. June 25, 1803; bp. in Schodack.
- 154 Ryer L., b. Dec. 5, 1770; bp. in Schodack; m. Leany Van Valkenburgh.
- 155 Derrick L., b. Apr. 16, 1775; m. Eva Van Valkenburgh.
- 156 Philip L., b. Jan. 4, 1778; bp. in Kinderhook; m. Charity Carpenter.

Lucas J. Schermerhorn resided at Schodack, N. Y. He owned about 400 acres of land located about 2½ miles due east of Schodack Landing, and bordering the main highway. His property is indicated on the map made 1785-90 by John E. Van Alen.



Lucas J. Schermerhorn and wife were members No. 50 and No. 51 of the Old Schodack Church. Lucas was commissioned Oct. 21, 1775, Capt. of the First Company, 4th Regiment, 2nd Rensselaerwyck Battalion, Kilian Van Rensselaer, Colonel. He made his will Sept. 19, 1787, and it was recorded in Albany, Sept. 1, 1788. The census of 1790 names his wife as head of a family as follows: 1 male over 16; 1 male under 16; 2 females.

## 133

JOHANNES, son of (123) Jacob Schermerhorn, Jr., and Antie Van Vechten; bp. Aug. 4, 1734, in Kinderhook; m. MARGARET FOLMSBEE (M. L., Dec. 1, 1766).

## Children:

Cataline, bp. Feb. 17, 1770, in Schodack.

Jannetje, bp. June 23, 1777, in Albany.

Antje, bp. Jan. 20, 1779, in Kinderhook.

Gerritje, bp. June 24, 1787, in Schodack.

Johannes, bp. July 14, 1789, in Schodack; probably m. on Oct. 28, 1810, in Schodack, Charity Schermerhorn. Ch. John, b. July 28, 1811; bp. in Oak Hill.

The family of Johannes Schermerhorn is listed in the census of 1790 as follows:

Johannes Schermerhorn, residence, Rensselaerwyck; 1 male over 16 (father); 2 males under 16; 6 females (inc. mother); 3 slaves. Nothing is known of the descendants of this Johannes Schermerhorn. He probably lived in Schodack, N. Y.

## 134

JOHANNES, son of (124) Hendrick Schermerhorn and Elsie J. A. Bratt; bp. Aug. 31, 1718, in Albany; m. (1) Dec. 3, 1739, in Athens, ANNA CHRISTINA ELIZABETH BRANDOW; b. Nov. 8, 1717, in West Camp; dau. of Wilhelm Brandow and Maria Elizabeth Cathrina; m. (2) JAN-NETJE (VAN HOESEN?).

## Children by first wife:

Elsie, b. Sept. 17, 1740; bp. in Athens; m. Jan. 16, 1761, in Athens, Daniel Wolligfahrt.

Willem, b. Nov. 27, 1742; bp. in Athens; m. Nov. 9, 1764, in Athens, Elizabeth Kock. Ch. (1) John, b. Mch. 19, 1775; bp. in Schoharie. (2) William, bp. Mch. 16, 1778, in Cen. Brunswick. (3) Jannetje, b. Sept. 13, 1780; bp. in Athens.

Hendryck, b. Mch. 24, 1744; bp. in Athens.

## Children by second wife:

Gertrude, b. Oct. 5, 1752, in Athens.

157 Henry, b. Aug. 11, 1756; bp. in Athens; m. Elizabeth Mann. Ch. (1) Maria, b. Oct. 9, 1788; bp. in Centre Brunswick. (2) Lodowi, b. Oct. 13, 1791; bp. in Berne. (3) Polly, b. Jan. 31, 1799; bp. in New Salem. (4) Annatje, b. Oct. 11, 1800; bp. in New Salem.

158 Jacob, b. Aug. 13, 1762; bp. in Athens; m. Catharine Fink.

Goschge, b. Aug. 13, 1762; bp. in Athens.

Nothing is recorded of Johannes Schermerhorn, son of Hendrick. The names of Johannes and William Schermerhorn are found on the roll of Captain Jacob Hallenbeck's Company in 1767. William Schermerhorn, son of Johannes, evidently went through many adventures. For some reason or other he adhered to the Loyalist cause at the beginning of the Revolution, instead of joining the patriot army. This is evidenced in a long account of his claim against the Government for compensation after the War. When the Revolution broke out he lived in Albany County, "at the Beaver Dam," 18 miles from Albany, in the Helderberg Mountains. He owned, in all, three farms in the Manor of Rensselaerwyck, with many horses, cattle, etc. His property was confiscated entirely by the Colonial authorities and he was taken prisoner and held for a year. He had previously served with Burgoyne and was to have carried dispatches from Burgoyne to Clinton. After escaping from prison he became active in raising a company

of men to enlist with the British, and pledged the entire value of his estate to give satisfaction to them. He managed to get to Canada with the company, who afterwards joined Butler's Rangers. He was promised a commission for his services, but never received it. He lived in Montreal and his wife joined him in 1783. He died in June, 1786. It is not known what reimbursement his wife obtained or what became of his family, which consisted of four children. Whatever made William Schermerhorn a Loyalist made him a hearty one, as many papers show. One, dated March, 1777, is to the effect that 100 persons signed the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, administered by Captain Schermerhorn. Another paper dated May 24, 1780, is signed by 60 persons asking that Schermerhorn might be made one of their officers.

## 135

CORNELIUS, son of (124) Hendrick Schermerhorn and Elsie J. A. Bratt; b. Feb. 2, 1738; bp. in Athens; m. May 11, 1764, in Athens, ANNATJE PLANCK.

## Children:

Jacobus, b. Mch. 28, 1770; bp. in Athens; m. prob. Catarina Riemer. Ch. (1) Abraham, b. Sept. 12, 1799; bp. in New Salem. (2) Cornelius, b. May 3, 1801; bp. in New Salem. (3) Jane, b. —; m. Jan. 8, 1825, in New Salem, John Riemer.

Johannes, b. Apr. 26, 1777; bp. in Athens.

Abraham, b. about 1790; m. Feb. 11, 1814, in New Salem, Magdeline Matthys (Tyce). Ch., bp. in New Salem: (1) Hannah, Dec. 29, 1814. (2) Elias, Sept. 7, 1816; m. Nov. 15, 1839, in Guiderland, Hannah Hurst. (3) Margaret, Aug. 12, 1818.

Hannah, b. about 1790; m. Sept. 26, 1812, in New Salem, John White of Berne.

Cornelius Schermerhorn probably resided near Athens, N. Y., in his early life. The names of Cornelius and Roelof (his

brother) Schermerhorn are found on the rolls of Captain Jacob Hallenbeck's Company of Militia, in 1767.

## 136

JOHANNES, son of (125) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Margarita J. A. Bratt; b. 1715; d. Oct. 16, 1779, aged 64 years; bur. in Ghent, Columbia County, N. Y.; m. NEELTJE SCHERP (M. L., Oct. 18, 1738); dau. of Gysbert Andries Scherp and Lysbeth Jans Goeway.

## Children:

Margritje, b. Sept. 30, 1739; bp. in Athens; m. Barent Ten Eyck; son of Johannes Ten Eyck and Johanna Spoor.

Lisabeth, b. Aug. 21, 1741; bp. Athens; m. Jacob Van Olinda; son of Pieter Van Olinda and Susanna Leischer.

Catalyntje, b. Sept. 21, 1743; bp. in Athens; d. Mch. 6, 1822; bur. in Ghent, N. Y.; m. Laurence Scherp; bur. in Ghent, N. Y.

159 Cornelius, b. Nov. 26, 1745; bp. in Athens; m. Syntje Scherp.

Gerritje, b. Mch. 16, 1748; bp. in Athens; d. 1812, in Newton, N. Y.; m. (1) Nov. 17, 1769, in Linlithgo, Wilhelmus Steenburg; m. (2) Major William Wynkoop.

Maritje, bp. June 24, 1750, in Athens; m. John Wigram of England (M. L., May 21, 1773).

Jannetje, b. Nov. 23, 1753; bp. in Athens; m. Jan. 11, 1781, in Catsbaan, Tobias Wynkoop.

Geesche, b. Nov. 15, 1756; bp. in Athens; m. prob. John L. Hogeboom.

Johannes Schermerhorn lived in Greene County during his early married life, probably at Athens. Later he moved to Columbia County, and both he, his wife, his daughter, Catalyntje and her husband are buried in an old cemetery at Ghent, Columbia County. His daughter Gerritje, who married Major Wynkoop, lived with her husband in Saugerties, Ulster

County. The Wynkoops were the chief supporters of the Catabaan Church at Saugerties at this time, and were men of wealth. Major Wynkoop was in the battle of Saratoga in 1777. He moved with his family to Chemung Co., N. Y., in 1783. John Wigram, husband of Maritje Schermerhorn, was a surveyor. In January, 1798, he completed a map of the towns of Germantown and Clermont in Livingston Manor, and at this time he resided in the extreme south central part of Livingston at the bend of the Roeloff Jansen Kill.

## 137

JACOB, son of (126) Johannes Schermerhorn and Engeltie Gardiner; bp. May 16, 1736, in Albany; m. Meh. 26, 1782, in Kinderhook, ANNATJE (NANCY) KENNEDY of Cox-sackie.

## Children:

John, b. —.

Jakobus (James), bp. Jan. 9, 1785, in Kinderhook; m. Nancy Kennedy (Canada). Ch. (1) Samuel, b. May 25, 1808; bp. in Schodack. (2) John Van Buren, b. Feb. 15, 1809; bp. in Schodack. (3) David Thomas, b. Apr. 6, 1813; bp. in Schodack; m. Lois —.

Samuel, b. Apr. 17, 1787; bp. in Albany.

Cornelius, b. Oct. 4, 1790; bp. in Schodack; m. —.  
Ch., Jacob.

Jacob Schermerhorn lived in Schodack, N. Y. He made his will Oct. 11, 1811, and it was recorded in Troy, July 16, 1833. His blacksmith's shop was left to John, and all his "island lands" in the Hudson River, to his sons James and Cornelius. He willed that his brother Samuel remain "to live in my family and be supported out of my estate during his natural life." In the census of 1790 the family of Jacob Schermerhorn is listed as follows:

Residence, Rensselaerwyck—3 males over 16 (inc. father)—3 males under 16—4 females (inc. mother)—4 slaves. David T. Schermerhorn, son of James, was a resident of Nassau, N. Y. He served in the Civil War in the 22nd N. Y. Regt.

## 138

DIRK, son of (126) Johannes Schermerhorn and Engeltie Gardiner; bp. Mch. 23, 1740, in Albany; m. Nov. 1, 1765, in Linlithgo, CATHRINA (CATILINA), (CHRISTINA), (CATALYNTJE) SCHERMERHORN; dau. of Ryer Schermerhorn and Geertje Ten Eyck.

## Children:

John D., b. —.

Ryer, b. —.

Gerritie, bp. Feb. 17, 1771, in Schodack; m. prob. Abraham Cole.

Helena, bp. Sept. 6, 1772, in Schodack.

Jannetje, bp. Nov. 24, 1776, in Kinderhook.

Susanna, b. Mch. 20, 1779; bp. in Albany; m. May 24, 1800, in Schodack, Leonard Springsteen.

Jacob, b. Apr. 2, 1788; bp. in Schodack.

Dirk Schermerhorn lived in Schodack, N. Y., his property being indicated, part of it bordering the Hudson, on the Van Alen Map of 1785-90. It consisted of three parcels comprising about 200 acres.

The census of 1790 lists his family as follows:

Dirck Schermerhorn; residence, Rensselaerwyck—2 males over 16 (inc. father)—1 male under 16—5 females (inc. mother). The will of Derrick Schermerhorn of Schodack was made Feb. 25, 1806. He mentioned his sons, John D. and Ryer, his wife Tyne, and his daughters, Lena and Gertie. As late as Feb. 8, 1786, he was owner of at least the South part of Schodack Island, which on that date he conveyed to Benjamin Springsteen.

## 139

BARENT, son of (127) Ryer Schermerhorn and Geertje Ten Eyck; bp. May 17, 1725, in Albany; m. (1) 1750, in Linlithgo ALLETAKA KONYN; dau. of Leendert KonyN and Hendrickje Cool; m. (2) Jan. 6, 1776, in Kinderhook, GEERTRUD VROOMAN (widow).

## Children by first wife:

Garentjen, bp. Oct. 11, 1750, in Linlithgo.

Gerritje, b. Dec. 4, 1751; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. Jacob J. Schermerhorn; son of Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Cathalyntje Van Buren.

Hendrikje, b. Jan. 13, 1754; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. Jan. 5, 1774, in Kinderhook, Jacobus Moll of Schodack.

161 Ryer B., bp. Mch. 28, 1756, in Rhinebeck; m. Maritje D. Beevers.

162 Leendert, b. Oct. 12, 1758; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. Mary Doty.

Levinus, bp. Nov. 25, 1771, in Schodack.

Barent Schermerhorn lived in Rhinebeck, N. Y., until some time later than 1758. In 1767 his name is found on the muster roll of Capt. Jochum Staat's Company of Rensselaerwyck Militia. He probably lived at Schodack for a period after 1758 and at the time of his second marriage in 1776, he was a resident of Coeymans, Albany County, N. Y.

## 140

JACOB R., son of (127) Ryer Schermerhorn and Geertje Ten Eyck; b. —; m. Nov. 16, 1750, in Kingston, MARIA (MAGHDALENA) SCHERMERHORN.

## Children:

Ryer, bp. May 31, 1752, in Rhinebeck; m. Maly Sharp. Ch. (1) Gritjen, bp. May 27, 1787, in Germantown.

Geertje, b. Dec. 22, 1755; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Sept. 2, 1838; m. Lieut. Leonard Ten Broeck (M. L., Mch. 7, 1776); son of Dirck W. Ten Broeck and Catharine Konyen.

Jacob R. Schermerhorn was an innkeeper in Rhinebeck. May 18, 1771 (7), he purchased from Henry Beekman of New York City a tract of land called the Blue Hills (Greene County) near "a certain place called Keskataminee (Kisecatametsche)".

His name is found on the roll of Col. Kilian Van Rensselaer's Regiment of Rensselaerwyck Militia in 1775. Evidently the stresses of the war drove him from his Rhinebeck home as it did many others, for in 1790 his residence is given as Watervliet where his brother, John R., and nephew, Ryer B., also lived. In the census of 1790 his family is listed as follows:

1 male over 16 (father); 1 male under 16—2 females (inc. mother)—1 slave. It is possible that he is the Jacob Schermerhorn of Dutchess County who in 1764 took a mortgage on the Greene County property of Cornelius Schermerhorn of "the Blau Bergen," (Blue Hills) Greene County. At the time of his marriage he was living in Dutchess County and his wife had been living in Albany County.

## 141

JOHN R. (JAN), son of (127) Ryer Schermerhorn and Marytje Dekker; b. Aug. 11, 1752; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. CATHARINE KNICKERBOCKER; bp. May 8, 1757, in Linlithgo; dau. of Cornelius Knickerbocker and Eleanora Bon.

## Children:

Ryer J., bp. Nov. 24, 1776, in Rhinebeck; m. Anna —. Ch. (1) Polly, b. Nov. 9, 1808; bp. in Schoharie. (2) Jacob, b. July 3, 1811; bp. in Schoharie. (3) Anna Eliza, b. Dec. 4, 1814; bp. in Schoharie. (4) Sally Margaret, b. Feb. 8, 1818; bp. in Schoharie.

Cornelius, bp. May 21, 1780, in Mt. Ross (Greenbush).

Benjamin, bp. Apr. 9, 1782, in Linlithgo.

Jacob K., b. June 25, 1792, in Berne (Beaver Dam).

163 Jacob D., bp. Sept. 6, 1794, in Berne, aged 4 weeks; m. Eleanor Sparks.

John J., b. —; m. Elizabeth —. Ch. (1) Philip Barent, b. Dec. 7, 1815; bp. in Schoharie. (2) John, b. Mch. 8, 1818; bp. in Schoharie.



Catharine, b. July 25, 1800; bp. in Berne.

Rudolph (Rolph), b. —; m. Clary —. Ch. (1)

Rolph, b. Feb. 15, 1818; bp. in Schoharie.

Of this branch of the family little is known, excepting of the descendants of the son Jacob. A great-grandson of John R. Schermerhorn gave the names of two additional sons, John J. and Rudolph, which do not appear on any existing baptismal records, and stated that John R. Schermerhorn moved to Summit, Schoharie County, N. Y., and died there. The census of 1790 gives his residence, Watervliet, Albany County, N. Y., and lists his family as follows:

1 male over 16 (father); five males under 16; 2 females (inc. mother). Watervliet included the town of Berne at that period. His youngest children were baptised at the Reformed Church at Berne.

At least seven of the grandsons of John R. were baptised in the Reformed Church at Schoharie, N. Y., the earliest baptism occurring in 1808, and perhaps it was about this time that the entire family removed from Albany County to Schoharie County.

John R. Schermerhorn's name is found on the roll of Capt. M. Staats' Co., in Col. Kilian Van Rensselaer's Regt., in 1775. He was sergeant of his company.

## FIFTH GENERATION.

## 142

JACOB I., son of (128) Jacob J. Schermerhorn and Catalyntje Van Buren; b. Oct. 24, 1741; bp. in Albany; d. July 26, 1795; bur. in E. Greenbush, N. Y.; m. Dec. 16, 1775, in Kinderhook, GEERTJE SCHERMERHORN; b. Dec. 4, 1751; d. Feb. 22, 1831, aged 79-2-18; bur. in E. Greenbush; dau. of Barent Schermerhorn and Alettaka Konyn.

## Children:

164 Jacob, b. Jan. 6, 1777; bp. in Kinderhook; m. Nelly Vanderpool.

165 Barent (Barney), b. Apr. 19, 1779; bp. in Albany; m. (1) Sarah Lansing; m. (2) Elizabeth Carpenter. Cataline, b. Dec. 7, 1781; m. Jan. 21, 1798, in E. Greenbush, Gerrit O. Lansing.

Alida, b. May 21, 1784; bp. in Kinderhook; m. 1824, in E. Greenbush, Cornelius Sebring.

Gerritje, b. Feb. 4, 1787; bp. in Albany; d. Feb. 15, 1788.

Gerritje, b. Feb. 2, 1789; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Mch. 4, 1809, in Wyantskill, John I. Mull.

166 Cornelius, b. Aug. 8, 1791; m. Alida Mull.

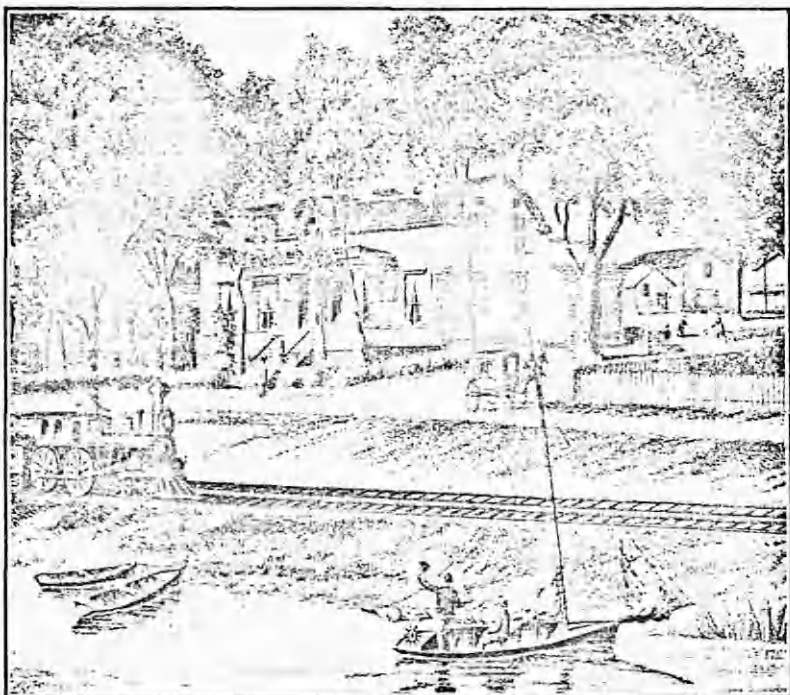
Jacob I. Schermerhorn was a resident of E. Greenbush, N. Y. On May 6, 1789, he was admitted to the Reformed Church at East Greenbush. He was deacon in 1790 and 1792, and elder in 1793 and 1795.

The census of 1790 lists as follows:

Jacob I. Schermerhorn, residence, Rensselaerwyck; 3 males over 16 (inc. father); 2 males under 16; 4 females (inc. mother); 2 slaves. Evidently two servants or other relatives are included in this list.

## 143

LIEUT. COL. JACOB C., son of (129) Cornelius J. Schermerhorn and Maria Winne; b. May 25, 1743; bp. in Albany; d. May 5, 1822, at Schodack Landing, N. Y.; m. (1) Mch. 29, 1762 (M. L.), GERRITJE SCHERMERHORN; dau. of



RESIDENCE OF JACOB C. SCHERMERHORN, SCHODACK LANDING, N. Y.  
LATER OCCUPIED BY THE TEN EYCK FAMILY

Johannes J. Schermerhorn and Engeltje Gardinier; b. May 1, 1742; d. Mch. 2, 1782; m. (2) Feb. 15, 1783, in Kinderhook, CORNELIA GARDINIER; d. July 21, 1793; widow of Johannes Vosburgh; m. (3) Apr. 5, 1794, in Kinderhook, SARAH VANDERPOEL; b. July 14, 1754; d. Mch. 21, 1817; dau. of Johannes Vanderpoel and Annatje Staats, and widow of John A. Van Alstyne.

Children by first wife:

- 167 Col. Cornelius I., b. Aug. 15, 1764; m. (1) Elizabeth Monden; m. (2) Cathlina Schermerhorn.  
Marytje, bp. Dec. 17, 1769, in Albany.
- 168 Capt. John I., b. Sept. 5, 1772; bp. in Schodack; m. Cynthia Van Valkenburgh.  
Samuel, bp. Oct. 6, 1776, in Kinderhook.  
Marytje, bp. Aug. 16, 1778, in Albany.  
Engeltje, bp. Feb. 5, 1781, in Kinderhook.  
Cathalya, bp. Jan. 20, 1782, in Albany; d. y.

Children by second wife:

- Gerritje, bp. Jan. 11, 1784, in Kinderhook; m. Joseph G. Seabring.
- 169 Barent I., bp. Apr. 3, 1786, in Kinderhook; m. Lucretia Barhydt.  
Hannah, bp. Nov. 18, 1788, in Schodack; m. Jacobus Vanderpoel.

Jacob C. Schermerhorn lived at Schodack Landing, New York, the home of his ancestors. He was a large landowner and was prominently connected with the public affairs of his time. He served in the Revolutionary War in 1775-6, as First Lieut. in Capt. John H. Beekman's company of the 5th Albany Co. Regiment, commanded by Col. Stephen Schuyler; and in 1766-77, as 1st Major of the 2nd Battalion of the Fourth Albany Co. Regiment, commanded by Col. Killian Van Rensselaer.

Major Schermerhorn was in command of his regiment at the surrender of General Burgoyne at Saratoga, on Oct. 17, 1777. After the War he was commissioned, Oct. 4, 1786, by Gov. George Clinton, Lieut. Colonel Commandant of the

Regular Militia of Albany. He was still Lieut. Col. in 1797, then of a Rensselaer Co. Regiment. The certificate of appointment is in the possession of a descendant, Peter Miller, of Schodack Landing, N. Y.

He was a member of the New York State Assembly in 1795, and from 1793 to 1797 was State Commissioner for the County Buildings at Troy, N. Y. A portrait in water-colors taken in the latter part of his life is in the possession of his descendants.

The census of 1790 lists as follows:

Jacob C. Schermerhorn, residence, Rensselaerwyck; 4 males over 16 (inc. father); 2 males under 16; 7 females (inc. mother); 11 slaves.

Both he and his wife Gerritje were early members of the old Schodack Reformed Church and are listed as members No. 16 and No. 17.

Col. Jacob C. Schermerhorn is spoken of as a Dutchman "dyed in the wool," and a man of most dominating qualities. His great grandson, the late Louis Y. Schermerhorn, wrote as follows: "When I visited the old village of Schodack in 1890, I found that, nearly 80 years after his death, his imperious character was still preserved by tradition and that his name was used to frighten refractory children into obedience. He was withal of a very social disposition and family traditions refer to very frequent entertainments at his house given to the Van Rensselaer patroon and his friends at Albany. He was a man of great physical strength and fearless of danger to the last degree. He was stout in figure, without corpulence and his height was five feet, eight inches."

The old homestead of Col. Jacob C. Schermerhorn still stands at Schodack, an old brick house facing the Hudson River. It was occupied later by his son, Capt. John L., and finally passed into the hands of the Ten Eyck family.

#### 144

CAPT. DANIEL C., son of (129) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Maria Winne; bp. Mch. 23, 1745, in Kinderhook; m. MARIA VANDERPOEL (M. L. Nov. 4, 1766).

## Children:

- Polly, b. —; m. Ryer Springsteen.  
 Hannah, b. 1763; d. 1831; s. p.  
 Maritje (Maria), bp. Sept. 24, 1769, in Kinderhook;  
 m. May 27, 1788, in Kinderhook, Matthew Bovee.  
 170 Isaac, bp. Oct. 23, 1771, in Schodack; m. Catharine  
 Bogardus.  
 171 Rev. Cornelius D., b. Jan. 27, 1776; m. Katy Bran-  
 dow.  
 172 Abraham D., bp. May 3, 1777, in Kinderhook; m.  
 Maghdalene Kittle.  
 173 Jacob D., b. Jan. 7, 1780; bp. in Albany; m. Tanicken  
 De Freest.  
 174 Philip D., bp. Dec. 19, 1780, in Kinderhook; m.  
 Catharine Loop.  
 Johannes, bp. Sept. 12, 1784, in Kinderhook; d. y.  
 175 John D., bp. Jan. 1, 1786, in Kinderhook; m. Cathar-  
 ine Springsteen.

Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn lived in Schodack, Rensse-  
 laer Co., N. Y. He owned considerable property and was  
 evidently of importance in the neighborhood, as in fact, were  
 all Schermerhorns of Schodack at that time. He was the  
 owner of Schodack Island, as is evidenced by a deed for this  
 property granted to him May 24, 1775, by Barent H. Ten Eyck.  
 On Oct. 20, 1775, he was commissioned 1st Lieut. of the 7th  
 Co., 4th Regt. Rensselaerwyck Battalion, N. Y. S. Militia. On  
 Apr. 1, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in the same Regi-  
 ment. He was an elder in the Reformed Church of Scho-  
 dack. The census of 1796 lists his family as follows:

2 males over 16 (inc. father); 5 males under 16; 2 females  
 (inc. mother); 6 slaves.

The old homestead of Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn is still  
 owned and occupied by his descendents. His property is  
 shown on the Van Alen map of 1785-90. It consists of three  
 separate parcels of land comprising in all about 325 acres.

## 145

CAPT. JOHN WINNE, son of (129) Cornelius J. Schermerhorn and Maria Winne; bp. July 4, 1747; d. Jan. 5, 1817; m. (1) Dec. 5, 1773, CATALYNTJE VAN VALKENBURGH; bp. Jan. 25, 1744, in Albany; dau. of Abraham Van Valkenburgh and Neeltie Gardinier; m. (2) Nov. 10, 1793, ABIGAIL EVERETT; b. Oct. 27, 1763.

Children by first wife:

Cornelius W., b. Nov. 21, 1777; bp. in Albany; d. June 10, 1829.

Abraham, bp. Apr. 23, 1780, in Kinderhook.

Abraham, b. Oct. 12, 1781; bp. in Kinderhook; d. Feb. 9, 1858.

Maria, bp. May 20, 1784, in Kinderhook; d. y.

Nicholas B., b. 1786; d. Apr. 12, 1813.

176 Jacob, b. Sept. 2, 1788; bp. in Schodack; m. Eleanor Jenkins.

Daniel, b. May 8, 1791; bp. in Schodack; d. y.

John, bp. June 25, 1793, in Schodack; d. Oct., 1813.

Children by second wife:

Maria, b. Oct. 27, 1794; bp. in Schodack; m. Oct. 19, 1837, Daniel Van Buren.

Catharine, b. Feb. 16, 1797; m. May 29, 1823, Samuel Vanderpoel.

Abigail, b. July 12, 1799; bp. in Schodack; d. y.

Abigail, b. June 18, 1801; d. Oct. 7, 1849; m. June 24, 1822, Isaac Springsteen.

Richard Everett, b. Dec. 2, 1803; d. Apr. 18, 1836.

Daniel, b. Dec. 30, 1806.

Capt. John W. Schermerhorn lived in East Nassau, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He established the first Inn in the town and, with a Mr. Hoag, owned two of the earliest stores there. His grist mill on the Tsatawassa Pond was the first manufacturing enterprise in East Nassau. The location of this is shown on a map (Bleecker's) dating as early as 1767. The village of East Nassau was once named "Schermerhorn" in honor of

John W. He held many public offices. In 1788 he was one of the delegates to decide on the adoption of the Federal constitution. He was Assistant Court Justice in 1791, 94, 97, and 1802, and Justice of the Peace in 1791 and 1794. From 1784 to 1790 he was Supervisor of Stephentown. He was elected to the Assembly and served in 1791, 92, 98, and 1800. He was Incorporator and Commissioner of the Stephentown Turnpike Corporation, established Apr. 3, 1801. On Oct. 20, 1775, he was commissioned Captain in Col. Kilian Van Rensselaer's 4th Regiment of Rensselaerwyck Militia.

The census of 1790 lists the family of John W. Schermerhorn as follows:

John W. Schermerhorn, residence, Stephentown; 5 males over 16 (inc. father); 4 males under 16; 3 females (inc. mother); 4 slaves.

Cornelius W. Schermerhorn, eldest son of John W., was the soldier of his generation. In 1811 he was Lieutenant in Lieut. Col. Cornelius I. Schermerhorn's Regiment (43rd N. Y.), and on May 23, 1812, was commissioned 1st Lieutenant in the 86th Regt., Randall Spencer, Lieut. Col. In 1815, he was Capt. of Light Artillery in the same Regiment.

Richard E. Schermerhorn, another son of John W., was a minister connected most of his life with the Methodist Churches of Maine. His biography states: "He was a man well read, uniform, and of deep piety, good preaching talent, and successful in the great object of the ministry."

## 146

PHILIP C., son of (129) Cornelius J. Schermerhorn and Maria Winne; bp. Jan. 28, 1750, in Albany; m. Jan. 25, 1776, in Kinderhook, DOROTHY MILLER, dau. of Isaac Miller and Elizabeth Kittle (?).

### Children:

- 177 Isaac P., b. July 14, 1779; m. Maria Cain.  
Cornelius, bp. Jan. 16, 1780, in Kinderhook.
- Maria, bp. Nov. 2, 1783, in Kinderhook.
- Nicholas, bp. Feb. 20, 1785, in Kinderhook.



Elizabeth, bp. 1787, in Schodack.

178 Nicholas P., b. July 4, 1791; bp. in Schodack; m. Anna Freezon.

Dorothea (Dolly), bp. Apr. 17, 1795, in Kinderhook; m. Jacob Smith.

Philip C. Schermerhorn lived in Schodack and his property was located about four miles back from the Hudson River bordering the Columbia Co. line. It is shown in the Van Alen map at 1785-90, and comprised about 300 acres.

The census of 1790, lists the family of Philip Schermerhorn as follows:

Philip Schermerhorn—residence, Rensselaerwyck—2 males over 16 (inc. father)—1 male under 16—3 females (inc. mother)—3 slaves.

Philip Schermerhorn served in the Revolution, in the 4th Regt. of Albany County Militia, Killian Van Rensselaer, Colonel.

#### 147

JACOB R., son of (130) Ryer Schermerhorn and Dirkje Van Buren; b. 1761; m. Nov. 13, 1785, in Kinderhook, TYSJE (LUCRETIA) COVERT; b. Jan. 1, 1763; d. Jan. 30, 1813, aged 45 years, 30 days; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.

Children:

179 Ryer, b. 1786; m. (1) Bersheba Beebe; m. (2) Hannah King Beebe.

Gerritje, b. June 25, 1789; bp. in Schodack; m. Sept. 27, 1812, in Schodack, Martin Van Buren.

Alida, b. June 25, 1789; bp. in Schodack; m. Ryer Schermerhorn.

Derickje, b. June 7, 1795; bp. in Kinderhook.

180 Abraham, bp. June 1798, in Schodack; m. Elizabeth Hicks.

#### 148

JACOB H., son of (131) Hendrick Schermerhorn and Cornelia Lansing; b. Sept. 10, 1763; d. May 8, 1813; bur. in North

Gage, N. Y.; m. 1782, in Kinderhook, AALTJE (ALIDA) SCHERMERHORN, b. Sept. 12, 1764; d. Sept. 15, 1836, aged 74 yrs.; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.; dau. of Ryer J. Schermerhorn and Dirkje Van Buren.

Children:

- Cornelia, b. Apr. 15, 1783; bp. in Albany; m. John Printup.
- 181 Reyer, b. Nov. 1, 1786; bp. in Kinderhook; m. (1) Alida Schermerhorn; m. (2) Mrs. Catalina Curry Chase; m. (3) Mrs. Sally Miller Tiffany.
- Ariantje, b. Jan. 7, 1788; bp. in Schodack.
- 182 Hendrick, b. Jan. 25, 1791; m. Hannah Schermerhorn.
- Daniel, b. Aug. 27, 1793.
- 183 Evert Lansing, b. Dec. 13, 1796; m. (1) Mary Rupell; m. (2) Margaret King.
- 184 Cornelius, b. Aug. 4, 1799; d. Oct. 5, 1883; m. Nancy Hetherington.
- Pieter H., b. Feb. 3, 1802; d. Apr. 11, 1813.
- Cathline (Caroline), b. Jan. 12, 1806; m. Daniel Harvey.

Jacob H. Schermerhorn was a native of Rensselaer Co., and lived in Schodack, where some of his children were born. Previous to 1790 he removed to Charlestown, Montgomery Co., and from there removed (about 1802) to Deerfield, Oneida Co., where he purchased 200-300 acres of wooded land. In 1803, his son Ryer, taking a family of negro slaves with him, went to the latter place and in March 1804, his father and the rest of the family joined him. A log house and barn were built near the West Canada Creek and afterwards, in 1812, another log house was built. This was the first frame house built in this vicinity. In the census of 1790, the residence of Jacob H. is given as Mohawk, Montgomery County, and in his family were 2 males over 16 years of age (himself and brother probably)—1 male under sixteen—3 females (including wife) and 2 slaves.

Jacob H. Schermerhorn's name appears on the Revolutionary rolls as private in the 4th Regt., 2nd Rensselaerwyck

Bat., Kilian Van Rensselaer Col., and he was Captain in the Albany County Militia in 1786, Jacob C. Schermerhorn, Lieut. Col.

Daniel Schermerhorn, son of Jacob H., was the first from the town of Deerfield to volunteer in the War of 1812. He held the rank of Sergeant and was stationed at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. In 1817, he was Lieutenant in the 157th Regt., N. Y. Inf., and in 1822, Capt. in the 72nd N. Y. Inf. (with Rank from Feb. 17, 1820). Later he became Colonel. Daniel was the first Postmaster of Deerfield, being most instrumental in 1831, in obtaining the first post office of the town. He removed to Wisconsin in later life, and at one time was Judge of Juno Co., in that state.

Cornelia Schermerhorn, daughter of Jacob H., had two sons, Daniel S. and Andrew. They removed to the South some time before the Civil War, settling in Rome, Georgia. Daniel Printup was very energetic and had considerable interest in railroads and shipping as well as political affairs. He was a graduate of Union College, Schenectady. He was a man of gigantic frame, being seven feet in height and well proportioned. When the Civil War broke out, it was necessary for him to join issue with the South on account of his Southern affiliations, and he eventually became Brigadier General in the Confederate Army. He was a close friend of Roscoe Conkling, after the War, and many other prominent men of the day. His son John Printup is still a resident of Rome, Georgia.

#### 149

EVERT, son of (131) Hendrick Schermerhorn and Cornelia Lansing; b. Aug. 17, 1772; bp. in Schodack; d. Apr. 26, 1849, age 76-9-11; m. Jan. 5, 1795, in Schenectady, ELIZABETH SCHERMERHORN; b. Dec. 1778; d. Jan. 13, 1852, age 73-1; dau. of Lourens Schermerhorn and Geesie Viele.

#### Children:

Annatje, (Nancy) b. Mch. 4, 1796; bp. in Schenectady; d. Jan. 14, 1812.

Giney, b. Aug. 29, 1798.

Cornelia, b. Dec. 4, 1800; m. Simon Schermerhorn;  
son of Jacob S. Schermerhorn and Engeltje  
Bradt.

Gesey, b. May 9, 1804.

William Henry, b. May 8, 1807; d. Feb. 2, 1852; m.  
Julia Ann —. Ch. Evert Lansing, b. Apr. 12,  
1830; bp. in Rotterdam.

Eleanor, b. June 27, 1809.

Nancy, b. Aug. 4, 1812; m. — Nichols (?).

Clara (Clarissa), b. Mch. 16, 1815; bp. in Schenec-  
tady; m. Mch. 17, 1836, in Rotterdam, John S.  
Springsteen of Schodack Landing, N. Y.

Jacob E., b. Mch. 30, 1819; bp. in Schenectady; m.  
— Ch. William H.

Evert Schermerhorn moved from Schodack to Montgomery Co., N. Y., probably with his brother Jacob H., between 1788 and 1790. At the time of his marriage he lived in Caughnawaga, which is about 20 miles above Schenectady, near Fonda.

# 150

CORNELIUS H., son of (131) Hendrick Schermerhorn and  
Cornelia Lansing; b. Aug. 31, 1781; m. HESTER VED-  
DER; b. Jan. 21, 1785; d. Aug. 21, 1847.

## Children:

Cornelius Hendrick, b. Feb. 3, 1805; d. 1863; m.  
— Ch. Peter Burke; b. 1836; res. Winthrop,  
Ia., in 1902.

Effa, b. Nov. 28, 1806.

Hannah, b. Jan. 29, 1809.

Eliza, b. Jan. 29, 1811.

Lucretia, b. Sept. 3, 1813.

John, b. Feb. 6, 1816.

Maria, b. Aug. 17, 1818.

Andrew, b. Mch. 9, 1821.

Abram, b. July 17, 1823.

Katy, b. Jan. 25, 1829.

## 151

JOHN L., son of (132) Lucas J. Schermerhorn and Wyntje Fitzgerald; b. about 1761; m. ANNA SHEPARD.

Children:

Susanna, bp. Aug. 14, 1785, in Kinderhook.

Wyntje, bp. Apr. 13, 1788, in Kinderhook.

Lucas J., bp. Aug. 15, 1790, in Schodack.

Nathan J., bp. Apr. 29, 1793, in Schodack.

John L. Schermerhorn was a private in a N. Y. Regiment formed in 1780, for the defense of the frontier, A. Livingston, Capt., and Marinus Willett, Col. He served from Sept. 7, 1780, to May 21, 1783, and was at one time taken prisoner.

## 152

JACOB L., son of (132) Lucas J. Schermerhorn and Wyntje Fitzgerald; b. about 1765; m. Nov. 15, 1788, in Schodack, NEELTJE SAUNDERS.

Children:

Jane, b. 1790; m. Mch. 17, 1825, Peter C. Vosburg; res. Schodack, N. Y.

Nathan, bp. Mch. 14, 1792, in Schodack.

185 Cornelius, b. May 10, 1796; m. Hannah Robertson.

Catharine, bp. Nov. 6, 1798; d. Dec. 4, 1869, at Ballston, N. Y.

Mary, b. —; m. — Bridges; res. Ballston, N. Y.

Elizabeth, b. —; m. John Ostrander; res. E. Hamburg, N. Y.

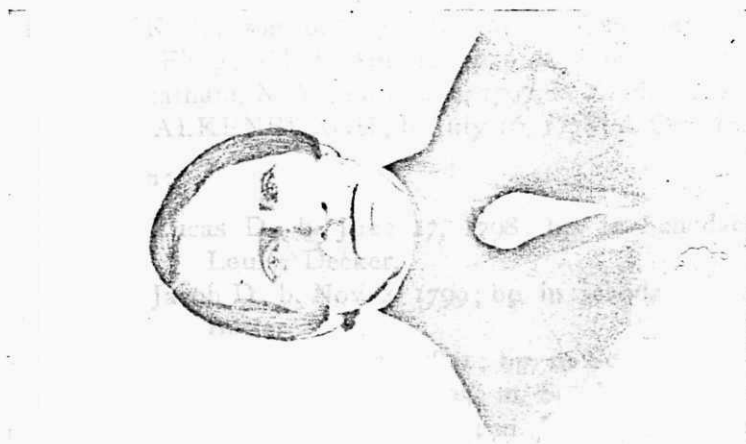
Jacob L. Schermerhorn lived in Chatham, N. Y., in 1801, and sometime before 1812 moved to Ballston, Saratoga Co., N. Y.

## 154

RYER L., son of (132) Lucas J. Schermerhorn and Wyntje Fitzgerald; b. Dec. 5, 1770; bp. in Schodack; d. Oct. 14, 1809; m. in 1791, LEANY VAN VALKENBURGH.



DERRICK L. SCHIERMERHORN



JOHN D. SCHIERMERHORN

## Children:

- Cornelia, bp. Aug. 5, 1792, in Schodack.
- 186 Abraham R., b. Oct. 10, 1795; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Lydia Van Valkenburgh.
- Eva, b. July 1, 1800; bp. in Schodack; m. Sept. 10, 1820, in Schodack, Abraham Lodewick.
- Wyntje, b. Aug. 13, 1802; bp. in Schodack; m. Nov. 29, 1821, in Schodack, Joel Dawson.
- 187 Lucas R., b. Dec. 23, 1804; bp. in Schodack; m. Albertine Schermerhorn.
- 188 Isaac R. b. Apr. 12, 1807; bp. in Nassau; m. Elizabeth Folmsby.
- Ryer R., b. Feb. 21, 1810; bp. in Schodack; d. Mch. 1891; m. Mch. 13, 1832, in E. Greenbush, Alida Miller; d. Dec. 1878 in S. Schodack. Ch. (1) Katharine Alida, b. Sept. 21, 1827; m. Nov. 20, 1850, in Schodack, Jesse E. Roraback. (2) Helen, b. May 31, 1845; bp. in Schodack; m. Apr. 19, 1866, in Schodack, Garret W. Huyck.

Ryer L. Schermerhorn was a prosperous farmer. He and his wife were life long residents of Schodack, N. Y. He was for years one of the leading elders of the Old Dutch Ref. Church at Muitzeskill.

## 155

DERRICK L., son of (132) Lucas J. Schermerhorn and Wyntje Fitzgerald; b. Apr. 16, 1775; d. Aug. 20, 1855; bur. in N. Chatham, N. Y.; m. Feb. 4, 1797, in Kinderhook, EVA VAN VALKENBURGH; b. July 16, 1778; d. Oct. 13, 1817.

## Children:

- 189 Lucas D., b. June 17, 1798; bp. in Schodack; m. Louise Decker.
- 190 Jacob D., b. Nov. 4, 1799; bp. in Schodack; m. Ruth Butler.
- Lavina, b. Sept. 28, 1801; bp. in Schodack.
- 191 John D., b. Oct. 13, 1805; m. Sarah C. Rose.
- Lavina, b. Sept. 16, 1807; m. Johnathan Butler.

- 192 Hiram, b. Apr. 10, 1809; m. Pamela Caul.  
 Caty, (Catharine), b. Dec. 26, 1810; m. Richard  
 Wiley.  
 Polly, b. Nov. 27, 1812; m. Adam Schermerhorn.  
 Nancy, b. Nov. 26 1814; m. — Spears.  
 Cornelius, b. Nov 5, 1816.

Derrick L. Schermerhorn lived in Lexington, Greene Co., and established the first woolen mill for dressing homespun clothes on the Schoharie Kill in 1823. He also built the first forge in the place. He was a man of gigantic size, weighing 300 pounds.

## 156

PHILIP L., son of (132) Lucas J. Schermerhorn and Wyntje Fitzgerald; b. Jan. 4, 1778; bp. in Kinderhook; d. Aug. 9, 1831; m. Oct. 5, 1800, CHARITY CARPENTER; b. May 31, 1780; d. June 29, 1851.

## Children:

- Lucas P., b. Aug. 27, 1800; bp. in Schodack; d. Dec. 22, 1822.
- 193 Walter P., b. Feb. 19, 1803; m. Eliza Petree.
- 194 John P., b. Aug. 24, 1805; bp. in Schodack; m. (1) Hity Maria Van Buren; m. (2) Julia A. Benton.  
 Albertine Maria, b. May 4, 1808; m. Lucas R. Schermerhorn.
- Cornelius P., b. July 9, 1810; bp. in Schodack; d. Feb. 20, 1829.
- Isaac P., b. Aug. 27, 1813; bp. in Schodack; m. Dec. 4, 1834, in Schodack, Elizabeth Charity Deyoe.  
 Ch. (1) Peter Deyoe, b. Dec. 1, 1835; bp. in Schodack. (2) Rensselaer, b. July 1, 1837; bp. in Schodack. (3) Mary Albertine, b. Dec. 19, 1839; bp. in Schodack. (4) Delaney Jane, b. May 1, 1846; bp. in Schodack. (5) Wm. Bailey, b. Aug. 9, 1847; bp. in Schodack; d. July 4, 1849.
- 195 Rensselaer P., b. Jan. 27, 1817; bp. in Schodack; m. (1) Sarah Strevor; m. (2) Elizabeth Jacoby.



Alexander P., b. Jan. 9, 1820; bp. in Schodack; d. June 27, 1821.

Philip L. Schermerhorn was a resident of Schodack, N. Y. His old residence located in Muitzeskill, is still occupied by members of the Schermerhorn family. In 1822, Lucas P. Schermerhorn was ensign of the 43rd Regt., N. Y. Infantry.

## 158

JACOB, son of (134) Johannes Schermerhorn and Jannetje (Van Hoesen?); b. Aug. 13, 1762; bp. in Athens; m. CATHARINE FINK.

Children:

Jannetje (Jane), b. July 9, 1784; bp. in Athens; m. Barent Stryker.

196 Johannes, b. Apr. 6, 1785; bp. in Athens; m. Betsy Fink.

Maria (Polly), b. Feb. 24, 1789; bp. in Athens; m. Peter N. Fink.

197 Peter, b. —; m. (1) Lany Stryker; m. (2) —. Hannah, b. —; m. (1) — Mattice; m. (2) Stryker Voorhis.

198 William, b. —; m. Margaret Cammer.

It was said by old members of the family that Jacob Schermerhorn came from Columbia Co., originally, and settled in a section at the western end of the Catskill Mountains. At any rate it is known that he and his family eventually settled in the village of Conesville, town of Broome, Schoharie Co., N. Y., which lies just beyond the northeast and northwest corners of Greene and Albany Cos., respectively.

He is said to have been a prosperous farmer leaving each of his sons, at his death, a large farm.

## 159

CORNELIUS, son of (136) Johannes Schermerhorn and Neeltje Scherp; b. Nov. 26, 1745; bp. in Athens; m. Aug. 4, 1781, in Claverack, SYNTJE (CYNTHIA) SCHERP.

## Children:

- Johannes, bp. Nov. 10, 1782, in Kinderhook.  
 Peter, bp. Oct. 9, 1785, in Kinderhook; m. —. Ch.  
 Cornelius.  
 Lawrence, bp. Aug. 9, 1789, in Kinderhook.  
 Alida, bp. Sept. 2, 1792, in Kinderhook; m. —  
 Whitbeck.

Cornelius lived in Columbia Co., in 1790 at Kinderhook, and in 1829 at Stuyvesant. The census of 1790 lists his family as follows:

Cornelius Schermerhorn—residence, Kinderhook—1 male over 16 (father)—5 males under 16—2 females (inc. mother)—3 slaves.

## 161

RYER B., son of (130) Barent Schermerhorn and Alleteka Konyn; bp. Mch. 28, 1756, in Rhinebeck; m. Feb. 2, 1775, in Albany, MARYTJE DAVIDS BEEVERS.

## Children:

- Barent, bp. Jan. 12, 1777, in Kinderhook.  
 199 William, b. Apr. 11, 1779; bp. in Albany; m. Mary Sharp.

The census of 1790 lists as follows:

Ryer B. Schermerhorn—residence, Watervliet—1 male over 16 (inc. father)—1 male under 16—3 females (inc. mother).

## 162

LEENDERT (LEONARD), son of (139) Barent Schermerhorn and Alletaka Konyn; b. Oct. 12, 1758; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. 1841; m. June 12, 1780, in Schachticoke, MARY DOTY.

## Children:

- Barent, b. —.  
 Daniel, b. —.  
 David, b. —.  
 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 6, 1785; bp. in Cen. Brunswick.

- 200 Jacob, b. June 24, 1789; bp. in Cen. Brunswick; m.  
 (1) Lavina Horton; m. (2) Lucy Randall.  
 Joseph, b. Oct. 28, 1791; bp. in Cen. Brunswick; m.  
 June 13, 1815, in New Salem, Maritje Hallen-  
 beck. Ch. (1) Aaron, b. Sept. 3, 1817; bp. in  
 New Salem. (2) Henry, b. —.  
 Henry, b. Dec. 21, 1793; bp. in Schachticoke.  
 Mary (Polly), b. —; m. Aaron C. Hallenbeck.  
 Leonard, b. —; m. —. Ch. (1) Isaac. (2) John.  
 Ryer (Uriah), b. Jan. 28, 1798; bp. in Cen. Bruns-  
 wick; m. —. Ch. Daniel.

Leonard Schermerhorn lived in his youth in Rensselaer Co., N. Y., near northwest border of the Lansingburgh town line. He was a soldier in the Revolution. Sometime after 1798, he moved to Helderberg, Albany Co. and at the time of his death, lived in Knox, Albany Co. On May 16, 1834, 77.5 acres of land at Berne, Albany Co., were conveyed to him. His sons David and Leonard, Jr., inherited the farm lying in the towns of Berne and Knox. In the probate of his will in 1842, Leonard, Jr., and Joseph are mentioned as living in Berne, and Elizabeth Schermerhorn and Polly Hallenbeck in Knox.

Barent, Daniel and Henry, sons of Leonard Schermerhorn, removed to Canada shortly before the war of 1812. Their families were last heard from living near Napanee, Canada.

## 163

JACOB D., son of (141) John R. Schermerhorn and Catharine E. Knickerbocker; b. Aug. 13, 1794; bp. in Berne; d. Mch. 19, 1869; bur. at North Branch, Sullivan Co., N. Y.; m. ELEANOR SPARKS; d. June 28, 1859.

## Children:

- 201 John R., b. Nov. 1, 1816; m. Mary M. Cannon.  
 Cornelius Knickerbocker, b. June 18, 1818; bp. in Schoharie.  
 Catharine, b. Nov. 16, 1821; m. Henry Cannon.  
 Sally Ann, b. Feb. 25, 1820; d. July 28, 1850; m.  
 Thomas Ward.

Nancy, b. Apr. 22, 1828; m. July 5, 1845, Benjamin W. Gardiner.

Jacob D. Schermerhorn and his family removed from Summit, Schoharie Co., to Sullivan Co., N. Y., in about 1835. He built and conducted the first hotel at Jeffersonville, Callicoon, Sullivan Co., and had much to do with the populating of the county. He spoke both the Dutch and the German languages and it was often his custom to go to Castle Garden, in New York City, meeting the emigrants from Germany and Holland, and inducing them to make their homes in the county in which he dwelt. His own larder often supplied them with food and his money helped them to buy a yoke of oxen, thus assisting them to establish a foothold in the new country. He was a genial, cheerful and companionable man, who foresaw the future prosperity of his community, though as things turned out he did not reap the benefit of his foresight. He was known as "Uncle Jake" and was of a most generous nature. It seems it was difficult for him to say "No" to the various appeals on his generosity, and the consequence was that he died poor. Even after he had lost practically everything, and was working on salary for the Erie R. R., he had among his effects many notes from various individuals to whom he had loaned money and which were never redeemed, these being found among his personal belongings, after his death.

He was postmaster at North Branch, Sullivan Co., during President Buchanan's administration, 1857-61. He was also a surveyor by profession and it is said surveyed a great part of Sullivan Co.

Of the wife of Jacob D. Schermerhorn, familiarly called "Aunt Nellie," a grandson writes as follows: "She was a woman of lovely disposition and her kindness to the people who had settled in the wilds of Sullivan Co. was proverbial. Many a night she was called to attend a case of sickness, and she and her husband, my grandfather, would get out of good warm bed and he would hitch up his horses, and they would drive fifteen or twenty miles, as the case might be, on a cold winter's night, that she might assist in alleviating the distresses of the suffering one."

## SIXTH GENERATION.

164

JACOB, son of (142) Jacob I. Schermerhorn and Geertje Schermerhorn; b. Jan. 6, 1777; bp. in Kinderhook; d. Oct. 9, 1821; m. NELLY VANDERPOOL; b. Dec. 5, 1782; d. Dec. 24, 1815.

Children:

Catharine, b. July 1, 1803; bp. in Schodack.

Jacob, b. Sept. 2, 1804; d. y.

Cornelius C., b. Dec. 30, 1805; bp. in Schodack.

202 Andrew, b. Oct. 6, 1808; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Susan Dings.

203 Jacob I., b. Apr. 21, 1811; bp. in Schodack; m. Sarah A. Lansing.

James, b. July 11, 1813; bp. in Schodack; d. 1825.

Eleanor, b. Nov. 20, 1815; m. May 22, 1832, in E. Greenbush, Isaac Jessup.

Jacob Schermerhorn lived in Schodack, N. Y.

165

BARENT (BARNEY), son of (142) Jacob I. Schermerhorn and Geertje Schermerhorn; b. Apr. 19, 1779; bp. in Albany; d. Aug. 27, 1864; bur. in E. Greenbush; m. (1) Jan. 19, 1799, in E. Greenbush, SARAH LANSING, b. Mch. 3, 1782; bp. in Albany; d. July 10, 1807; bur. in E. Greenbush; dau. of Obadiah Lansing and Cornelia Van Benthuyssen; m. (2) Sept. 16, 1820, in Schodack, ELIZABETH CARPENTER; b. May 15, 1788; d. June 11, 1858; bur. in E. Greenbush.

Children:

Jacob, b. Sept. 2, 1804; bp. in E. Greenbush; d. Apr. 25, 1823.

Walter B., b. Aug. 21, 1821; bp. in E. Greenbush; d. Nov. 10, 1902; m. Catharine G. Kimmey; b. Nov. 15, 1828. Ch. (1) Elizabeth Carpenter, b.

Sept. 6, 1862; bp. in E. Greenbush. (2) Jessie W., b. —; m. De Baum Van Aken. (3) Sara S., b. —; m. Dr. Edward J. Bedell. (4) Mary B., b. —; m. William S. Staats.

Sarah, b. Apr. 13, 1824; bp. in E. Greenbush; s. p.

Mary Albertine, b. July 16, 1827; bp. in E. Greenbush; s. p.

Barney Schermerhorn was a resident of E. Greenbush, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He was deacon of the E. Greenbush Ref. Church in 1836 and 1837 and was elder in 1841, 1842 and 1854.

## 166

CORNELIUS, son of (142) Jacob I. Schermerhorn and Geertje Schermerhorn; b. Aug. 8, 1791; m. Apr. 29, 1810, in Schodack, ALIDA MULL; d. May 4, 1853; bur. in E. Greenbush.

## Children:

Jannetie, b. Aug. 27, 1811; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. June 9, 1831, in E. Greenbush, Philip P. Shufelt.

204 Jacob, b. Dec. 8, 1814; bp. in Schodack; m. James P. Kimmey.

Gerritie (Gitty), b. Apr. 30, 1813; bp. in E. Greenbush.

Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1817; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. May 22, 1834, in De Freestville, Peter Shufelt.

Dr. Isaac Mull, b. June 11, 1819; d. Sept. 11, 1887; m. Gertrude Maria Crabb. Ch. (1) Kate E., b. July, 1865; d. Jan. 25, 1889. (2) Estella, b. —.

Catharine, b. Jan. 7, 1821; bp. in E. Greenbush; d. 1841; s. p.

Albertine, b. Feb. 15, 1823; bp. in E. Greenbush; d. Jan. 5, 1887.

Abraham Alexander, b. Feb. 4, 1825; bp. in E. Greenbush.

Matilda, b. Dec. 15, 1827; bp. in E. Greenbush; s. p.

John, b. Apr. 25, 1831; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Jane Ann Winne; no issue.

Martha Elizabeth, b. July 26, 1834; bp. in E. Greenbush; d. Oct. 15, 1868; m. Henry Van Sickles.

Alida, b. —; m. Dec. 6, 1854, in E. Greenbush, Isaac Mull.

Cornelius Schermerhorn was a resident of E. Greenbush, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He was a deacon of the E. Greenbush Reformed Church in 1842.

Isaac Mull Schermerhorn was a physician at Whitlock's Corners, Stuyvesant, Columbia Co., N. Y. He enlisted as army surgeon in the Civil War, Nov. 10, 1864, and was discharged Mar. 3, 1865. He was Justice of the Peace in Stockport, Columbia Co., in 1860, 64, 66 and 71, and assessor in 1878.

## 167

COL. CORNELIUS I., son of (143) Lieut. Col. Jacob C. Schermerhorn and Gerritje Schermerhorn; b. Aug. 15, 1764; d. Aug. 25, 1828, at Schodack Landing, N. Y.; m. (1) Nov. 19, 1785, ELIZABETH MONDEN (MONTAGNE); d. June 9, 1815; m. (2) Nov. 19, 1815, CATHLINA SCHERMERHORN; b. Sept. 15, 1775; d. Jan. 23, 1835; dau. of Hendrick J. Schermerhorn and Cornelia Lansing.

## Children:

Margaret, b. Jan. 19, 1788; m. Israel Platt.

Jacob, b. May 18, 1791; d. y.

Jacob C., b. Aug. 25, 1792; bp. in Schodack; m. June 1, 1813, Rachel Berdan.

John, b. Aug. 25, 1792; d. y.

Garrita A., b. Nov. 19, 1793; m. Jan. 2, 1812, Isaac Jessup.

Maria, b. Feb. 21, 1796; s. p.

Sarah, b. July 25, 1797; bp. in Schodack; m. (1) Joseph Fryer; m. (2) Michael Morehouse.

205 John C., b. Dec. 3, 1798; bp. in Schodack; m. Hannah Springsteen. Ch., bp. in Schodack. (1) Alexander, July 16, 1823. (2) Albert, Nov. 2, 1825. (3) John C., Jan. 25, 1828.

Anna, b. Apr. 6, 1800; bp. in Schodack; m. in Schodack, Louis Younglove.

Joseph C., b. Nov. 26, 1801; s. p.

206 Barent C., b. Jan. 23, 1804; m. Catharine Witbeck.

Peter C., b. Aug. 21, 1805; m. Sarah C. Ryder.

Cornelius I. Schermerhorn lived at Schodack Landing, N. Y. He was a merchant and large land and vessel owner, several of his vessels being engaged in trade with the East Indies. In 1793 he was a Lieutenant in his father's regiment. In 1798 he was Captain of Light Infantry in Brig. Gen. Henry K. Van Rensselaer's Rensselaer Co. Brigade. 1798-1800 he was Adjutant in Col. Nicholas Staat's Rensselaer Co. Regiment. March 30, 1803, he was commissioned as Major and on March 12, 1810, as Lieutenant Colonel, and April 3, 1812, as Colonel of the 43rd Regiment, 8th Brigade, Third Division of the New York Militia under command of Brigadier-General Jacob A. Fort and Major General Henry Livingston. Colonel Schermerhorn served on the frontier with his regiment during the war of 1812.

Cornelius I. Schermerhorn held the office of assessor in Schodack in 1795, and from 1800 to 1809 was supervisor of the village. In 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811 and 1818 he was a member of the New York State Assembly, and during that service he was prominently identified with the plans for the inauguration of the Erie Canal.

A characterization from the pen of a grandson, reads as follows: "My grandfather, Col. Cornelius I. Schermerhorn lived in the house which still stands (1905) a little north of the village of Schodack Landing and quite near the bank of the river. It is said that this house was built about 1760 with bricks brought from Holland. It is an excellent type of the better class of houses of the Dutch settlers. My grandfather in many respects resembled his father, though less domineering in character. He was silent and reserved and like his father a leader among the men with whom he was associated. Through his business ability he added materially to the property left him by his father, and at the time of his death in 1828, he owned nearly all the farms in the vicinity of the



village. He had in addition large vessel interests, part of which was engaged in trade with China and the East.

His wife Elizabeth Monden, was an exceedingly bright, vivacious woman, with a highly developed religious nature. She was a descendent of Heer Johannes La Montagne, vice-director of the West Indies Co., at Fort Orange, Albany, from 1659 to 1664. The family was of Huguenot origin, emigrating from Holland about the middle of the 17th century. The name became changed to Monden, Monton, Munden."

The census of 1790 lists the family of Cornelius Schermerhorn as follows:

Residence, Rensselaerwyck; 2 males over 16 (inc. father); 1 male under 16; 1 female (mother); 4 slaves.

### 168

CAPT. JOHN I., son of (143) Lieut. Col. Jacob C. Schermerhorn and Gerritie Schermerhorn; b. Sept. 6, 1772; bp. in Schodack; d. May, 1851; m. Mch. 16, 1794, in Schodack, CYNTHIA VAN VALKENBURGH.

#### Children:

Gerritie, b. Sept. 30, 1798; bp. in Schodack; m. July 12, 1815, in Schodack, Cornelius Wilsey.

Leentic, b. July 17, 1801; bp. in Schodack.

Jacob, b. May 23, 1803; bp. in Schodack.

Anna Maria, b. 1805; d. 1846; m. Jan. 22, 1828, Dr. John A. Van Alstyne.

Abraham V., b. May 19, 1810; bp. in Schodack; m. Oct. 24, 1831, Sarah Christina Doll; no issue.

Isaac V., b. Apr. 7, 1812; bp. in Schodack; m. July 21, 1836, in Schodack, Eliza Anna Gage. Ch. (1) Louise C.; res. Castleton, N. Y. (2) Lydia Ann. (3) Henry.

207 Cornelius V., b. —; m. (1) Catharine Van Alen; m. (2) Mary Ann Sloan.

Catline, b. Mch. 10, 1817; bp. in Schodack; m. July 21, 1826, in Schodack, William Miller.

Capt. John I. Schermerhorn conducted a large shipping business on the Hudson River, and his son Isaac was master

of certain vessels in connection with this trade. The latter was President of Castleton Village, in 1857, 58, 59, 61, 62, 64, 65 and 68, and his brother Abraham was Justice of the Peace in 1833.

## 169

BARENT I., son of (143) Lieut. Col. Jacob C. Schermerhorn and Cornelia Gardinier; bp. Apr. 3, 1786, in Kinderhook; d. Oct. 3, 1852; m. 1807, in Schodack, LUCRETIA BARYDTE; b. Feb. 15, 1779; d. July 19, 1873.

## Children:

- Cornelia, b. Sept. 12, 1808; d. Oct. 7, 1831; m. Mch. 17, 1827, in Schodack, John A. Huyck.
- 208 Jacob B., b. Nov. 2, 1810; bp. in Schodack; m. Eliza Davis.
- Cornelius B., b. Mch. 19, 1813; bp. in Schodack; d. Oct. 1, 1845.
- 209 John B., b. May 12, 1815; bp. in Schodack; m. (1) Caroline Carpenter; m. (2) Sarah Case.
- Peter B., b. Aug. 15, 1817.
- Mary B., b. Jan. 29, 1820; d. Sept. 15, 1879.
- Isaac B., b. Nov. 30, 1822; bp. in Schodack; d. 1908; m. —.
- Sarah Jane, b. Nov. 15, 1831; m. George Buell; res. Chicago, Ill.

Barent I. Schermerhorn was a resident of Schodack, N. Y.

Isaac B. Schermerhorn, son of Barent I., moved with his family from New York to Will Co., Ill., in the 1840s. He had three sons, Edgar B., Byron L., and Lucius, and a daughter Harriet. Edgar B. resides in Galena, Kansas, and is Secretary and Treasurer of the J. M. Cooper Mercantile & Mining Co. He has held several public offices in the State.

## 170

ISAAC, son of (144) Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderpoel; bp. Oct. 28, 1771, in Schodack; m. CATHARINE BOGARDUS; b. 1776; d. June 23, 1834; bur. Stone Bridge Cem., Schoharie Co., N. Y.

## Children:

- 210 Cornelius, bp. Aug. 20, 1797, in Schodack; m. Eleanor Houghtaling.
- 211 Ephraim, b. July 29, 1799; bp. in Bethlehem; m. Elizabeth Merritt.  
Mary (Polly), b. May 17, 1802; bp. in Bethlehem; m. Daniel Huyck of Albany.
- 212 Henry G., b. June 11, 1804; m. Catharine Brandow.
- 213 John D., b. Apr. 2, 1810; m. — Stevens.  
Anna Eliza, b. —; m. (1) — Young; m. (2) — Mackay of Albany.  
Dr. Jacob, b. —; m. —.
- 214 Dr. Andrew Y., b. 1821; m. Gertrude Mourus.  
Abraham I., b. —; d. early.  
Daniel, b. —; m. Lucinda (Syne) —. Ch. George, b. 1838; d. in Civil War.

Isaac Schermerhorn lived in Westerlo, Albany Co., N. Y., in 1830 and previously. In the latter year he purchased land in Durham, where he evidently went to live. Later he removed to Middleburgh, Schoharie Co., where his sons, Abraham I. and John D., lived.

Dr. Jacob Schermerhorn had three sons, Daniel, John and Charles, who lived in Clarksville, Albany Co., N. Y.

## 171

REV. CORNELIUS D., son of (144) Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderpoel; b. Jan. 27, 1776; d. 1827, in Walsingham, Canada West, Canada; bur. in Greenwood Cem., Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. June 3, 1804, in Schodack, KATY BRANDOW, dau. of Peter Brandow. She d. Mch. 4, 1827, in Walsingham, Canada.

## Children:

- Daniel, b. May 21, 1805; m. —.
- Peter, b. Sept. 10, 1807; d. Feb. 23, 1860.
- Judge Cornelius Petrie, b. May 2, 1808; m. — Wood; no issue.

Rev. John William, b. Jan. 26, 1812; bp. in Oak Hill; d. July 28, 1887, in New York City; m. Antoinette Lessac; no issue.

215 Aaron Winne, b. July 27, 1813; bp. in Prattsville; m. Mary A. Pack.

Rev. Henry Ostrander, b. July 10, 1815; bp. in Oak Hill; d. Sept. 22, 1854; m. Sept. 1854, Henrietta Martin; no issue.

Harriet Catharine, b. Sept. 5, 1817; d. May 21, 1892; m. Jan. 2, 1845, Ambrose Stevens.

Anna Maria, b. Dec. 4, 1820; m. (1) John Vanderheyden Schermerhorn; m. (2) in Michigan, — Lawton.

Eliza, b. Dec. 22, 1822; m. George Killmaster.

Isaac Vanderpoel, b. Feb. 11, 1825; m. — Noble. Nelson, b. Jan. 20, 1827; d. y.

The Rev. Cornelius D. Schermerhorn was born in Schodack, N. Y. He was graduated from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1797, with degree of A. B. He studied for the ministry under Livingston, and was licensed in 1803. He was pastor of the Reformed Church in Prattsville, Greene Co., N. Y., in 1804, and of the Oak Hill (Durham) Reformed Church, Greene Co., N. Y., from Nov. 1809 to May 21, 1818. He also was connected with the Reformed Church at Schodack. He is said to have been settled in Canada in 1823, where he did missionary work among the Indians. He was on particularly friendly terms with Chief Brant. He remained in Canada until the time of his death in 1827, his wife dying in the same year.

Daniel Schermerhorn, the eldest son, removed to Michigan where his children resided when last heard from.

Peter Schermerhorn was a lawyer in New York City, and at the time of his death resided at No. 2 Abingdon Square, New York.

Cornelius P. was a lawyer and first practiced in Columbia Co. In about 1849 he removed to New York City. He was called "Judge" although he never served in that capacity, the term being given him on account of his dictatorial manner and positiveness in conversation. In 1869 his office was at

No. 11 Wall St. and his residence at No. 44 Jane St. He practiced as lawyer in New York for many years, retiring about 1875. His wife was a sister of Mayor Fernando Wood.

The Rev. John W. Schermerhorn was graduated from Union College in 1836, with degree of A. B. He removed to New York City about 1847. He first lived at No. 12 Union Place. He was a clergyman and teacher.

The Rev. Henry O. Schermerhorn was a clergyman in New York City. He was pastor of the Fourth Congregational Church on West 16th St., between 6th and 7th Aves., from 1848 until the time of his death. He died while upon his wedding trip.

Isaac V. Schermerhorn lived in New York City for a time, and was employed by the Harlem Railroad. He removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he was still residing in 1887. He left three children.

Harriet Schermerhorn Stevens was the first of the family to live in New York City, where as early as 1838 she was a school-teacher.

## 172

ABRAHAM D., son of (144) Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderpoel; b. Jan. 1777; bp. in Kinderhook; d. Apr. 22, 1856; bur. Stone Bridge Cem., Schoharie Co., N. Y.; m. 1799, in Schodack, MAGHDALENA KITTLE; bur. Stone Bridge Cem.

### Children:

Daniel A., b. 1800; m. Esther Finehout.

Sophia, b. May 15, 1802; bp. in Schodack; m. Stewart Bull, of Coeymans, N. Y.

Maritie (Mary), b. Aug. 3, 1804; bp. in Schodack; m. Oct. 1, 1823, in Nassau, Isaac Kittle.

216 John A., b. Mch. 24, 1807; bp. in Schodack; m. Phoebe A. Stevens.

217 Cornelius A., b. July 25, 1809; m. Alce A. R. Ivory. Richard, b. Aug. 21, 1810; bp. in Oak Hill; d. Dec. 11, 1826; bur. Stone Bridge Cem.

Catharine, b. —; m. Daniel Woodard.

Ann, b. —; m. John Hendricksen.

Isaac A., b. —; m. Hannah Lennon.

Caroline, b. 1819; m. (1) John Wintringham of N. Y.; m. (2) Gilbert Clapp of Stuyvesant, N. Y.

218 Nicholas A., b. 1829; m. Lucy J. Stearns.

In 1818 Abraham Schermerhorn lived in Coeymans, Albany Co., N. Y., to which place he had removed from Schodack. He removed in 1830 to Durham, Greene Co., N. Y.

### 173

JACOB D., son of (144) Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderpoel; b. Jan. 7, 1780; bp. in Albany; d. Apr. 19, 1855; m. Aug. 21, 1805, in Wynantskill, TANNICKEN DE FREEST, dau. of David M. De Freest and Rachel Vanderheyden.

#### Children:

Caty Ann, bp. May 13, 1807, in Wynantskill; m. Jan. 13, 1830, in Wynantskill, Henry De Ridder.

Rachel Maria, bp. July 20, 1806, in Wynantskill; m. Dec. 29, 1825, in Wynantskill, Robert A. Downs.

Maria, b. Apr. 18, 1810; bp. in Wynantskill; m. Mch. 27, 1834, Abraham E. Van Alen.

Ann, b. about 1812; m. Aug. 12, 1833, in Bloominggrove, Cornelius De Ridder.

David De Freest, b. Nov. 21, 1814; bp. in Bloominggrove; m. Mary M. Springsteen.

John Vanderheyden, b. Jan. 21, 1818; bp. in Bloominggrove; m. Anna Maria Schermerhorn.

Jacob D. Schermerhorn was a resident of De Freestville (Bloominggrove) and was admitted to the church there with his wife in May, 1819. He was a large property owner and a leading member of the church, serving as member of the consistory for many years and also as deacon and elder, and subscribing substantially at different periods to improvements in the church property.

## 174

PHILP D., son of (144) Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderpoel; bp. Dec. 19, 1780, in Kinderhook; m. CATHARINE LOOP.

## Children:

Margaret, b. 1812; bp. in Schodack; m. Jan. 9, 1836, in Schodack, Philip Tipple.

Maria, b. 1812; bp. in Schodack.

Hannah, b. Aug. 1, 1814; bp. in Schodack.

Martha Harder, b. June 22, 1816; bp. in Schodack.

Abigail, b. Mch. 18, 1818; bp. in Schodack; d. Oct. 2, 1849; m. Smith Castle.

Catharine, b. Oct. 17, 1819; bp. in Schodack; m. Dec. 23, 1841, in Schodack, Solomon Tipple, Jr.

Cornelius, b. June 14, 1822; s. p.

George, b. Feb. 17, 1824; bp. in Schodack; d. y.

Elizabeth Ann, b. June 17, 1826; bp. in Schodack; m. Smith Castle.

John, b. Apr. 23, 1828; bp. in Schodack; s. p.

## 175

JOHN D., son of (144) Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderpoel; b. Sept. 6, 1785; bp. in Kinderhook; m. June 10, 1815, in Schodack, CATLENA SPRINGSTEEN.

## Children:

Peter Muir, b. Mch. 12, 1816; bp. in Schodack; m.

Catharine Akin. Ch. (1) Elizabeth, b. —;

m. Albert Mull; no issue. (2) Esther, b. 1852;

m. Eugene Mull; res. Schodack, N. Y.

Mary, b. May 16, 1818; bp. in Schodack; m. Abram De Ridder.

Daniel, b. June 10, 1820; bp. in Schodack; m. — Manton; no issue.

Sebastian, b. Nov. 14, 1823; d. Sept. 10, 1849.

Angelina, b. Sept. 3, 1826; m. William J. Hotaling.

219 Edgar J., b. Jan. 23, 1829; m. Emily J. Clark.

- 220 Cornelius, b. Feb. 3, 1831; m. Ruth Ann Adams.  
Catalina, b. Aug. 9, 1833; m. Leonard Walley.  
Hattie E., b. Apr. 1, 1836; m. Edgar Seabury.

John D. Schermerhorn lived on the old homestead of Capt. Daniel Schermerhorn at Schodack Landing, N. Y. He was the owner of a part, if not all, of Schodack Island.

## 176

JACOB, son of (145) Capt. John W. Schermerhorn and Catharine Van Valkenburgh; b. Sept. 2, 1788, at E. Nassau; d. June 6, 1861; m. ELEANOR JENKINS; d. Sept. 30, 1863.

Children:

- 221 Cornelius, b. Apr. 3, 1811; m. Amy Parks.  
Hiram, b. Mch. 31, 1813; d. Feb., 1854.  
Christina, b. July 16, 1814; d. May 4, 1853.  
Eliza Ann, b. Mch. 17, 1816; d. Apr. 15, 1850.  
Charles Sidney, b. Sept. 9, 1818; d. May 12, 1849.  
William Henry, b. May 3, 1821; d. Apr. 15, 1838.  
Gilbert, b. May 30, 1823; d. Nov. 14, 1846.  
George I., b. June 22, 1825; d. Nov. 21, 1842.

Jacob Schermerhorn was born in East Nassau, N. Y. He removed from there in 1830, and settled in Sand Lake, N. Y.

## 177

ISAAC P., son of (146) Philip Schermerhorn and Dorothy Miller; b. July 14, 1779; d. Jan. 14, 1833; m. MARIA CAIN, b. 1788; d. 1859.

Children:

- Eliza, b. 1805; d. 1865.  
Dolly Maria, b. Dec. 1, 1811; bp. in E. Greenbush.  
222 Nicholas I., b. Mch. 26, 1818; m. Susan Chism.  
Caroline, b. June 3, 1819; d. July 7, 1892; m. June 3, 1842, William Chrisler.  
Cornelius, b. Aug. 30, 1822; d. Apr. 2, 1853; m. Elizabeth —. Ch. (1) Isaac, b. about 1850.  
Isaac, b. 1824; d. 1877.



Catharine, b. Aug. 29, 1827; d. May 13, 1907; m. Apr. 19, 1854, George Shaible.

Isaac P. Schermerhorn was born at Schodack, Rensselaer County, N. Y. In 1817 he moved to Duaneburgh, Albany County, and from there to Rotterdam, in 1824.

## 178

NICHOLAS P., son of (146) Philip Schermerhorn and Dorothy Miller; b. July 6, 1791; bp. in Schodack; d. 1836; m. ANNA FREEZON; b. Feb. 2, 1791; d. Feb., 1883.

## Children:

- 223 John North, b. Oct. 15, 1815; m. Jeannette Rector. William Nicholas, b. Jan. 16, 1835; d. Jan. 20, 1886; m. Sally Anna Wilber. Ch. (1) Ida. (2) Carrie. (3) Edna, m. — Hammond; res. Schenectady, N. Y. (4) Arthur.

Both Nicholas Schermerhorn and his wife were born at Kinderhook, N. Y., and shortly after their marriage decided to go West, and their "going West" consisted of moving from Kinderhook, Columbia County, to Duaneburgh, Schenectady County. Mrs. Schermerhorn was often accustomed to relate how the journey consumed two days, with an ox team as means of conveyance. Anna Freezon was of pure French blood and was called the prettiest girl in the Mohawk Valley. Her father had come to America with Lafayette and had served in the Revolution in company with her father-in-law, Philip Schermerhorn.

## 179

RYER, son of (147) Jacob R. Schermerhorn and Lucretia Covert; b. 1786; d. Sept. 11, 1834, aged 48 yrs.; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.; m. (1) BERSHEBA BEEBE; m. (2) about 1815, HANNAH KING BEEBE; b. 1793; d. May 23, 1845, aged 52 yrs.; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.

## Children:

Bersha, b. —; m. William Reid.

Harriet, b. May 25, 1819; d. Mch. 3, 1885; m. Bradley Boss.

224 Jason B., b. Aug. 9, 1819; m. Marion C. Osborn.  
Louise, b. Sept. 6, 1822; d. Jan. 19, 1903.

225 Dr. William B., b. Feb. 25, 1824; m. Susan Foster.  
Julia A., b. May 27, 1825; d. June 11, 1901; m. Bradley Boss.

Mary, b. —; m. Jackson Allen.

Ryer Schermerhorn was born in Schodack, Rensselaer County, N. Y., and when he was quite young his father moved from the latter place to Deerfield, Oneida County. He was a tanner, shoemaker and farmer.

#### NOTES ON THE FAMILY OF RYER SCHERMERHORN BY MRS. HIBNER.

I used to sleep under the blue and white bed spreads woven by Grandmother Schermerhorn. I remember how I used to look with interest at the samplers, herbariums and autograph albums of my Aunts Julia and Louise. They with Aunt Harriet were educated at Whitestown Seminary, and Louise became a teacher. These three left no children but lavished a world of love and care on their brother William's children. As one of these latter, I like to write of them. . . . I quote from an obituary of Aunt Harriet: "Her house was always full of the children of relatives and friends, and it was during the years spent in this devoted Christian house, that Rev. Avery Schermerhorn, now of Gilbert's Mills, N. Y., and Charles, now preparing at Hillsdale College, were placed upon God's altar, for future usefulness in the ministry. Space will not allow me to speak of the wonderful Christian influence of the home over which our sister presided. It was the resultant spiritual force of prayer, praise and prophecy combined. Though she rests from her labors, her works move grandly on, and through tears of hopeful sorrow, her family and friends look up to exclaim 'Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His Saints.' More than one grateful tribute has been written to that household, 'For influence, silent, yet the mightiest, of daily life fulfilling daily prayer.'"

Aunt Julia was a member of the Free Baptist Church at Ellington for nearly fifty years. "Her life was beautiful and radiant beyond description," wrote one who loved her well, "because of her unselfishness." Her hospitality was proverbial. Like Martha she was often encumbered with much serving, but she had Mary's love and devotion to the Master.

"I see her as I saw her standing first,  
Within the low-ceiled, vine embowered room,  
Through whose unused leaf-curtained doorway burst  
The dear old-fashioned roses' sweet perfume.

And beauty born of being good was hers,  
The charm of cheerful sweet self sacrifice  
Of labor for love's sake through patient years,  
Such beauty as the touch of time defies.

My girlish heart went out in quick response  
To hers that beckoned in her smiling eyes,  
Staunch friends, congenial comrades we at once,  
Our interest one, and one our sympathies.

I see her as from room to room she moved  
Performing homely tasks with fingers deft.  
Her presence made the house the home beloved,  
Her absence left it of its soul bereft."

Thus wrote another who loved her. In the late autumn of her life she became the wife of Bradley Boss, the widower of her sister Harriet.

The three sisters who passed so much of their lives together sleep side by side in the cemetery in Kenedy on the banks of the Conewago.

#### 180

ABRAHAM, son of (147) Jacob R. Schermerhorn and Lucretia Covert; b. June 1798; bp. in Schodack; d. 1858; m. (1) ELIZABETH HICKS of Oneida County; b. 1802; d. 1835; m. (2) 1841, CHRISTINA MORRIS.

Children by first wife:

Permelia Hicks, b. July, 1825; d. 1912; m. Michael Forrester.

Lucretia Covert, b. July 1830; d. 1911; m. George Winslow.

Attie Floretta, b. July 1836; d. 1833; m. Oscar Søper.  
Sophie Ely, b. Apr. 1838.

Children by second wife:

Elizabeth Rose, b. Oct. 1843; d. 1875; m. Byron  
Forrester.

Abraham G., b. Oct. 18, 1844; d. 1889; m. Laville  
Bent. Ch. (1) Ardelle E., b. June 29, 1866; m.  
1st, 1885, Arthur L. Lynde; m. 2nd, 1907, Wm. R.  
Nutting. (2) Maude Estelle, b. Apr. 28, 1873;  
m. William Burtiss.

Hannah J., b. Dec. 1846; d. 1912.

Cora A., b. June 1848; m. Jesse Holmes.

Though Abraham Schermerhorn was born at Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., his father moved from Schodack to Oneida Co. when Abraham was very young. Soon after his marriage, he removed, in 1822, to St. Lawrence Co. in company with several of his cousins and he settled upon the frontier of a wooded country bordering the St. Lawrence River near the Thousand Islands, and bravely helped to build a little settlement, Oak Point. His cousins settled about 12 miles from this place. Here in Oak Point, Abraham started a ferry, kept a hotel, a shoe-makers shop, a blacksmith shop, and a saw-mill, bought large tracts of land, built tenant houses and carried the mail twice a week, and any traveler who happened along, to the center of the town, Hammond, five miles away where the stage coach stopped.

The country being wooded and new land, many moved there, bought land and were enabled to sell the lumber to steamboats, that landed there every day passing up and down the River from Montreal to Kingston. This was a good traffic for a few years. Abraham was one of the leading men of the community. He had a sincere spirit of patriotism and held a general training day for military purposes, which included the entire county. He arranged large celebrations for the 4th of July, patriotic speeches were given, a high liberty pole raised for the flag, and cannon were fired. He had a Fourth of July dinner for several hundred on his own grounds with a dance

in the evening which was attended by guests from the several neighbouring towns.

Miss Sophie E. Schermerhorn, daughter of Abraham, is one of the artists of the Schermerhorn family, of which there are not many. Early in life she evinced a taste for painting but was not encouraged by her father. She therefore became a teacher at 16 years of age, but finally at the importunities of her friends took up seriously the study of art. She gradually made her way and acquired reputation and the competence that comes with it, but in the great Chicago fire she lost nearly everything. She went abroad in 1884-5 and traveled through Europe from one end to the other, visiting Holland and the old town of Schermerhorn. (See description of her visit, page 44.) After returning to Chicago, she continued her work as a painter, but after a few years moved to Winfield, Kan., where unfortunately she made unprofitable investments in real estate. But she kept up her painting until 1904 when her house was burned and she lost all of her materials and most of her paintings. She painted her last picture in 1906. It represents a sunset scene near the old cemetery in Pleasant Valley, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. There is a lake in the foreground shaded by tall dark trees. At the back is a long strip of rich meadow land, across which a bar of evening sunlight is pouring in splendor. Thick rolling clouds in the sky are radiant in reddening light. "I was singing when I painted that," Miss Schermerhorn told a reporter who was interviewing her. "The paint seemed to flow from my brushes as if inspired. Through my head the words and music of an old song that we used to sing in Sunday School long, long ago, kept repeating themselves, and they seemed suddenly full of an infinite meaning. That picture expresses the feeling of the song. These are the words of the song:

'Catch the sunshine, don't be grieving  
O'er that darksome billow there,  
Life's a sea of stormy billows,  
We must meet them everywhere.  
Pass right through them, do not tarry;  
Overcome the heavy tide.  
Look! There comes a gleam of sunshine,  
Waiting on the other side.'

Miss Schermerhorn is now a resident of North Denver, Colorado, where she is living quietly and where she intends to spend the rest of her long useful life. At her death her body will be taken back to her ancestral home in Pleasant Valley, and there, close to the roaring of the mighty stream that divides two great nations, her body will be laid at rest under a stone which she herself designed and had built for her own memorial. On this stone are the following inscriptions:

"God is the Divine Artist."

"Heaven is made Beautiful by the Glories of Earth."

### 181

RYER, son of (148) Jacob H. Schermerhorn and Alida Schermerhorn; b. Nov. 1, 1786; bp. in Kinderhook; d. Jan. 11, 1870, in Trenton, Oneida Co.; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.; m. (1) ALIDA SCHERMERHORN; b. June 25, 1789; bp. in Schodack; d. Apr. 13, 1813, aged 25; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.; dau. of Jacob R. Schermerhorn and Lucretia Covert; m. (2) MRS. CATALINA CURRY CHASE; b. —; d. June, 1823; m. (3) MRS. SALLY MILLER TIFFANY, b. —, 1799; d. Mch. 11, 1863; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.

Children by first wife:

Jacob, b. Jan. 9, 1810; m. Sarah E. Perkins. Ch. (1) Ryer D. (2) Alida. (3) Mary J. (4) Sarah A. Daniel, b. July 6, 1812; d. Feb. 21, 1877; s. p.

Children by second wife:

Elias, b. Sept. 12, 1816; d. Jan. 4, 1892; m. —.  
226 William D., b. Sept. 7, 1819; m. Mary Payne.

Children by third wife:

Stephen, b. Nov. 14, 1828; d. Oct. 26, 1892; m. Phoebe Webster; res. Lee Center, N. Y.  
Eliza, b. Jan. 3, 1833; d. June 8, 1904; m. Jan. 3, 1853, John Robert Webster.  
Elida, b. Jan. 3, 1833; d. Oct. 6, 1913; m. Dec. 30, 1856, Levi Wheaton. Ch. (1) Cornelia, b. June

25, 1858; m. Charles A. Griffin. (2) Earl L., b. Jan. 29, 1865; m. Lina Atwell.

Ryer Schermerhorn was one of the first settlers of the northern part of Deerfield, Oneida Co., N. Y. He was born in Schodack, Rensselaer Co., and after his father had taken up the claim of land in Oneida Co. and returned in 1801, Ryer Schermerhorn followed (in 1803) with his father's nine slaves and began the task of conquering the wilderness, in what was later to become Deerfield, locating a short distance from the present village of Poland, Herkimer Co. With his father he built a saw-mill on the West Canada Creek and a log house near the mill. The saw-mill was later washed away. In 1812, he built a frame house, the roof of which was raised on July 4th, where most of his children and grandchildren were born.

Alice Webster, daughter of Eliza Schermerhorn and John R. Webster, married Chas. Mellington. Mr. Mellington took James Sherman's place in Congress when the latter was elected Vice-President. He was appointed by President Taft, Assistant Treasurer of New York. He died Oct. 28, 1913.

## 182

HENDRICK, son of (148) Jacob H. Schermerhorn and Alida Schermerhorn; b. Jan. 25, 1791; d. June 8, 1867; m. Mch. 17, 1811, HANNAH SCHERMERHORN; b. Jan. 15, 1792; d. Nov. 22, 1879.

### Children:

John, b. Sept. 3, 1811; m. (1) Susan Langdon; m. (2) Mary Ann Cole; m. (3) — Stockwell.  
Ch. Eliza Ann.

Jacob H., b. June 23, 1813; d. Feb. 23, 1844; m. Lucinda Franklin; no issue.

Lucretia, b. Dec. 23, 1816; m. Aaron Bailey.

Alonzo H., b. Mch. 28, 1818; d. Aug. 9, 1883; m. Mary Ann Webster. Ch. (1) Jacob, b. Feb. 12, 1847; d. Sept. 29, 1866. (2) Lucretia, b. Nov. 15, 1844; d. Dec. 16, 1904; m. George Bicklehaupt. (3) George, b. Jan. 7, 1850; m. Laura Emrich;



- res. Briar Hill, N. Y. (4) Hattie, b. Nov. 17, 1858; m. Chas. Emrich; res. Fairfield, Neb.  
 Orvil, b. Jan. 7, 1822; m. Mary Harder. (One son.)  
 227 Evert Lansing, b. Nov. 3, 1823; m. Arminda Webster.

Henry and Hannah Schermerhorn moved to South Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., in 1835, from the northern part of Decrfield, Oneida Co., N. Y. He built and operated a glass factory near South Hammond for a number of years.

## 183

EVERT LANSING, son of (148) Jacob H. Schermerhorn and Alida Schermerhorn; b. Dec. 18, 1796; d. Aug. 10, 1835; m. (1) July 21, 1818, MARY RUPELL; b. June 17, 1795; d. Jan. 11, 1830; m. (2) Mch. 9, 1831, MARGARET KING; b. Feb. 10, 1802; d. Oct. 22, 1846.

## Children by first wife:

- Margaret, b. Nov. 21, 1818; d. Sept. 4, 1848.  
 Harriet R., d. Mch. 18, 1822; d. Apr. 18, 1848; m. Apr. 7, 1847, Robt. J. Yates.  
 Baldwin, b. Nov. 2, 1824; d. Feb. 20, 1855; m. Jan. 21, 1847, Evaline Simmons. Ch. Evert L., b. Oct. 28, 1852; m. Josephine Werner.  
 Henry (DeWitt), b. Feb. 15, 1827; d. Sept. 29, 1842.

## Children by second wife:

- Mary, b. Dec. 27, 1831; m. June 25, 1854, John D. Starring.  
 Dr. Winfield Scott, b. Oct. 4, 1833; d. June 12, 1892; m. Dec. 7, 1853, Jane A. Loomis. Ch. (1) Harriet E., b. July 12, 1857; m. Leonidas L. Smullin. (2) George L., b. Feb. 17, 1868. (3) Mary, b. May 14, 1874.

Baldwin Schermerhorn, son of Evert L., and his wife, were lost in a steamboat disaster on Lake Erie, on their way west, but their infant son was saved and sent to his uncle, W. Scott, in Wisconsin, who adopted him.



Winfield Scott Schermerhorn studied medicine and after graduation went West, settling in Wisconsin, where he became prominent in his profession. He was for some time a member of the State Legislature in Wisconsin.

## 184

CORNELIUS, son of (148) Jacob H. Schermerhorn and Alida Schermerhorn; b. Aug. 4, 1799; d. Oct. 5, 1883, at North Gage, N. Y.; bur. in North Gage, N. Y.; m. Feb. 28, 1820, NANCY HETHERINGTON; b. Apr. 26, 1802; d. Jan. 29, 1895, at North Gage, N. Y.

## Children:

228 William Groesbeck, b. May 4, 1821; m. Abigail Fener.

Caroline, b. Apr. 2, 1823; d. Apr. 5, 1912; m. Almon A. Brayton.

Adaline, b. Feb. 18, 1825; m. Nathan Rix; res. Newport, N. Y.

Levi Chase, b. Feb. 23, 1827; d. Jan. 25, 1895, at Poland, N. Y.; m. Sept. 8, 1852, Susan Terry. Ch.

(1) Lydia Annette, b. Dec. 28, 1854. (2) Addie Eugenia, b. June 27, 1861; d. Oct. 3, 1864.

Lydia Ann, b. Apr. 12, 1830; d. Mch. 16, 1846.

Merrill Major, b. Jan. 24, 1833; m. Oct. 20, 1859, Flora A. Haggart. Ch. (1) John Cornelius, b.

Nov. 5, 1862; m. Dec. 25, 1881, Jennie Barker. (2) Caroline, b. Oct. 3, 1873; m. Wm. B. Cave.

John Maxwell, b. Oct. 25, 1835; m. Jan. 12, 1887, Amelia Wilt. Ch. (1) Jesse Maxwell, b. Mch.

18, 1896. (2) Hazel Oneita, b. May 14, 1901; d. July 14, 1907.

Mary Jane, b. Jan. 20, 1838; d. Nov. 27, 1880; m. Thomas Bowen; no issue.

229 Cornelius, b. May 7, 1840; m. Alice Hartness.

Cornelius Schermerhorn was born in Montgomery Co., N. Y., but was raised in Oneida Co. where his father had re-

moved. He and his brother built a tannery at North Gage, N. Y., in 1819, which had a shoe shop in connection with it. The business flourished and work was done for people more than half way to Utica. Cornelius was in the same regiment with his brother Daniel, in the War of 1812. He was commissioned by Gov. Clinton, July 30, 1825, as quartermaster of the 72nd Infantry.

John M. Schermerhorn, son of Cornelius, was drafted in the U. S. Service, Aug. 25, 1863, and in the State Service the same fall, in the 45th Regt., N. Y. S. M. He was Sergeant of a company.

Merrill Jesse Brayton, son of Caroline Schermerhorn and Almon A. Brayton has been prominent in the business circles of Utica for many years, and is noted for his perseverance and untiring energy. He was born in Newport, Herkimer Co., July 20, 1852, and at the age of eight years, moved with his parents to Deerfield, Oneida Co. He received his early education at Fairfield Seminary and the Clinton Liberal Institute, after this taking up the study of the law. In 1875 he was admitted to the Bar and practiced from 1876 to 1881 as a member of the law firm of Pomeroy and Brayton, from 1881 to 1883 practicing alone. He served as Deputy Clerk of Oneida Co. in 1883, 1884 and 1885 and was County Clerk in 1886, 1887 and 1888. In 1889 he became Secretary-Treasurer and General Manager of the Utica Electric Light Company, and for sixteen years had charge of the business of the Company and that of its successors. He is a veteran member of the Utica Citizen's Corps and for several years was inspector of rifle practice, with rank of captain, of the Twenty-sixth Battalion, N. G. N. Y. On Jan. 30th, 1884, he was married to Cora B. Johnson, daughter of James A. and Catharine Johnson. He is a member of the Yahnundahsis Golf Club, the Fort Schuyler Club and the Royal Arcanum Club. In 1910, he was elected Republican State Committeeman for the 27th Congressional District of the State of New York, and is still acting in that capacity. He is now Secretary of the Utica Gas and Electric Company and its subsidiary concerns.



CAROLINE SCHERMERHORN BRAYTON

185

CORNELIUS L., son of (152) Jacob L. Schermerhorn and Neeltie Saunders; b. May 10, 1796; d. Dec. 4, 1869; m. Dec. 17, 1814, HANNAH ROBERTSON; b. May 12, 1796; d. July 28, 1883; dau. of Ebenezer Robertson of Ballston.

Children:

Jane E., b. Apr. 2, 1815; d. July 22, 1895; m. Melanchton Wicks.

Maria, b. 1817; d. 1861; m. Stephen McIntosh.

Catharine, b. Oct. 30, 1819; d. Oct. 30, 1896; s. p.

John R., b. Mch. 30, 1821; d. Feb. 4, 1889; m. Louisa Robertson. Ch. (1) Clarence, b. Aug., 1848; m. Isabel Godsoe. (2) Frank, b. Apr., 1854; m. Mrs. Etta Hudson.

James, b. July 1, 1827; d. Mch. 9, 1848.

Loretta, b. Apr. 29, 1829; d. Oct. 19, 1910; m. James MacNorton.

Lafayette, b. 1832; d. June 3, 1862.

Harriet, b. May 11, 1835; m. Feb. 17, 1859, Robert Swartz; res. Cohoes, N. Y. Ch. Edith, b. Aug. 2, 1864; m. William Rogers.

Cornelius Schermerhorn lived in Wilton, Saratoga Co., N. Y. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. His son James served in the Mexican War in the 9th Connecticut Infantry, and was in five battles—Vera Cruz, Contreras, Cherubusco, Molino del Rey and Chapultepec. He died of fever at Pachuca, 1848. Another son, Lafayette, was a soldier in the Civil War and enlisted Sept. 14, 1861, in the 77th Regt., N. Y. Infantry, Co. B. He was killed at the Battle of Gaines Mills, Va.

186

ABRAHAM R., son of (154) Ryer L. Schermerhorn and Leany Van Valkenburgh; b. Oct. 10, 1795; bp. in E. Greenbush; d. Mch. 1853, in Schodack; m. Mch. 2, 1815, in Schodack, LYDIA VAN VALKENBURGH.

## Children:

- Lany (Helen), b. Mch. 28, 1816; bp. in Schodack;  
m. Nov. 25, 1835, in Schodack, John A. Miller.
- Sally Ann, b. Nov. 19, 1817; bp. in Schodack; m. Jan.  
1, 1840, in Schodack, John Randerson.
- Eveline, b. July 31, 1819; bp. in Schodack.
- Lucas A., b. July 1, 1821; bp. in Schodack; m. Dec.  
3, 1846, in Schodack, Anna Maria Folmsbee. Ch.  
Winfield Scott, b. Sept. 7, 1847; bp. in Schodack;  
m. Eva Burnham; res. Rensselaer, N. Y.
- Mary Jane, b. May 31, 1823; bp. in Schodack; m. Jan.  
4, 1843, in Schodack, Dr. Jas. Monroe Sheffer.
- Eleanor, b. Aug. 8, 1825; bp. in Schodack; m. George  
Folmsbee.
- Catharine Alida, b. Sept. 21, 1827; bp. in Schodack;  
m. Sept. 25, 1850, David D. S. Folmsbee.
- Richard, b. Apr. 28, 1829; bp. in Schodack; d. July,  
1851; s. p.
- Philip, b. Oct. 15, 1831; bp. in Schodack.
- Charity, b. about 1835.
- Elizabeth, b. Mch. 20, 1837; bp. in Schodack; m. Jan.  
5, 1870, in Schodack, Chas. H. Van Valkenburgh.

Abraham R. Schermerhorn was a resident of Schodack, N. Y. He was for many years an elder of the Schodack Reformed Church.

Winfield S. Schermerhorn was born in Schodack, N. Y., but moved to Stillwater, Saratoga County, N. Y., and was a druggist there for many years. He returned home to take care of his father, on the old farm of his grandfather, Abraham R.

## 187

LUCAS R., son of (154) Ryer Schermerhorn and Lena Van Valkenburgh; b. Dec. 23, 1804; d. Sept. 23, 1877; bur. in Kinderhook; m. (1) Dec. 28, 1826, in Schodack, ALBERTINE M. SCHERMERHORN; b. May 4, 1808; d. July 17, 1849; dau. of Philip Schermerhorn and Charity Carpenter; m. (2) May 17, 1851, in Schodack, ELEANOR SCHERMERHORN,

dau. of Cornelius Schermerhorn and Catharine Van Valkenburgh.

Children:

Philip L., b. Oct. 9, 1827; bp. in Schodack; d. Dec. 28, 1863; bur. in Kinderhook; m. Nov. 5, 1856, in Schodack, Elizabeth E. Gillett. Ch. (1) Lucas, b. Oct. 20, 1858; d. Feb. 12, 1861. (2) Ida, b. Apr. 5, 1864; d. July 27, 1878.

Hetty Maria, b. Jan. 23, 1831; bp. in Schodack; m. Hiram Schermerhorn.

232 John L., b. July 13, 1833; m. Phebe Baker.

Abraham L., b. Oct. 22, 1838; d. Aug. 19, 1903; bur. in Kinderhook; m. Nov. 5, 1862, Elizabeth Niver. Ch. (1) Nellie, b. Nov. 5, 1863, m. James Pinney; res. Muitzeskill, N. Y.

Lucas R. Schermerhorn was born at Schodack, N. Y., and was a prosperous farmer. He removed from Schodack to Stuyvesant, Columbia County, in 1830, and was Supervisor of Stuyvesant in 1846, '47, '48, '52 and '53.

Abraham L. Schermerhorn, son of Lucas R., was one of the representative men of the town of Stuyvesant, N. Y., and made farming his life occupation. He was a model farmer, public spirited and prominent in all community affairs. In 1877, he accepted the nomination for Supervisor and was elected, serving honorably for several years. In 1881 he was chosen to represent his district in the State Assembly and served most satisfactorily, receiving a re-election in 1882. He was a prominent member of the Old Dutch Reformed Church at Muitzeskill, serving as deacon from 1885 to 1891, and elder from 1891 to the time of his death in 1903. He was treasurer of the Church from 1890 to 1903.

188

ISAAC R., son of (154) Ryer L. Schermerhorn and Leany Van Valkenburgh; b. Apr. 12, 1807; d. 1892; m. ELIZABETH FOLMSBY.

## Children:

- Elizabeth Jane, b. Feb. 10, 1824; bp. in Schodack.  
 Magdalen, b. Jan. 18, 1825; m. Matthew Fultz.
- 233 James I., b. Dec. 9, 1826; m. Mary Price.  
 Catharine, b. Feb. 27, 1829; bp. in Schodack; m.  
 James Gambol.  
 Ryer, b. Apr. 25, 1830; bp. in Schodack; m. Charity  
 Schermerhorn.
- Cordelia, b. Apr. 27, 1833; m. Ruben Mattison.
- 234 Abram, b. Nov. 1, 1834; m. Amanda Perry. Ch.  
 (1) Leroy (a school teacher). (2) William (a  
 physician). (3) Linnie.
- 235 Peter L., b. July 13, 1837; bp. in Schodack; m. Sarah  
 Palmer.  
 Eveline, b. Sept. 8, 1839.  
 Lucas, b. June 15, 1844; d. y.

Isaac R. Schermerhorn removed from Schodack in 1836, to Saratoga County, N. Y., where his wife's family resided. After the deaths of his wife's parents he moved with his family to Thurman, Warren County, and settled near the home of their youngest daughter, Cordelia Mattison. He was a contractor and builder and his son, James, followed his father in this business. He served in the Civil War and drew a large pension until his death. His son Ryer was a millwright and lived at Beaver Dam, N. Y.

Peter L. Schermerhorn, son of Isaac R., served in the Civil War and was taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison. He was transferred to Andersonville and Castle Thunder, and for this reason was not exchanged, and was held in prison for two years and two months. When the war was ended he had a very serious illness and could not return to his family for some time, and all thought him dead. When he did return, his wife did not know him, he was so changed in appearance. His health was shattered and he drew a large pension.

## 189

LUCAS D., son of (155) Derrick L. Schermerhorn and Eva Van Valkenburgh; b. June 17, 1798; d. June 11, 1849; bur.

in Kinderhook; m. Dec. 3, 1826, LOUISE DECKER; b. Dec. 11, 1802; d. Aug. 6, 1866; dau. of Cornelius Decker and Elizabeth Fowler.

Children:

- Lucinda, b. Oct. 28, 1827; d. Aug. 22, 1905; bur. in Stuyvesant, N. Y.; m. Oct. 23, 1854, in Scho-dack, Edward Murrell, Jr.
- 236 Hiram, b. Dec. 26, 1828; m. Hetty M. Schermerhorn. Leroy, b. Oct. 8, 1830; d. May 26, 1834.  
Louise E., b. Apr. 17, 1834; d. Nov. 9, 1904; m. Aug. 29, 1858, Daniel Palmer.
- 237 Leroy, b. July 10, 1836; m. Sarah E. Mould.
- 238 Horace, b. Oct. 29, 1838; m. (1) Julia A. Mould; m. (2) Emma J. Morley.  
Sarah E., b. Nov. 30, 1842; d. Oct. 8, 1880; bur. in Kinderhook; m. Jan. 16, 1878, Robert Loman.

In early life Lucas D. Schermerhorn was a resident of Lexington, N. Y. On January 1, 1830, he sold his property in Lexington and returned to Schodack, N. Y., where he established a knitting mill at Muitzeskill.

190

JACOB D., son of (155) Derrick L. Schermerhorn and Eva Van Valkenburgh; b. Nov. 4, 1799, in Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.; d. Aug. 23, 1864; m. RUTH BUTLER; b. 1794; d. 1871; dau. of William Butler and Louisa Blakely.

Children:

- 239 William J., b. Feb. 12, 1822; m. (1) Mary J. Bushnell; m. (2) Loduskie A. Winters.
- 240 Philip, b. June 16, 1823; m. Hannah Goes.  
Asenath, b. Oct. 3, 1825; m. James D. Plank; d. Mch. 5, 1906.  
Derrick L., b. Jan. 10, 1827; d. Sept. 9, 1867; m. Mary Van Valkenburgh. Ch. (1) Ruth; m. Spencer Miller. (2) Annie, m. Mathew Van Dyck. (3) Katy. (4) Eleanora.



- 241 Capt. Porter J., b. Apr. 15, 1831; m. Elizabeth Gillett.  
 Julia C., b. July 17, 1833; m. Gilbert Goes.  
 Emeline, b. Dec. 9, 1836; d. Apr. 6, 1892; m. Samuel Sweet.

Jacob D. Schermerhorn lived in Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y.

## 191

JOHN D., son of (155) Derrick L. Schermerhorn and Eva Van Valkenburgh; b. Oct. 13, 1805; d. Oct. 31, 1880; m. 1830, SARAH CASE ROSE; b. Dec. 11, 1810, in Barkhempstead, Conn.

## Children:

- Nancy Maria, b. Aug. 11, 1834, in New Hartford, Conn.; m. Edward McAllister.  
 Sarah Jane, b. Sept. 24, 1838, in New Hartford, Conn.; m. Peter Collins.  
 Pearlle Rosetta, b. Aug. 28, 1842, in New Hartford, Conn.; m. Louis Beaudry; res. Chicago, Ill.  
 Ardella Ellen, b. Aug. 8, 1850, in North Chatham, N. Y.; m. Charles Shafer.

John D. Schermerhorn lived at one time in Windham, Greene County, N. Y.

## 192

HIRAM, son of (155) Derrick L. Schermerhorn and Eva Van Valkenburgh; b. Apr. 10, 1809; d. Oct. 13, 1865; m. Apr. 20, 1832, PAMELIA CAUL; b. Apr. 24, 1812; d. Apr. 10, 1882.

## Children:

- Charles, b. Dec. 3, 1835; d. July 11, 1882; m. Dec. 6, 1856, in Schodack, Sarah Castle.  
 George, b. Apr. 21, 1837; d. July, 1898; m. 1866, Sarah Wheaton; res. Chicago, Ill.  
 Mary, b. July 29, 1842; m. Jan. 15, 1861, O. Watson Lynde; res. Killawog, N. Y.  
 Augusta, b. Aug. 29, 1848; m. Jan. 6, 1876, Eugene Hall; res. Killawog, Broome County, N. Y.

## 193

WALTER P., son of (156) Philip Schermerhorn and Charity Carpenter; b. Feb. 19, 1803; d. Mch. 3, 1883; m. Jan. 20, 1825, in Schodack, ELIZA PETRIE.

## Children:

- Lucas A., b. July 25, 1826; d. Mch. 3, 1901; s. p.  
 Charity, b. Nov. 16, 1828; bp. in Schodack; m. Oct. 16, 1856, in Schodack, Alanson A. Miller.  
 Henrietta, b. Apr. 20, 1831; d. May 21, 1912; m. Feb. 6, 1855, in Schodack, Samuel Kingman.  
 John Grosvenor, b. Apr. 18, 1833; m. Harriet C. Bump; res. Kansas City, Mo. Ch. (1) Elizabeth, b. June 21, 1861. (2) Mary Louise, b. July 21, 1866; m. Chas. L. G. Sowle. (3) Florence Edith, b. Feb. 10, 1875; d. 1906.  
 Jacob Petrie, b. May 20, 1835; d. Mch. 12, 1894; s. p.  
 Delia, b. Dec. 19, 1837; d. July 31, 1909; m. Sept. 27, 1870, Dr. T. Floyd Woodworth.  
 Albertine, b. Nov. 13, 1893; bp. in Schodack.  
 Cora Eliza, b. June 2, 1848; res. Castleton, N. Y.

In the possession of Mrs. Charles L. G. Sowle (formerly Mary Louise Schermerhorn), in Seattle, Washington, is an old Schermerhorn cradle said to be over 200 years old, in which seven generations of the family have been rocked. Among them was Captain Lucas Jacob Schermerhorn.

It is said that Jacob Janse Schermerhorn brought this cradle from Holland on one of his trips to the fatherland in 1668. This cradle has always been in the possession of some one of the Schodack branch of the family. It is made of cherry which is dark with age and is as strong to-day as when the early members of the family were rocked in it. The last to use it was John Schermerhorn Sowle, son of the present owner.

## 194

JOHN P., son of (156) Philip Schermerhorn and Charity Carpenter; b. Aug. 24, 1805; d. Apr. 5, 1855, in Schodack; m. (1) Jan. 25, 1830, HITY MARIA VAN BUREN; b. Jan. 22,

1809; d. Aug. 3, 1830; m. (2) June 15, 1831, JULIA ANN BENTON; b. July 4, 1812; d. July 28, 1858.

Children:

- 242 Benton Monroe, b. Mch. 6, 1842; bp. in Schodack; m. Clara Cunningham.
- Walter Alexander, b. Dec. 2, 1832; m. Feb. 23, 1859, in Schodack, Anna V. Johnson. Ch. Ida, b. Nov. 29, 1859; bp. in Schodack.
- Lucas John, b. Oct. 22, 1834; d. May 27, 1889.
- Susan Ann, b. Jan. 15, 1837; bp. in Schodack; m. Nov. 5, 1862, in Schodack, Sherman Kittle.
- Isaac Carpenter, b. May 21, 1839; bp. in Schodack; d. June 22, 1881.
- Philip John, b. Apr. 4, 1845; bp. in Schodack; d. July 4, 1881.
- Caroline Jeannette, b. Nov. 19, 1847; bp. in Schodack; d. July 18, 1858.

John P. Schermerhorn was a resident of Schodack, N. Y. Samuel Benton, his father-in-law, served in the War of 1812, in the 76th Regt. N. Y. Militia. Isaac C. Schermerhorn, son of John P., enlisted in 1862, in the 59th Regt., N. Y. Infantry.

195

RENSSELAER P., son of (156) Philip Schermerhorn and Charity Carpenter; b. Jan. 27, 1817; bp. in Schodack; d. Aug. 13, 1883; m. (1) Jan. 1, 1840, in Schodack, SARAH STREVOR; b. —; d. Jan. 16, 1848, in Schodack; m. (2) ELIZABETH JACOBY.

Children:

- William Strevor, b. June 3, 1842; bp. in Schodack.
- Ward, b. Aug. 22, 1843; bp. in Schodack; d. 1878; m. Lydia Best; no issue.
- Albertine M., b. —; m. Sylvester Earing.
- Isaac C., b. June 22, 1856; m. Feb. 8, 1888, Lillie E. Nelson. Ch. (1) Vernon C., b. —.
- Mary, b. —.

## 196

JOHN, son of (158) Jacob Schermerhorn and Catharina Fink; b. Apr. 6, 1785; bp. in Athens; d. May, 1829; m. BETSY FINK; d. Apr., 1827.

## Children:

Catharine, b. May 9, 1813 (?); m. —.

William Francis, b. Sept., 1815 (?); m. —.

Rosina, b. Nov. 10, 1816; d. Aug. 13, 1882; m. Lewis Gifford; family res. Reedsburg, Wis.

243 Jacob L., b. Apr. 22, 1818; m. Clarissa Porter.

Harvey, b. Mch. 10, 1821; d. June 8, 1898; m. Sept.

24, 1843, Orilla Noble; b. Jan. 12, 1816; d. July

27, 1898. Ch. (1) Emily, b. June 26, 1844; d. Jan.

23, 1891; m. Dec. 21, 1864, Stephen Acker. (2)

Mary, b. Dec. 13, 1845; d. 1848.

Sarah Jane, b. Sept. 20, 1823; prob. d. y.

Betsy Maria, b. 1824; d. 1826.

John Schermerhorn removed in early life from Broome, Schoharie County, N. Y., to Gilboa in the same county.

## 199

WILLIAM, son of (161) Ryer B. Schermerhorn and Marytje Davids Beevers; b. Apr. 11, 1779; bp. in Albany; m. 1800, in Schodack, MARY SHARP, dau. of Gilbert Sharp.

## Children:

Ryer, b. Oct. 25, 1800; bp. in Bethlehem.

245 John C., b. Jan. 19, 1802; bp. in Bethlehem; m. (1)

Harriet Van Ness; m. (2) Helen C. Van Ness.

Henry, b. May 23, 1804; bp. in Schodack.

Gitty, b. July 25, 1806; bp. in Bethlehem.

William Schermerhorn evidently lived in Bethlehem, Albany Co., N. Y., at the time his children were born.

## 200

JACOB L., son of (162) Leonard Schermerhorn and Mary Doty; b. June 24, 1789; bp. in Centre Brunswick; d. Feb.,

1881; m. (1) LAVINA HORTON; m. (2) LUCY RANDALL.

Children by first wife:

- Betsy, b. Feb. 27, 1815; d. Mch. 13, 1822.  
 Leonard H., b. Dec. 14, 1816; d. Nov. 20, 1841; m.  
     Sophia Brust. (Had 3 daus.) Lavina, b. July  
     29, 1849; bp. in Middleburgh.  
 Jacob, b. Oct. 22, 1818; d. Nov. 24, 1821.  
 Polly, b. Sept. 11, 1820; m. (1) Cornet Hamlin; m.  
     (2) Abram Dobbs of Dobbs Ferry.  
 Ally, b. Sept. 2, 1822; m. Jeremiah Dunn.  
 246 John H., b. July 31, 1824; m. Asenath Hastings.  
 Lucius, b. May 6, 1826; d. Feb. 15, 1843.  
 Almon, b. Apr. 6, 1828; m. Theodocia Curtiss. Ch.  
     (1) Amy L., b. Oct. 9, 1864; m. Jan. 1, 1882,  
     Samuel C. Larkin. (2) E. May, b. May 16, 1875.  
     (Teacher in Oswego); res. Oswego, N. Y.  
 Jacob D., b. Oct. 17, 1831; m. —. Ch. (1) Almon.  
     (2) Eugene. (3) Rebecca.  
 George H., b. Aug. 31, 1834; d. at Ontario, Wis.; m.  
     —. Ch. Harvey.  
 Lavina, b. Mch. 22, 1836; d. Sept. 21, 1842.

Jacob L. Schermerhorn owned a farm in Berne, Albany County, which he sold when the anti-rent troubles broke out, and he then moved to Middleburgh, Schoharie County.

All of Jacob L. Schermerhorn's children were born at Berne, N. Y. Almon enlisted in the Civil War, May 17, 1861, and was discharged May 29, 1863. Jacob enlisted in the Harris Light Cavalry and both he and Almon were in the Army of the Potomac. George enlisted in a Wisconsin Regiment and was with Sherman on his march to the sea.

## 201

JOHN ROGER, son of (163) Jacob D. Schermerhorn and Eleanor Sparks; b. Nov. 1, 1816; d. Oct. 3, 1850; m. Dec. 21, 1837, MARY M. CANNON.

## Children:

Eli, b. Dec. 10, 1838; d. Apr. 23, 1839.

Henry Cannon, b. Mch. 25, 1840; d. Sept. 24, 1907.

Jacob Dietz, b. Oct. 21, 1842; d. Feb., 1905.

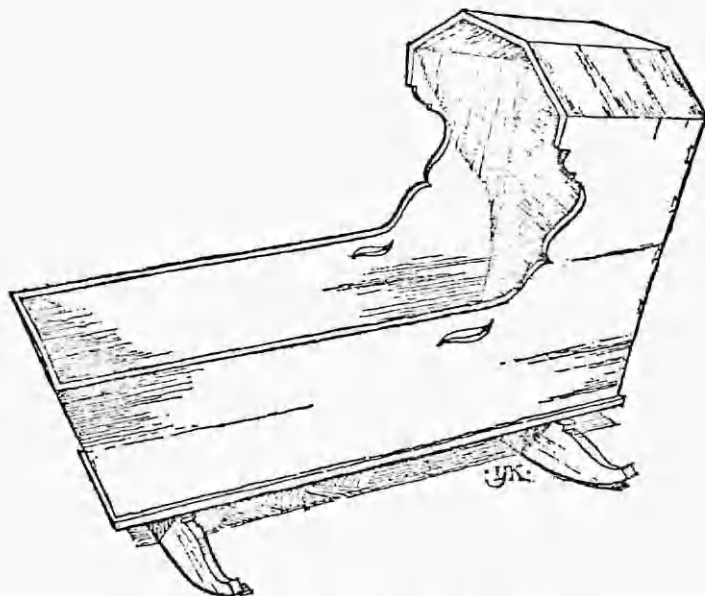
Cornelius Knickerbocker, b. Feb. 6, 1845.

Sally Ann, b. May 2, 1850; d. Feb., 1905; m. Charles Cooper.

247 Hon. John Roger, b. Feb. 14, 1847; m. Mary Jane Wagner.

John R. Schermerhorn died while a young man, leaving his children fatherless at a very early age. Mary Cannon Schermerhorn was a descendant of the Bairds of Massachusetts, who built the Old South St. Church in Boston. Her grandmother on her father's side was a first cousin of Aaron Burr.

Jacob D. Schermerhorn was a soldier in the Civil War, a member of the 56th N. Y. Infantry. His brother Cornelius also served in the war and was killed in battle.



THE OLD SCHERMERHORN CRADLE

(See page 253.)

## SEVENTH GENERATION.

## 202

ANDREW, son of (164) Jacob Schermerhorn and Nelly Vanderpool; b. Oct. 6, 1808; bp. in E. Greenbush; d. July 2, 1887; m. Sept. 6, 1830, SUSAN DINGS.

Children:

248 Jacob A., b. Jan. 12, 1832; m. Rhoda E. Keeler.

249 William Henry, b. Nov. 26, 1838; m. Lauretta Bame.  
Andrew Schermerhorn lived at Schodack, N. Y.

## 203

JACOB L., son of (164) Jacob Schermerhorn and Nelly Vanderpool; b. Apr. 21, 1811; bp. in Schodack; d. Aug. 7, 1879; bur. in E. Greenbush, N. Y.; m. 1830, SARAH ANN LANSING.

Children:

James Willard, b. June 15, 1832; bp. in Schodack; d. June 1, 1885; m. Sarah Louise DuBois; no issue.

250 Rev. Harvey Rogers, b. Sept. 11, 1835; bp. in Schodack; m. Mary A. Neely.

Barnet, b. Mch. 31, 1837; bp. in Schodack; m. June 20, 1861, in Schodack, Margaret Van Alen. Ch. (1) Charles, b. July 28, 1872. (2) Louis B., b. Nov. 2, 1875.

Sarah Ellen, b. Aug. 31, 1840; bp. in Schodack; m. Alonzo Miller.

Caroline, b. Nov. 16, 1842; bp. in Schodack.

Mary Caroline, b. Dec. 1, 1846; bp. in Schodack; m. Theron Winne.

Evert, b. Jan. 11, 1848; bp. in Schodack; m. Mary Tobias; res. Schodack Landing, N. Y.

James W. Schermerhorn was graduated from Rutgers College in 1860, with degree of A. M. He was a trustee of Rutgers from 1871 to 1885, and was a member of the Delta Phi Frater-

nity. He was a publisher, and manufacturer of school furniture, and manager of a school agency from 1859 to 1885. In 1863 he lived at 86 E. 41st St., New York City, but later removed to New Jersey.

Barnet Schermerhorn is president of the Des Moines Creamery Co., of Des Moines, Ia. His son, Louis B., is Secretary of the same firm.

## 204

JACOB C., son of (166) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Alida Mull; b. Dec. 8, 1814; bp. in Schodack; d. 1891; bur. in E. Greenbush; m. JANE P. KIMMEY; b. 1817; d. 1905.

Children:

Charlotte Alida, b. June 29, 1841; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Nov. 30, 1861, in E. Greenbush, Benjamin F. Bacheller.

251 Cornelius, b. Oct. 16, 1846; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. (1) Mary Gleason, m. (2) Sarah C. Myres.

Cornelia, b. Oct. 16, 1846; bp. in E. Greenwich; m. John Barringer.

Jacob C. Schermerhorn was a lifelong resident of East Greenbush, N. Y., and a faithful member of the E. Greenbush Reformed Church. He was a deacon of the church in 1850, '51, and '53, and elder in 1866, '67, '72, and '73.

## 206

BARENT C., son of (167) Col. Cornelius I. Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Munden; b. Jan. 28, 1804; d. Mch. 10, 1872, in Troy, N. Y., m. Jan. 9, 1827, in Schodack, CATHARINE WITBECK; b. May 15, 1810; d. Oct. 31, 1898, at Lansingburgh, N. Y.; dau. of John A. Witbeck and Catharine Van Dyck.

Children:

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 13, 1827; bp. in Schodack; m. Robert M. Pease.

Catharine Antoinette, b. Oct. 22, 1829; bp. in Schodack.



Charles, b. June 16, 1832; bp. in Schodack; m. Jane Wells.

Frank, b. Aug. 29, 1835; bp. in Schodack.

252 Louis Younglove, b. Nov. 18, 1840; m. Romie Bovie Dods.

Arent Van Dyck, b. Oct. 22, 1842; m. Adelaide Potter.

Barent C. Schermerhorn was born at Schodack Landing, N. Y., and upon the death of his father inherited the old homestead of his ancestors. He was commissioned as Major on Aug. 11, 1831; as Lieutenant Colonel on June 26, 1834, and as Colonel on Sept. 9, 1835, of the 43rd Regiment, 8th Brigade, Ninth Division, of the New York State Militia, under Brigadier General Henry I. Genet. This regiment had been successively commanded by Colonel Schermerhorn's grandfather in 1777, and by his father in 1812. In 1838 he removed to Greenwich, New York, and in 1863 to Troy, N. Y., where he died. Barent C. Schermerhorn was always identified with the advancement of the best interests of the community in which he lived and for forty years he was a prominent member of the Dutch Reformed Church and its synods. His life was that of a Christian gentleman.

His son, the late Louis Y. Schermerhorn, refers to his father and family, as follows:

My father inherited the traits of his mother and but little of the characteristics of his father. He was of a gentle and loving nature, with a highly religious tendency and always gave the most unqualified credence to the integrity of his fellow men. Like the fathers of those days, he did not often relax with his children, nevertheless his goodness and love were manifest in his acts. His unbounded confidence in the assertions of his fellow men, led him to loan money and endorse notes for their benefit to such extent as to embarrass him financially. He was a lover and reader of good books, and my earliest remembrances are of the family group gathered about the table, during the winter evenings, while he read aloud to wife and children.

My mother was married when but little more than sixteen years old, and children were never blessed

with a dearer and more loving mother. Her life was devoted to husband and children and she lived to see all grown and settled well in life. During childhood and early youth we always said our evening prayers kneeling at her side, and her kiss upon our lips was the last benison as we fell asleep. . . . "

## 209

JOHN B., son of (169) Barent I. Schermerhorn and Lucretia Barhydt; b. May 12, 1815; bp. in Schodack; d. Jan. 11, 1905; bur. in Vale Cemetery; m. (1) Feb. 14, 1836, in Schodack, CAROLINE CARPENTER; b. Nov. 15, 1818; d. 1841; m. (2) Aug. 28, 1842, SARAH CASE; b. Feb. 6, 1817; d. May 28, 1899; bur. in Vale Cemetery.

Children by first wife:

Mary E., b. Mch. 8, 1838; m. Jan. 19, 1870, Henry N. Robinson; res. Brookfield, Mo.

253 Albert C., b. Oct. 14, 1840; m. Eliza N. Dougan.

Children by second wife:

Mary C., b. Oct. 22, 1843; d. Jan. 21, 1844.

Harriet C., b. May 21, 1845; d. Jan. 27, 1849.

Isaac H., b. Aug. 31, 1847; res. Wallkill, N. Y.

John B., b. May 22, 1856; d. Oct. 7, 1900.

John B. Schermerhorn was born in Schodack, N. Y. and in his early days learned the trade of Tanner and Currier. Soon after his marriage he removed to Saratoga County and established himself in the Harness, Saddle and Trunk business, which he continued for many years. He had a large shop and factory at Crescent, which was destroyed by fire and resulted in great loss. Soon after this he became a traveling representative of a number of book concerns, and eventually made a business of conducting auction sales of books, in which he was very successful, traveling through nearly every state of the Union. In 1872 he took up his residence in Schenectady and resided there until his death. His son, Isaac H., was taken in as partner in the auction and commission business.

John B. Schermerhorn was well known in Schenectady and greatly respected. His obituary notice refers to him as the "grand old citizen, loyal friend and considerate neighbor."

## 210

CORNELIUS, son of (170) Issac Schermerhorn and Catharine Bogardus; bp. Aug. 20, 1797, in Schodack; d. Feb. 24, 1875; m. ELEANOR HOUGHTALING.

Children:

Caty Maria, b. Aug. 21, 1831; bp. in New Salem; m. Samuel Thompson.

Rachel Jemima, b. Sept. 30, 1837; bp. in New Salem; m. Albert Rorback.

Margaret, b. —; m. — Greene.

254 Jonathan H., b. Apr. 21, 1829; m. Phoebe Van Orden.

Jane, b. —; m. Malbert Lovejoy.

Cornelius Schermerhorn was a resident of New Scotland, Albany Co., N. Y.

## 211

EPHRAIM BOGARDUS, son of (170) Issac Schermerhorn and Catharine Bogardus; b. July 29, 1799; bp. in Bethlehem; m. July 6, 1825, ELIZABETH MERRITT.

Children:

Isaac Henry, b. Apr. 14, 1827; d. June 6, 1866, in Washington, D. C.; m. Oct. 10, 1848, Elizabeth C. Weed. Ch. (1) Josephine, b. May 26, 1850; d. Dec. 27, 1913, in California; m. —. (2) Isabella, b. Jan. 4, 1854; m. June 3, 1876, Frank A. Trefren; res. Sacramento, Cal.

255 Gilbert Merritt, b. 1828; m. Drusilla A. Becker. Harriett, b. Apr. 12, 1830; bp. in Oak Hill; m. 1861, John Campbell.

Ellen, b. 1832; m. Darwin Russ.

Alfred, b. 1835; d. 1839.

Almira, b. 1837; m. 1863, Charles Hardy.

Jane Ann, b. 1839; m. William Van Aken.

Rev. Martin Kellogg, b. 1841, in Durham, N. Y.; m. 1868, Anna Barnes Wheeler. Ch. Elizabeth Wheeler, b. 1869.

Elizabeth, b. 1843; d. 1862.

Ephraim B. Schermerhorn lived in Durham, Greene Co., N. Y.

The Rev. Martin K. Schermerhorn, son of Ephraim B., was graduated from Williams College in 1865, and from the Union Theological Seminary in 1883. He is a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity. He has held pastorates in Tarrytown, Arlington, Mass., and Ormond, Fla. He is the author of several works, principally of religious character, and has traveled extensively in Europe. He is at present residing in Cambridge, Mass., with his daughter. He is a well known lecturer on scientific and theological subjects.

## 214

DR. ANDREW YATES, son of (170) Isaac Schermerhorn and Catharine Bogardus; b. 1821; d. Oct. 13, 1863; m. 1856, GERTRUDE MOURUS; b. 1841.

Children:

Rev. Herman Mourus, b. Feb. 14, 1859; d. Jan. 24, 1889; m. May 28, 1883, Anne Budington Duryee. Ch. (1) Helen Ives, b. June 13, 1884. (2) Henry Austen, b. Mch. 16, 1887.

Andrew Yates, b. 1861; d. 1891.

Charles, b. 1863; d. 1863.

William Wilmer, b. Feb. 28, 1864; m. Elizabeth L. Barhydt; res. Keeseville, Essex Co., N. Y. Ch. (1) Giles B., b. 1887. (2) Maurice L., b. 1890.

Dr. Andrew Yates attended the Albany Medical School, and was graduated from the School of Medicine of New York University in 1852. He lived at that time in Alfred Center, Alleghany Co., N. Y. He later practised medicine at Fonda, N. Y., where he resided at the time of his death.

The Rev. Herman Mourus Schermerhorn attended Union College and was a member of the class of 1881. He was graduated from the Yale Divinity School in 1883, with degree of B. D., and spent the following year in post graduate work in Princeton Seminary. His son, Henry A., was graduated from Union University in 1912, with degree of A. B. His daughter, Helen I., was graduated from Vassar College in 1908 with degree of A. B. Mrs. Anna D. Schermerhorn and her children are residents of Schenectady, N. Y.

## 215

AARON WINNE, son of (171) Rev. Cornelius D. Schermerhorn and Katy Brandow; b. July 27, 1813; bp. in Prattsville; d. Mch. 7, 1888, in Kirkland, N. Y.; bur. in Greenwood Cem.; m. MARY A. PACK.

Children:

Mathew H. V., b. 1861; d. Feb. 5, 1911; m. 1896,  
Anna Pack.

Aaron W. Schermerhorn removed from upper New York State to New York City, and as early as 1851 conducted a grocery business at 106 6th Ave., New York City. In later life he was an employee of the Harlem Railroad. He finally removed, in 1879, to Kirkland, Oneida Co., N. Y., where he resided at the time of his death.

Mathew H. V. Schermerhorn, the only son of Aaron, was born in New York City and accompanied his parents when they removed to Kirkland. He resided there until the death of his mother, his father having died several years previously and then, in 1904, went to reside at the old home of his wife's family in Stillwater, Saratoga Co. In 1909 he was elected President of the Village of Stillwater, and declined a second term in 1910, on account of ill-health. It is said that he was a most distinguished looking man, and when Hugh J. Grant was Mayor of New York, was often taken for him, so close was the resemblance. Mathew H. V. Schermerhorn served on the General Committee appointed by the Governor, in connection with the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909.

## 217

CORNELIUS A., son of (172) Abraham D. Schermerhorn and Maghdalena Kittle; b. July 25, 1809, in Coeymans, N. Y.; d. Mch. 11, 1899, in E. Durham, N. Y.; m. Oct. 29, 1834, ALCHE ANN RACHEL EVORY; b. May 25, 1814, in Durham, N. Y.; d. Jan. 23, 1900, in E. Durham, N. Y.

## Children:

- Lucinda E., b. Oct. 10, 1835, in Durham; m. Feb. 16, 1865, Jeremiah B. Story; no issue.
- James M., b. Sept. 22, 1837, in Durham; d. June 3, 1864, in the Battle of Cold Harbor (reported missing).
- John C., b. Dec. 3, 1839, in Durham; d. Aug. 19, 1899; m. Mch. 1, 1871, Martha Lewis. Ch. Cornelius Lytton; res. Saugerties, N. Y.
- Lavinia A., b. Sept. 28, 1842, in Durham; m. Sept. 26, 1865, Louis C. Serls.
- Ann Jewett, b. July 9, 1846, in Durham; d. Mch. 8, 1893; m. Oct. 19, 1864, Henry C. Story.
- Martha Jane, b. Apr. 3, 1850, in Durham; d. Mch. 7, 1853.
- Emma Estelle, b. Nov. 10, 1851, in Durham; res. E. Durham, N. Y.
- Ella Louise, b. Apr. 29, 1856.

Cornelius A. Schermerhorn was a resident of Durham, Greene Co., N. Y.

## 218

NICHOLAS A., son of (172) Abraham D. Schermerhorn and Maghdalena Kittle; b. 1829; m. 1853, LUCY J. STEARNS, of Castleton.

## Children:

- Fannie, b. —; m. J. W. McKnight.
- Caroline, b. —; m. G. E. Rodgers.
- John Stearns, b. —; m. —; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
- Harriet Sage, b. —; m. Van Kleeck Smith.

Nicholas A. Schermerhorn was a resident of Castleton, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. He was a coal dealer and for some time served as a director in the Castleton National Bank. He was also a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Castleton.

## 219

EDGAR J., son of (175) John D. Schermerhorn and Catlena Springsteen; b. Jan. 23, 1829; d. Aug. 8, 1897; m. Nov. 20, 1862, EMILY J. CLARK.

## Children:

Susan Clark, b. Oct. 1, 1863; m. Dec. 17, 1885, Frank Lyman; res. Schodack Landing, N. Y.

Adele Stephens, b. Jan. 4, 1865; m. Feb. 8, 1893, Herbert W. Harris; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.

Ada B., b. Sept. 18, 1867; m. Oct. 1, 1896, John Lyman; res. Springfield, Mass.

Carrie S., b. June 19, 1869; d. Oct. 14, 1878.

Edgar J. Schermerhorn lived on the old homestead farm of his grandfather, Capt. Daniel C. Schermerhorn, at Schodack Landing, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. His daughter, Mrs. Frank Lyman still resides there.

## 220

CORNELIUS, son of (175) John D. Schermerhorn and Catlena Springsteen; b. Feb. 20, 1831; m. (1) Dec. 22, 1852, in Albany, RUTH ANN ADAMS; m. (2) June 7, 1875, MRS. CATHARINE GAGE; m. (3) Apr. 2, 1890, MRS. LENA MESICK.

## Children by first wife:

Henrietta, b. Sept. 7, 1853; m. Sept. 23, 1874, Aaron Champlain.

Cornelia (Nellie), b. Aug. 13, 1855; m. Nov. 26, 1879, Michael Bronk.

Gertrude, b. Nov. 4, 1858; m. Mch. 19, 1879, Winne Rowe; no issue.

William, b. Nov. 22, 1860; m. 1883, Hattie Weed.

Ch. William C., of Jersey City, and three others.

John D., b. May 12, 1863; m. Alice Orton. Ch. (1)

Cornelius, b. Nov. 9, 1887. (2) Martha, b. Nov.

22, 1889. (3) Ruth, b. Oct. 27, 1891.

Cornelius, Jr., b. Nov. 15, 1865; s. p.

Mary E., b. Oct. 31, 1868; m. William A. Green.

Burton D., b. July 3, 1872; m. Mabel Bailey Mesick  
of Albany. Ch. Cecil, b. July 17, 1894.

Children by second wife:

Edgar, b. Jan. 31, 1878.

Winfield S., b. Jan. 31, 1879; s. p.

Children by third wife:

Irma, b. May 28, 1891; s. p.

Cornelius Schermerhorn is a resident of Springfield, Mass., where his sons, John D., Cornelius Jr., Burton and Winfield, also reside. He has been a farmer the greater part of his life, and successful to the extent that he has been able to bring up a large family properly, and to accumulate sufficient means to retire some fifteen years ago and spend his later years in peace in comfort.

## 221

CORNELIUS, son of (176) Jacob Schermerhorn and Eleanor Jenkins; b. Apr. 3, 1811; d. June 27, 1893, in Penfield, N. Y.; m. (1) AMY PARKS; m. (2) about 1843, MARY PARKS; she d. Apr. 1864.

Children by first wife:

Richard Everett, b. 1842; d. 1905; m. Elizabeth A.  
Niles; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.; no issue.

Hannah, b. —; d. Oct. 1864; s. p.

Fanny M., b. —; d. Sept. 1864; s. p.

Children by second wife:

Amy, b. —; d. y.

256 George C., b. Apr. 19, 1851; m. Clara D. Hammond.

Cornelius Schermerhorn resided in Sand Lake, N. Y., for the greater part of his life. He was the proprietor of a



knitting mill, for the manufacture of woolen goods and men's underwear. He had the misfortune to lose his factory by fire in October, 1860, but rebuilt and continued the business until 1867, when he retired, making his home with his son George during the ten years previous to his death. He was always deeply interested in public affairs, but was elected to no office except that of Justice of the Peace, which he held for nearly twenty years.

Richard E. Schermerhorn attended the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in Troy for a short while, but soon after the burning of his father's mill, removed to Medina, N. Y., where he became part owner of a paper mill. The climate not agreeing with him, he removed, about 1889, to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he lived for the remainder of his life.

## 222

NICHOLAS I., son of (177) Isaac P. Schermerhorn and Maria Cain; b. Mch. 26, 1818, in Duaneburgh, N. Y.; d. Apr. 24, 1886; m. Jan. 6, 1841, in Scotia, SUSAN CHISM; b. Mch. 21, 1818; d. Sept. 30, 1897; dau. of Conrad Chism.

## Children:

Anna M., b. Sept. 28, 1841; d. June 17, 1896; m. Oct. 20, 1864, W. H. McClyman; res. Schenectady, N. Y.

Isaac, b. 1843; d. 1843.

Catharine E., b. 1844; d. Mch. 5, 1907; m. 1862, G. S. Veeder.

Ezriah, b. 1846; d. 1853.

Mary E., b. 1848; d. 1849.

William G., b. July 1, 1851; m. Sept. 1, 1873, Sarah L. Swart; b. June 23, 1852. Ch. Nicholas Irving; b. June 4, 1874; m. Jan. 5, 1909, Margaret E. George.

Nicholas I. Schermerhorn was one of the pioneer broom manufacturers of the Mohawk Valley. As soon as he finished his education he took up agriculture, realizing the importance of the fertility of the celebrated Mohawk Flats. He immedi-



NICHOLAS I. SCHERMERHORN

ately started the raising of broom corn, not only upon his own lands, but upon those of the Shaker Colony. The Shakers at that period were conspicuous figures in the agricultural world, being large property owners in the Valley.

At the age of twenty-six he engaged in the manufacture of brooms. Through his far sightedness in becoming first a producer of broom corn and then using his own product in the manufacture of brooms, he became one of the largest manufacturers in the United States. After thirty-three years of continuous manufacturing he retired in 1877. An interesting feature in connection with the land he had under cultivation was that three hundred acres of it was purchased by him of Bartholomew Schermerhorn, this property having descended successively for many generations from the original settler, Jacob Janse Schermerhorn.

Nicholas Schermerhorn was closely identified with the business interests of Schenectady. He was contractor and builder of the Schenectady and Duanesburgh Railroad. This railroad connected Schenectady with the through line to the coal fields of Pennsylvania, and is now known as the Deleware and Hudson Company. He was Director in many corporations, such as the Schenectady Car Company, Schenectady Knitting Company, Schermerhorn Milling Company, Schermerhorn Coal Company, Schenectady Bank and McQueen Locomotive Works. The last named plant was the original plant purchased by the Edison Machine Company, now the General Electric Co.

He was a staunch Republican, being the leader of this party locally for nearly a quarter of a century. He served as County Treasurer, 1866-70.

He was closely identified with the religious and social organizations of the city, namely, the First Reformed Dutch Church, one of the oldest churches in America, also St. George's Lodge Masons, Mohawk Club, etc.

William G. Schermerhorn was born in Rotterdam, N. Y. (now known as Bellevue). After finishing his course in the public schools he entered Folsom's Business Academy at Albany, N. Y., graduating in 1869. He then became interested

in many of his father's enterprises, acting in the capacity of private secretary to his father. In 1874 he became joint owner with his father of the Schermerhorn Coal Co., at the same time acting as Deputy County Treasurer of Schenectady Co. In the early eighties he was elected a member of the Board of Trustees of the Schenectady Savings Bank. In 1885 he relinquished the active management of the different business concerns in which he was interested and entered the banking business, being elected Cashier and Director of the Schenectady Bank. In 1899 he was made President of the same institution. In 1901 he was actively identified in the merging and consolidation of the Schenectady Bank and the Schenectady Trust Co., being made First Vice President of the Schenectady Trust Co. In 1905 he resigned from the Schenectady Trust Co., after twenty years of continuous service in the banking business, as he was desirous of devoting his time to his private interests and travel. During the twenty years he was actively interested in the banking organizations of the State, being Chairman of Group Five of the New York State Bankers' Association. After eighteen months of retirement he was prevailed upon to enter it again and he was elected in 1906 the first President of the Citizens' Trust Co., of Schenectady, N. Y., which is now one of the largest banking institutions in the Mohawk Valley.

William G. Schermerhorn is closely identified with the business life of Schenectady, being a director in many corporations. He is much interested in the civic welfare of Schenectady and its benovolent societies, as he is President of the Vale Cemetery Association, President of the Board of Trustees of the Young Women's Christian Association, Trustee of the Children's Home, Old Ladies' Home and First Reformed Church and Ex-President of the Schenectady Board of Trade. He is also a member of the Mohawk Club, Mohawk Golf Club and the Holland Society of New York.

## 223

JOHN NORTH, son of (178) Nicholas P. Schermerhorn and Anna Freezon; b. Oct. 15, 1815, at Duanesburgh; d. Jan. 10, 1886; m. JEANNETTE RECTOR.

## Children:

- William Leonard, b. Jan. 28, 1852; m. Sarah Marks;  
res. Delanson, N. Y. Ch. Joseph Mark, b. —; m. Nellie Ottman.
- 257 John Emmett, b. Feb. 9, 1854; m. Eliza Durfee.  
Nicholas Kneeland, b. July 12, 1856; d. June 17, 1860.  
David R., b. Mch. 1, 1859; d. Feb. 20, 1912.  
Fannie, b. Nov. 8, 1863; d. May 5, 1872.

## 224

JASON BEEBE, son of (179) Ryer Schermerhorn and Hannah K. Beebe; b. Aug. 9, 1819; d. Aug. 28, 1898; m. 1844, MARION C. OSBORN of Depauville, N. Y.; d. May 16, 1901.

## Children:

- Schuyler W., b. May 6, 1846; m. July 2, 1868, Etta Babcock. Ch. Edith, b. —; m. Roy Cole.
- Amelia Josephine, b. 1848; d. 1861.
- William Dexter, b. Sept. 18, 1851; d. May 18, 1890.
- Mortimer Dunreath, b. 1856; d. 1869.
- Franz Sigel, b. May 18, 1862; m. Feb. 7, 1889, Harriet Wiley. Ch. Bessie, b. —; m. Rayton Silver.
- Minnie May, b. Mch. 21, 1867; m. Nov. 27, 1884, Addison J. Frazier.

Jason Schermerhorn was born in the family homestead in Deerfield, N. Y. He was graduated from the near-by school known as Fairfield Seminary. About 1844 he assumed control of the homestead farm, his sisters Julia and Louisa, remaining there. At the opening of the Civil War he enlisted as a volunteer and received an honorable discharge. He re-enlisted again, however, so as to accompany his oldest son Schuyler, who at an age of less than 18 years, enrolled as drummer boy. He was later made clerk on account of his excellent penmanship. Jason Schermerhorn was by nature very strong and hardy and led a most adventuresome life. He made two trips to California, one in the days of the forty-niners, crossing the Isthmus one way

and rounding Cape Horn the other. He was shipwrecked upon a hostile shore, where he remained three weeks before rescued. On one occasion when in San Francisco he engaged as ship's carpenter for Melbourne, Australia, but before actually signing articles he changed his mind and instead went on an expedition far back in the mountains in quest of gold. He met with many exciting adventures and narrow escapes from death. At one time he cared for eight men having the small-pox, but did not contract it himself. Until his last illness he had never been sick but once, and then he had what was known as "Panama fever."

In 1869 he went to reside in Watertown, N. Y., and erected a large and handsome residence, which is still in the possession of the family. In 1870 he entered the employ of the "Watertown Steam Engine Co." as master millwright and foreman of of the Pattern Department. In this capacity he was sent to all parts of the United States to superintend the erection of engines, large chimneys, etc. He remained with this company for twenty-six years and then retired, moving to Brownville, to reside with his daughter, Minnie. He was a strong Republican and an active worker in the G. A. R. In 1884 the Emmanuel Congregational Church was built near his home and he helped largely in a financial way, being to this day spoken of, with reverence, as the Father of this Church. He was a man whose advice was much sought and never questioned. He was a consistent Christian gentleman and in every way a most honorable and manly man. His daughter states, "Never in all my life can I remember one unkind word or look. He was a devoted husband, an affectionate and indulgent father, and a true friend. To me, his daughter, he was a saint on earth, and I know he is now in Heaven." He died in Brownville and is buried in the family plot, where a few years previous to his death he had erected a handsome monument.

Schuyler W. Schermerhorn, eldest son of Jason Schermerhorn, resides at Chaumont, N. Y., and Mrs. Frazier, daughter of Jason, resides at Watertown, N. Y.

DR. WILLIAM BROADWILL, son of (179) Ryer Schermerhorn and Hannah K. Beebe; b. Feb. 25, 1824; d. Sept. 14.



DR. WILLIAM B. SCHERMERHORN

1889; m. Oct. 5, 1853, SUSAN E. FOSTER; b. May 16, 1833; d. Aug. 19, 1878; dau. of Elijah Foster and Maria Atherton.

Children:

258 Rev. Avery Foster, b. Dec. 23, 1854; m. Eva A. Miller.

259 William Atherton, b. Mch. 2, 1856; m. Martha Service.

Charles Sumner, b. Dec. 25, 1857; m. (1) Anna Lewis; m. (2) Apr., 1897, Retta Thomas.

260 Linda Dows, b. Mch. 15, 1861; m. George Rex Hibner.

Franz Sigel, b. Dec. 3, 1862; d. Nov. 1, 1906; m. Mch., 1893, Grace E. Mattocks. Ch. Ruth Augusta; b. June 15, 1905.

Mary Louise, b. Aug. 2, 1864; d. Nov. 19, 1867.

261 Frederick Elijah, b. July 29, 1866; m. Myra L. Hitchcock.

Susan Maria, b. Sept. 29, 1869; m. Feb. 8, 1893, Eugene Brunson Pratt. Ch. (1) Carrie M. (adopted); b. Jan. 27, 1897. (2) Evangeline (adopted); b. Feb. 14, 1902. (3) William T., b. July 11, 1904.

Minnie May, b. Aug. 28, 1871; d. Aug. 16, 1892; m. Dec. 6, 1891, Harry Hoover.

William B. Schermerhorn was born in Newport, Herkimer Co., N. Y. He was graduated from Hamilton College in 1850 and from the New York University Medical School in 1854. He was enrolled as Asst. Surgeon of the 37th Regt., N. Y. State Volunteers, Sept. 6, 1862, and served until June 22, 1863, when his regiment was discharged from service. He practised medicine eight years in Ellington, N. Y., fourteen years in Middleville, N. Y., and about twelve years in Kennedy, N. Y. He also was Justice of the Peace for many years and was always on the School Board. He died in South Dakota. Dr. Schermerhorn and wife were members for many years of the Free Baptists' Church at Ellington, N. Y., and nearly all of their children eventually were members. William B. Schermerhorn "was a genial comrade, loved a good story as well as Lincoln, whom he was supposed to strongly resemble."



Charles Sumner Schermerhorn was educated at Chamberlain Institute, Randolph, N. Y., and at Hillsdale College, Mich., where he was prepared for the ministry. He was a brilliant and tireless student and won many honors and prizes. His health failed just before he was to have graduated. He taught several years in S. Dakota and later entered the ministry, preaching in New York State and in Ohio.

Susan Schermerhorn Pratt was educated at Hillsdale College, Mich., and was a pioneer teacher in S. Dakota. She returned later to New York State, where she was married.

Minnie May Schermerhorn was educated at Hillsdale College, Mich., and taught school in S. Dakota.

Franz Sigel Schermerhorn was educated at Hillsdale College, Mich., and became a pioneer farmer and teacher in S. Dakota. He later went to California and Washington, but eventually returned to the home of his youth, Kennedy, N. Y.

## 226

WILLIAM D., son of (181) Ryer Schermerhorn and Catalina Curry Chase; b. Sept. 7, 1819; d. Mch. 4, 1892; m. Sept. 14, 1841, MARY PAYNE.

## Children:

Ryer Curry, b. Feb. 10, 1844; d. Feb., 1910; m. Feb. 13, 1879, Frances M. Lyon; no issue.

Elon L., b. Oct. 22, 1851; d. 1905; m. Feb. 28, 1872, Sarah Evans. Ch. (1) Mattie, b. Dec. 22, 1872; m. F. A. Coonradt. (2) Hattie, b. Dec. 22, 1872; m. Dr. M. M. Slocum.

Elma E., b. Nov. 23, 1857; m. 1888, Augustus Vincent.

Lura, b. Sept. 20, 1859; m. Oct. 1, 1876; Noah W. Irwin.

Ryer Curry Schermerhorn was born in Deerfield, N. Y. He was educated at Whitestown Seminary and began his career as a school teacher in his home district at the age of 15, and taught school altogether for forty years. He was a successful instructor at Oriskany, Poland, Middleville, Knoxboro, Lee Center and Deansboro, N. Y.

227

EVERT LANSING, son of (182) Hendrick and Hannah Schermerhorn; b. Nov. 3, 1823; d. Dec. 18, 1908; m. ARMINDA R. WEBSTER; b. Aug. 24, 1828; d. Apr. 10, 1887.

Children:

Sheldon A., b. Oct. 1, 1853; m. Bertlia Thompson.

Henry D., b. May 17, 1857; m. Hattie A. Reilly; b. Aug. 13, 1864. Ch. (1) Henry Lee, b. Dec. 12, 1889, in Terre Haute, Ind.; m. Jan. 29, 1914, Lina M. Hofferberth. (2) George Ray, b. Jan. 23, 1892. (3) Paul D., b. Aug. 9, 1901. (4) Harriet A., b. Dec. 22, 1904.

William W., b. May 10, 1865; m. Libbie Barlow.

Henry D. Schermerhorn is a resident of South Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.

228

WILLIAM GROESBECK, son of (184) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Nancy Hetherington; b. May 4, 1821; d. Mch. 4, 1909; m. Dec. 12, 1850, ABIGAIL FENNER; b. 1827; d. Feb. 5, 1912.

Children:

Hayden A., b. June 9, 1854; d. Apr. 10, 1903.

John Cornelius, b. Dec. 26, 1862; m. May 10, 1888, Lura S. Bean; b. Dec. 24, 1867. Ch. (1) William L., b. Aug. 17, 1889. (2) Clyde D., b. Oct. 16, 1897.

William G. Schermerhorn was born at North Gage, N. Y., and moved to Conneautville, Pa., in 1854, and is buried there. He was a carpenter and builder and later a farmer. His son John C. still resides in Conneautville, where he is a prosperous farmer.

229

CORNELIUS, son of (184) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Nancy Hetherington; b. May 7, 1840; m. Apr. 12, 1882, ALICE E. HARTNESS.

## Children:

Mabel, b. Dec. 18, 1884; m. June 30, 1910, Harvey H. Kenyon of Oneonta, N. Y.

Florence Hartness, b. Feb. 13, 1888.

Helen Esther, b. May 13, 1890.

Cornelius Schermerhorn was born in North Gage, Oneida County, N. Y. He attended school at Whitestown Seminary, near Utica, and eventually made his residence in Poland, Herkimer County, where he now lives. He has been active in town affairs the greater part of his life and was a director of the Poland National Bank for over thirty-five years.

He became interested in the cheese making industry in his early life, first during the summer of 1865. His father had maintained a dairy of 50 cows, in connection with which his early experience in milk products had been obtained. His work in the factory proving unusually successful, he undertook the management of cheese factories and creameries in other districts, and established a reputation as an expert in this industry. As a result of this, he received an offer from an English Association in 1869, to introduce the American cheese factory system in England. He accepted this offer, and on February 19, 1870, sailed from New York City on the steamer *Helvetia*, for Liverpool. He arrived at Liverpool, Monday, Mch. 7, and was met there by Edwin Hayes of London, of the firm of William Cary & Co., English shippers, who went to Derby with him, where they met the committee in charge.

Plans were then perfected and work commenced at once to develop facilities for making cheese according to the American plan. After this factory was in operation, Mr. Schermerhorn was requested by the same committee to build a factory at Longford, England, on the estate of the Hon. E. K. W. Coke, brother of the Earl of Leicester. He then sent for his brother Levi, who came and took charge of the plant at Derby. The plant built by Mr. Schermerhorn at Longford was the first cheese factory built in entirety in England. In the winter of 1870-1, Mr. Schermerhorn was engaged to go to Broek, Waterland, Holland, to fit up and manage a factory there. He managed the factory in Broek during the winter and in the spring returned to Derby,

where he spent another season managing the plant and giving instructions in the work. On January 13, 1873, he sailed from Liverpool on the Steamship Calabria of the Cunard Line, and after a stormy voyage of 17 days, landed in New York, and returned to North Gage. He continued in the work of fitting up and managing creameries and factories in New York State, Vermont and Connecticut, until 1884, when he was obliged to retire on account of ill health. He then returned to his home in North Gage. In the spring of 1885 he went to Poland, Herkimer County, where he accepted the position as one of the directors and secretary and treasurer and salesman of the Sprague Wagon Manufacturing Co., which position he held until the company disposed of the plant.

Alice E. Hartness, wife of Cornelius Schermerhorn, is a graduate of the Potsdam Normal School, class of 1878, and from 1878 to 1880 was teacher in the same school. Mabel Schermerhorn Kenyon is a graduate of the Potsdam Normal School, class of 1906. Her husband, Harvey H. Kenyon, is a graduate of the Oneonta Normal College, class of 1905. He taught as principal of High Schools until 1912, and is at present (1912) taking a B. S. course in Teachers' College, Columbia University, New York City. Florence H. Schermerhorn is a graduate of the Utica Conservatory of Music, class of 1910, and is at present a music teacher. Helen E. Schermerhorn is a graduate of the State Normal College of Albany, class of 1912, degree A. B. She is a teacher of Latin and mathematics in the Schoharie High School, Schoharie, N. Y.

## 232

JOHN L., son of (187) Lucas R. Schermerhorn and Albertine Schermerhorn; b. July 13, 1833; d. Nov. 5, 1901; bur. in Kinderhook; m. PHEBE BAKER.

## Children:

Lucas R., b. Nov. 7, 1859; m. Oct. 13, 1898, Lillian Barringer; res. Oak Park, Ill. Ch. (1) Helen, b. Oct. 14, 1901; d. May 3, 1903. (2) Margaret, b. July 23, 1907.

Washington Irving, b. June 8, 1864; m. Dec. 30, 1891, Lizzie B. Kingman; res. Chicago, Ill. Ch. Anna Kingman, b. June, 1893.

Carrie E., b. Mch. 29, 1870; m. Chester Crosby; res. Pacific Beach, Cal.

Attie May, b. Dec. 5, 1861; m. Oct. 12, 1893, Arthur A. Allen; res. Evanston, Ill.

John L. Schermerhorn was a prominent member of the old Reformed Dutch Church at Muitzeskill, serving as deacon and elder from 1883 to the time of his death, with two short intermissions.

The boyhood days of Lucas R. Schermerhorn were passed in Schodack, N. Y. After finishing his education, he went as a teacher in a mission school for Indians in Indian Territory, afterwards entering business with his brother, W. Irving Schermerhorn, in Chicago. W. Irving Schermerhorn also lived in Schodack in his youth and when still a young man removed to St. Louis, Mo., soon afterwards moving to Chicago, where he joined his brother in what has developed into an extensive and successful cordage business, with branch offices at Omaha, Cleveland, St. Louis and Kansas City.

### 233

JAMES I., son of (188) Isaac R. Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Folmsbee; b. Dec. 9, 1826; d. 1899; m. MARY PRICE; d. June, 1911.

#### Children:

Marvin B., b. July 9, 1857; m. Sophia M. Shaw. Ch. Emmett E., b. Oct. 22, 1884; m. Marie A. Le Fevre.

William W., b. Feb. 21, 1861; m. Harriet Noxon. Ch. (1) Nellie M., b. Nov. 21, 1884; m. Louis Barker. (2) Charles M., b. June 24, 1886; m. Ilda Smith. (3) Nina M., b. Feb. 19, 1888. (4) Julia L., b. May 10, 1890. (5) Myron L., b. Feb. 27, 1894. (6) Cora A., b. Feb. 12, 1896. (7) Florence H., b. June 22, 1898. (8) Pearl

- E., b. July 10, 1900. (9) Howard F., b. Nov. 23, 1802.  
 George B. M., b. Aug. 20, 1863; m. Clara Brown. Ch. (1) Leon D., b. Nov. 18, 1897. (2) Orson, b. June 24, 1900.  
 Spencer C., b. May 26, 1865; m. May Halter. Ch. Edna, b. Sept. 21, 1894.  
 Mary E., b. Mch. 15, 1867; m. (1) Orlando H. La Planche; m. (2) after 1895, H. D. Archer. Ch. Isalea L., b. Aug. 3, 1892; m. Lewis E. Wood.  
 Ella N., b. Mch. 30, 1870; m. George Farrar. Ch. Clyde, b. Nov. 7, 1906.  
 James F., b. Apr. 1, 1876; d. 1906; m. Lena Farrar. Ch. Beatrice, b. Jan. 24, 1902.

James I. Schermerhorn resided at Lake George, Warren Co., N. Y., and his children were all born there. He was a contractor and builder and his sons carry on the business under the name of the Schermerhorn Construction Co.

## 236

HIRAM, son of (189) Lucas D. Schermerhorn and Louise Decker; b. Dec. 26, 1828; d. Oct. 24, 1864; m. Oct. 1, 1857, in Schodack, HETTY MARIA SCHERMERHORN; b. 1831; d. 1895; dau. of Lucas R. Schermerhorn and Albertine Schermerhorn.

### Children:

- Albertine, b. May 23, 1860; d. July 19, 1885; m. Apr. 3, 1884, Henry Snyder.  
 Louise, b. Nov. 17, 1862.

Hiram Schermerhorn, when a young man, joined the gold seekers in California. He came back to his native town, Schodack, N. Y., for a short time, married, and with his wife returned to California, where he died.

Miss Louise Schermerhorn resides with her cousin, Mrs. Nellie Pinney, in Muitzeskill, Schodack, N. Y. It is through her conscientious efforts that the genealogy of the Schodack

branch of the Schermerhorn family has been rendered so nearly complete.

## 237

LEROY, son of (189) Lucas D. Schermerhorn and Louise Decker; b. July 10, 1836; m. Oct. 28, 1858, SARAH E. MOULD; b. Feb. 14, 1841; d. Sept., 1912.

## Children:

Edgar O., b. Apr. 14, 1861; m. 1886, Laura Earle; res. Boston, Mass. Ch. (1) Horace, b. Dec. 29, 1894. (2) Helen Earle, b. Feb. 13, 1900.  
Horace, b. Nov. 12, 1864; d. May 1, 1891.

Leroy Schermerhorn served as U. S. Customs Inspector in New York City for 40 years. He has been Alderman in Jersey City, N. J., where he resides, for several years, and has served on the Board of Education. His son Horace was a member of the Board of Aldermen, Jersey City, at the time of his death.

## 238

HORACE, son of (189) Lucas D. Schermerhorn and Louise Decker; b. Oct. 29, 1838; m. (1) Oct. 18, 1866, JULIA A. MOULD; b. Jan. 9, 1843; d. June 23, 1876; m. (2) July 2, 1877, EMMA JANE MORLEY; b. Feb. 13, 1847.

## Children:

Leon, b. June 15, 1868; m. Jan. 23, 1897, Agnes T. Fera; res. Montclair, N. J.  
Alroy Lee, b. July 16, 1872; m. Sept. 15, 1904, Jessy Lyons; res. Jersey City, N. J.  
Julian Hiram, b. May 19, 1875; m. Oct. 23, 1907, Elaine Lane; res. Jersey City, N. J.

Horace Schermerhorn served in the Civil War as Colonel, Co. D, 9th N. Y. S. Militia (83rd N. Y. Vols.). He enlisted May 29, 1861, and was wounded at the Battle of Antietam and was discharged Dec. 15, 1862. His son Leon is Sales Manager in the firm of Keuffel & Esser, Manufacturers of Engi-

neering Instruments, New York and Jersey City. Alroy Schermerhorn is cashier in the Manhattan Trust Co., New York City. Julian H. Schermerhorn is Treasurer of the Dixon Crucible Company, Jersey City, N. J.

## 239

WILLIAM J., son of (190) Jacob D. Schermerhorn and Ruth Butler; b. Feb. 12, 1822; d. Nov. 1, 1876; m. (1) MARY J. BUSHNELL; d. Mch., 1865; m. (2) LODUSKIE A. WINTERS.

Children by second wife:

Charles L., b. Aug. 5, 1866; m. Oct. 26, 1898, Lucy E. Roraback. Ch. (1) Pearl M. (2) Madeline E. (3) Charles W. (4) Porter J.

Jennie M., b. Sept. 8, 1870; m. Henry G. Osborn.

Frederick H., b. Sept. 9, 1874; m. Lula Myers. Ch. (1) Gertrude L. (2) William F.

Charles L. and his brother Frederick H. are residents of Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y., in the Catskill Mountains.

## 240

PHILIP, son of (190) Jacob D. Schermerhorn and Ruth Butler; b. June 16, 1823; d. Sept. 13, 1899; m. HANNAH GOES.

Children:

Mary C., b. June 12, 1851; m. Daniel M. Huggins; res. Saddle River, N. J.

Millie S., b. Aug. 22, 1852; m. Jan. 1, 1875, Eli B. Whitney; res. Brooklyn, N. Y.

Jacob W., b. Dec. 21, 1854; d. Mch. 13, 1905, in Lexington, N. Y.; m. Urina Ackerly of Jersey City.

John H., b. Nov. 6, 1856; m. Jennie Caruthers of Jersey City. Ch. Marguerite.

The children of Philip Schermerhorn were born in Lexington, Greene County, N. Y., where the family resided for many years.



## 241

CAPT. PORTER J., son of (190) Jacob D. Schermerhorn and Ruth Butler; b. Apr. 15, 1831; d. 1910; m. ELIZABETH B. GILLET, widow of Philip L. Schermerhorn.

## Children:

Frank Porter, b. May 7, 1866; d. Oct. 15, 1892; m. Elizabeth Baxter. Ch. Ruth E.

George Derrick, b. July 21, 1867; d. May 19, 1905; s. p.

Walter Philip, b. Dec. 18, 1869; m. Jessie Clapp. Ch. (1) Frank P., b. July 8, 1902. (2) Naomi C., b. Dec. 28, 1903. (3) Elizabeth M., b. July 8, 1905.

Porter J. Schermerhorn was born in Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y. He was a school teacher in his early youth, in Greene County, becoming later a storekeeper in Jonesville, Saratoga Co. In 1862 he enlisted in the 128th Regt., and was made First Sergeant. Later he was made acting Lieutenant, and being transferred to the 91st Louisiana was commissioned Quartermaster, with rank of First Lieutenant. At the end of the year he was appointed Postmaster of Canton, La., with rank of Captain. Soon after this he returned home and was married. He subsequently became a storekeeper and conducted a mercantile business in both Saratoga County and Schenectady County. In 1884 he moved to Mechanicville, Saratoga Co., where he resided at the time of his death, and was a prosperous merchant. He occupied a farm containing 200 acres.

## 242

BENTON MONROE, son of (194) John P. Schermerhorn and Julia A. Benton; b. Mch. 6, 1842; d. May 10, 1900; m. May 6, 1867, CLARA CUNNINGHAM; b. Apr. 21, 1846; d. Mch. 12, 1909.

## Children:

Frank Earle, b. Dec. 1, 1870; m. Katherine Roberta Ramage.

Clarence Eaton, b. Mch. 12, 1872.

Benton M. Schermerhorn was a manufacturer in Philadelphia. He was a soldier in the Civil War. He enlisted July 13, 1861, in the 1st Regiment, Illinois Cavalry, and was discharged Oct. 9, 1861, having been taken prisoner at Lexington, Ky., and paroled.

Frank Earle Schermerhorn is a member of the Philadelphia Bar; also Treasurer of Smith & Furbush Machine Co. of Philadelphia, Pa., and Cohoes, N. Y. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, Class of 1892, College (A. B.), and Class of 1894, Law (LL. B.).

Clarence Eaton Schermerhorn is an architect in Philadelphia.

## 243

JACOB L., son of (196) John Schermerhorn and Betsy Fink; b. Apr. 22, 1818; d. Nov. 30, 1862, in Greenbush, Wis.; m. Nov. 19, 1850, CLARISSA PORTER; b. Apr. 20, 1831, in Ellington, Chautauqua Co., N. Y.; d. Feb. 5, 1903.

Children:

Ellen A., b. Jan. 9, 1852; d. Sept. 29, 1871, in Ellington, N. Y.

Ira L., b. Dec. 25, 1854, in Greenbush, Sheboygan Co., Wis.; m. Dec. 22, 1903, Elma M. Levitz.

Jacob L. Schermerhorn lived in Ellington, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., at the time of his marriage, and soon afterward, in about 1853, removed to Wisconsin, where he settled in Greenbush, Sheboygan Co. His son Ira L., removed to California in 1890 and followed mining as an occupation. Later he purchased a farm, and now raises fruit and vegetables for the market, "on the beautiful foothills of California." He is located at Placerville, Eldorado Co., California.

## 245

JOHN C., son of (199) William Schermerhorn and Mary Sharp; b. Jan. 19, 1802; bp. in Bethlehem, N. Y.; d. Oct. 22, 1841, in Palmyra, N. Y.; m. (1) Feb. 3, 1825, in Schodack, HARRIET MARIA VAN NESS; b. June 21, 1804; m. (2)

Jan. 29, 1831, HELEN CHRISTINA VAN NESS; b. June 23, 1806, in Claverack, N. Y.; d. Jan. 15, 1894, in Council Bluffs, Ia.; both daus. of John Van Ness and Sarah Van Allen.

Children by first wife:

Helen Christina, b. Apr. 26, 1827; d. Dec. 30, 1903;  
m. Oct. 9, 1870, Albert I. Horton.

262 Van Ness, b. Feb. 8, 1828; m. Martha Post.

Children by second wife:

James, b. June 9, 1833; d. Oct. 20, 1862.

263 William Ten Broeck, b. Mch. 18, 1835; m. Jane A. Terry.

Byron, b. July 5, 1836; d. May 2, 1892; m. Nellie Irwin.

Harriet Egan, b. Apr. 29, 1839; d. Sept. 9, 1840.

John Cookson, b. May 7, 1841; d. Dec. 18, 1901.

Byron Schermerhorn was assistant to Harvey D. Colvin, agent of the United States Express Co., at Chicago, for many years, and later was associated with Fred Harvey in the management of the Harvey Hotels on the Santa Fe System. He served in the Civil War as Lieutenant of Co. D, 21st N. Y. Volunteers. He was taken prisoner at one time, but escaped.

John Cookson Schermerhorn was a newspaperman. He was connected with the Council Bluffs (Iowa) Nonpareil for many years.

## 246

JOHN H., son of (200) Jacob L. Schermerhorn and Lavina Horton; b. July 31, 1824; m. ASENATH HASTINGS.

Children:

Byron Washington, b. July 22, 1848, in Middleburgh, N. Y.; d. Aug. 17, 1908; m. Mch. 14, 1866, Dora A. Lindall.

Harriet Lavina, b. —; m. Mch. 9, 1875, John F. Brown.

Augusta, b. Sept., 1856; m. John Upcraft.

Cora, b. Oct. 21, 1860; m. Aug. 18, 1885, John Rose;  
res. Oswego, N. Y.

Byron W. Schermerhorn was a resident of New Haven,  
Oswego Co., N. Y.

## 247

HON. JOHN ROGER, son of (201) John R. Schermerhorn  
and Mary M. Cannon; b. Feb. 14, 1847; m. Oct. 6, 1874,  
MARY JANE WAGNER, of Harrisburg, Pa.

## Children:

Harry Roger, died in infancy.

John Roger, b. Feb. 23, 1877; d. Aug. 20, 1907, in  
New York.

Mary Jane, b. Sept. 28, 1878; m. Oct. 6, 1903, Prof.  
Charles E. Rowe, of University of Texas, Aus-  
tin, Tex.

John R. Schermerhorn was born at North Branch, Sulli-  
van County, N. Y. His father died when he was three years  
old, leaving his mother to care for five young children. At  
the age of nine years he left home and from this period on  
took care of himself, working for his board and clothes and  
going to school when he had a chance. When about sixteen  
years old he made arrangements with Prof. Frank G. Sevenoak,  
then in charge of the Liberty Normal Institute, whereby he  
should have the privilege of certain schooling, to be paid for  
by work at the place. He spent some time educating him-  
self under these conditions, finally entering into commercial  
life in a printing office. For some time he worked for small  
salaries in various occupations, and then went to New York  
City, where he was employed in a drygoods store at a fair  
salary. At the age of twenty-one he became connected with  
the firm of Mills & Gibbs, then at 408 Broadway. The second  
year he took charge of the business for this firm in Pennsyl-  
vania, traveling through the State. Altogether, he remained  
with this firm for sixteen years, resigning eventually on ac-  
count of ill health, at which time he had worked up to a salary  
of \$5,000 per year, with headquarters in Harrisburgh. While

in Harrisburgh he was a member of the City Council, a member of the M. E. Church Official Board, an officer in Perseverance Lodge of Masons and President of the Y. M. C. A. He was also one of the first members of the Board of Trade and also helped to organize and was a Director of the Merchants' National Bank, now one of the leading banks of Harrisburgh. In 1888 he removed to Denver, Colo., and engaged in the real estate and loan business. He was elected to the State Senate of Colorado in 1896. Though in politics a Republican, he was a personal friend and follower of Hon. Henry M. Teller and a warm adherent of William J. Bryan. He had the largest majority of any man elected on the Senatorial ticket in 1896. During his term as Senator he introduced and had put on the statutes several good laws, among which was the one taxing property a certain amount for the support of public libraries. He was made Chairman of the Banking and Insurance Court, also a member of the Finance Court and State Institutions. At the opening of the Second Term he was elected President Pro Tem and was Chairman of the Court on Rule and Order of Business. He served several weeks as Acting Lieutenant Governor, and at one time, but for illness, would have served as Acting Governor of the State. At the expiration of his term as State Senator, he was appointed a member of the Board of Control of the Boys' Industrial School. He finished twelve years of service on this Board in March, 1913, having been President of the Board for several years. He is at present Vice-President of the Guardian Trust Co. of Denver and of the National Safety Vault Co. of the same city. He has been President of the Denver Church Society of the M. E. Church for more than twenty years, has been Class Leader in Trinity M. E. Church for more than twenty years, and is the only one left on the Court, of the original members of the State Executive Court of the Y. M. C. A. of the State. He was Chairman of this Board for nine years. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution and of the New York Society of Denver.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

248

JACOB A., son of (202) Andrew Schermerhorn and Susan Dings; b. Jan. 12, 1832; d. Nov. 20, 1863; m. Dec. 17, 1851, RHODA E. KEELER.

Children:

264 Andrew J., b. Nov. 1, 1853; m. Emily J. Shibley.

249

WILLIAM HENRY, son of (202) Andrew Schermerhorn and Susan Dings; b. Nov. 26, 1838; d. Jan. 31, 1893; m. Sept. 14, 1861, LAURETTA BAME.

Children:

Lauretta, b. June 8, 1862; m. Oct. 4, 1886, Archibald Meigs.

Henrietta, b. June 8, 1862; m. Nov. 22, 1889, Abner Carpenter.

William M., b. Sept. 13, 1869; m. June 25, 1895, Anna Chichester. Ch. (1) Kenneth, b. June 19, 1896.

Werdna, b. June 12, 1867.

For a time William Henry Schermerhorn lived in Saratoga County, N. Y., but he later returned to Schodack, N. Y. He was in partnership with Ransen Gardinier of Schodack Landing, under the firm name of Gardinier & Schermerhorn, in an extensive freighting and commission business, until his death.

His son, William M., succeeded him in this same business, but about 1905 retired and returned to his father's farm, where he is now engaged in farming, and he pursues this business with such energy, ability and success that he is acknowledged a model farmer. He pays much attention to the raising of fine fruits and has one of the finest fruit and stock farms in this section of the country. He is one of the leading elders of the old Reformed Church at Muitzeskill.

## 250

REV. HARVEY ROGERS, son of (203) Jacob Schermerhorn and Sarah Lansing; b. Sept. 11, 1835; bp. in Schodack; m. June 18, 1862, in Schodack, MARY A. NEELY; b. Mch. 9, 1839.

Children:

James B., b. Oct. 1, 1869; m. June 29, 1903, Florence Baker. Ch. (1) Margaret, b. Dec. 11, 1904. (2) Robert Franklin, b. Nov. 2, 1907. (3) Edwin James, b. Dec. 24, 1910.

265 Carrie Lawrence, b. 1865; m. P. J. McClure.

The Rev. Harvey R. Schermerhorn is a clergyman and teacher. He was graduated from the New Brunswick Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J., in 1862, and in 1866 Rutgers College conferred on him the honorary degree of A. M. He was a School Commissioner in Hudson, N. Y., 1859-62, and from 1862 to 1867 was pastor of the Germantown Reformed Church at Germantown, N. Y. He was the first principal of Riverside Seminary, which position he held from 1864 to 1869. From 1869 to 1874 he was Principal of the Hudson Academy, Hudson, N. Y., and 1870-2 was pastor of the Reformed Church at Linlithgo, N. Y. He was also President of the Hudson Y. M. C. A. From 1876 to 1881 he was Professor of Rhetoric and Belles Lettres in the Central University of Iowa. In 1881 he became Principal of the Spencer Academy for the Choctaw Indians in Indian Territory, where he remained many years. The Choctaw Government had erected several new buildings at an expense of \$20,000 for this, their most prosperous institution. The Rev. Harvey Schermerhorn had spent several years among this tribe of Indians during his early life. His present address is Hartshorne, Oklahoma.

James B. Schermerhorn, son of Harvey R., is Department Manager for Swift & Co., in Chicago, Ill.

## 252

LOUIS YOUNGLOVE, son of (206) Barent C. Schermerborn and Catharine Witbeck; b. Nov. 18, 1840; d. Apr. 3,



LOUIS YOUNGLOVE SCHERMERHORN



1908; m. Dec. 4, 1855, ROMIE BOVIE DODS; b. Apr. 5, 1840, at Provincetown, Mass.; d. Oct. 31, 1898, at Troy, N. Y.

Children:

Holden B., b. July 18, 1868; m. Sarah Yeates Whelen.

Rena, b. Feb. 21, 1870; m. June 2, 1903, Dr. Arthur Bacon Breese.

Louis W., b. Nov. 16, 1871; d. Sept. 20, 1876.

Alfred R., b. Feb. 8, 1876; m. M. Lillian Messig.

Louis Y. Schermerhorn was born at Greenwich, N. Y. He studied Civil Engineering at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y., 1860-3, and was graduated, with the degree of C. E. from Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1864. He engaged in railroad survey and construction in N. Y., and Ohio, 1864-66, and was Division Engineer on the construction of Prospect Park, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1866-69. He was Chief Engineer of the Riverside Improvement Company, Illinois, 1869-73, and was Chief Engineer of the Chicago and Great Western R. R., 1873-4. He was assistant Engineer on works of river and harbor improvement in Minnesota, Michigan, Wisconsin, New York, Vermont, Pennsylvania, New York & Delaware, 1874-91. He was a member of the U. S. Engineer Commission for the improvement of Wilmington Harbor, Delaware, in 1891, and was a member of the Engineer Commission for the Protection of Williamsport, Pa., against Floods, in 1895. He was a member of the Commission for the survey of the Canal Route between Philadelphia and New York in 1894, and from 1891 until his death was president of the American Dredging Co. of Philadelphia, a firm specializing in harbor improvement. He was President of the Engineers' Club of Philadelphia in 1898 and was a director of the Philadelphia Board of Trade from 1893 until his death. He was also a director of the Philadelphia Maritime Exchange from 1892 until his death, and had been a Member of the American Soc. of Civil Engineers since 1897.

Louis Y. Schermerhorn had a wide and varied career and for many years his professional duties required of him many changes of residence. Finally, settling in Philadelphia in 1891,

he became president of a contracting firm and specializing in work in which his large experience had made him expert, his fortunes rose with the success of the firm. In his later days he thus reaped the results of the long years of untiring application, and obtained the proper recognition of his unquestionable ability. He was a prominent man in engineering circles and particularly prominent in that branch of his profession connected with the improvement of rivers and harbors, and works of a character allied to this.

He was a gracious and kindly gentleman and while of dignified mien, was not possessed of the artificial formality which is so often associated with certain forms of so-called politeness. Louis Y. Schermerhorn was a gentleman of the old school, so few of them found in this day, and he was a representative Schermerhorn.

He made an extended study of the Schermerhorn Genealogy during the last decade or so of his life. With just so much precision as he gave to engineering problems, the same he gave to his genealogical researches, and his results as set forth in the brochure, published in 1903 and treating of his individual branch of the family and our common ancestor, is an able treatise. It has been of great assistance to the editor of this work, in framing his own material.

Holden B. Schermerhorn, eldest son of Louis Y., was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1890, with degree of Ph.D. He immediately entered the Law School of the same University and was graduated with a degree of LL.B. in 1893. He is a member of the Phi Kappa Psi Fraternity. He practiced law in Philadelphia up to a few years ago and is now a resident of New York City. He has traveled extensively in Europe.

Rena Schermerhorn was graduated from Smith College in 1904, and now resides with her family at Syracuse, N. Y. She has four children, Romenia Schermerhorn, b. Sept. 3, 1904; Samuel Sidney, b. Feb. 13, 1906; Laura Shepard, b. Apr. 6, 1910, and Louis Y. Schermerhorn, b. May 6, 1912.

Alfred R. Schermerhorn was educated at the Hill School at Pottstown, Pa. He is at present Secretary of the Peters Co., of Philadelphia, Illustrators and Engravers.

## 253

ALBERT C., son of (209) John B. Schermerhorn and Caroline Carpenter; b. Oct. 14, 1840; d. Oct. 29, 1902; m. Jan. 3, 1865, ELIZA M. DOUGAN.

## Children:

Lena, b. Sept. 28, 1866; m. June 22, 1887, Edson L. Teed.

Edward D., b. Jan. 6, 1868; d. Aug. 20, 1880.

Robert D., b. Sept. 20, 1877; m. June 16, 1908, Hilma A. Peterson; res. Hutchinson, Kans. Ch. (1)  
Robert A., b. Feb. 16, 1911.

Albert C. Schermerhorn served in the Civil War, enlisting at the first call for volunteers in New York. After his discharge in 1863 he went to Illinois where in the spring of 1864 he recruited a company. He enlisted again at the last call for one hundred days, with the rank of 2nd Lieutenant. After the war he engaged in business in Lostant until 1874, when he removed with his family to Barton County, Kans.

## 254

JONATHAN HOUGHTALING, son of (210) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Eleanor Houghtaling; b. Apr. 21, 1829; d. July 18, 1905; m. June 2, 1858, PHOEBE REBECCA VAN ORDEN; d. Apr. 19, 1910.

## Children:

Dayton C., b. May 12, 1869; d. Apr. 20, 1870.

Frank B., b. Sept. 20, 1876; m. July 22, 1908, Margaret M. Nelligan. Ch. (1) Marguerite Van Orden, b. Apr. 29, 1909.

Frank B. Schermerhorn is bookkeeper for the Astoria Veneer Mills and Dock Co., Astoria, N. Y.

## 255

GILBERT MERRITT, son of (211) Ephraim B. Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Merritt; b. 1828; d. 1868; m. 1853, DRUSILLA A. BECKER; b. 1830; d. 1867.

## Children:

Newton W., b. 1855; m. 1881, Nettie E. Blake; b. 1861; d. 1908. Ch. (1) Glen M., b. 1882. (2) Ona Fay, b. 1885; d. 1892. (3) Paul Newton, b. 1888. (4) Edna Louise, b. 1890; m. 1910, Ernest Hiatt. (5) Axie Vera, b. 1901. (6) Earl Blake, b. 1905.

Loren F., b. 1858; m. 1882, Julia Dominick; b. 1856. Ch., Eula Lee, b. 1883; m. 1908, Dave Kibbe.

Omar E. B., b. 1863; d. 1868.

Newton Schermerhorn resides in Evart, Mich. His two sons, Glen M. and Paul N., reside in Power, Montana.

## 256

GEORGE C., son of (221) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Mary Parks; b. Apr. 19, 1851, in Sand Lake, N. Y.; m. Jan. 24, 1883, in Penfield, N. Y., CLARA D. HAMMOND.

## Children:

Fanny J., b. Dec. 2, 1883, in Middletown, Ohio.

Edmund P., b. July 26, 1885, in Penfield, N. Y.

Charlotte E., b. Mch. 5, 1893, in Penfield, N. Y.

Cornelia M., b. Sept. 26, 1899, in Penfield, N. Y.

George C. Schermerhorn is a resident of Penfield, N. Y. He holds the office of Town Clerk.

Fanny J. Schermerhorn is a graduate of the Penfield and Fairport High Schools, and is now teaching school.

Edmund P. Schermerhorn is now engaged in mercantile pursuits. He is a graduate of Penfield High School and the University of Rochester, N. Y., Class of 1909, degree of A. B.

Charlotte E. Schermerhorn is a graduate of the Penfield and Fairport High Schools and Genesee, N. Y., Normal College, Class of 1912. She is now teaching school.

## 257

JOHN EMMETT, son of (223) John N. Schermerhorn and Jeannette Rector; b. Feb. 9, 1854, in Duanesburgh, N. Y.; m. ELIZA DURFEE.

## Children:

Wellington Basler, b. Nov. 18, 1877; m. Christina F.

Gomph. Ch. (1) Wellington Gomph. (2)

George Arnold; res. Plainfield, N. J.

Kirby Wilbur, b. June 15, 1881.

Emmett Lee, b. Dec. 24, 1882.

George Oliver, b. Feb. 14, 1885; m. May 10, 1906,

Christine Matthew Hagan. Ch., Jessie M., b.

Jan. 16, 1907.

Nettie Florence, b. Sept. 20, 1891, in Delanson.

John E. Schermerhorn is a wholesale commission merchant in Schenectady. His son, Wellington B., is manager of F. W. Woolworth's Store at Plainfield, N. J., and Kirby is manager for the same company at Moline, Ill. George O. is manager for S. O. Kresge at Lynn, Mass. All of John E.'s children were born in Delanson, N. Y.

## 258

REV. AVERY FOSTER, son of (225) William B. Schermerhorn and Susan Foster; b. Dec. 23, 1854, in Ellington, N. Y.; m. June 29, 1882, EVA A. MILLER.

## Children:

Mabel, b. Apr. 10, 1885; m. July 26, 1911, Rev. Harold I. Frost.

Myrtle, b. Apr. 10, 1885; m. Aug. 18, 1909, Nathan H. Rich; res. Bridgewater, Me.

Mildred, b. Sept. 4, 1886.

Avery F. Schermerhorn was graduated from Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Mich., in 1882. In Dec., 1883, he was ordained as minister of the Gospel in the Free Baptist Denomination. In this calling he devoted 23 years of successful service, after which he returned with his family to his childhood home, Kennedy, N. Y., where he now resides. His daughters were all graduated from Bates College, Lewiston, Me., and have all been school teachers. Mrs. Frost sailed with her husband in the Autumn of 1911 to India, where her husband is

now engaged in missionary work in Balasore, Orissa. Mildred Schermerhorn was graduated from Bates College in 1910 and is now teaching in the High School at Silver Creek, N. Y.

## 259

WILLIAM ATHERTON, son of (225) William B. Schermerhorn and Susan Foster; b. Mch. 2, 1856; m. Sept. 3, 1879, MARTHA J. SERVICE.

Children:

Carl Service, b. May 7, 1882; m. Edna E. Ford.  
Edith L., b. Sept. 8, 1884.

William A. Schermerhorn is a commercial traveler, residing at Warsaw, N. Y.

Carl S. Schermerhorn was graduated from Warsaw High School in 1899 and from Hamilton College in 1904, at the head of his class. He is at present a teacher of mathematics in Geneva, N. Y.

Edith L. Schermerhorn was graduated from Warsaw High School in 1902 and from the N. Y. State Normal and Training School, Buffalo, in 1904, and from the Mechanics Institute, Rochester, in 1912.

## 260

LINDA DOWS, dau. of (225) William B. Schermerhorn and Susan Foster; b. Mch. 15, 1861; m. Jan. 8, 1885, GEORGE REX HIBNER.

Children:

Harvey Rex, b. Apr. 2, 1886.  
Frank Keith Schermerhorn, b. Nov. 27, 1887; m.  
June 23, 1912, Minnie B. Irwin.  
Fred Clive, b. July 31, 1889; res. Hartshorne, Okla.  
Elsie Hope, b. Jan. 25, 1892.  
Minnie Ruth, b. Oct. 26, 1893.  
Avery Foster, b. Oct. 14, 1895.

Linda D. Schermerhorn was born in Ellington, N. Y. She was graduated from Chamberlain Institute, Randolph, N. Y.,

and attended Hillsdale College, Mich., for a period. She and her husband became pioneer teachers and homesteaders in Dakota. Frank S. Hibner was graduated from the Baker University Normal School in 1906 and later took a course at the Lawrence (Kansas) Business College, and at present is in business in Kansas City, Mo. Elsie H. and Minnie R. Hibner are both High School graduates with a later Normal School training, and both are now school teachers. Harvey R. Hibner operates the home farm at Lawrence, Kans.

## 261

FREDERICK ELIJAH, son of (225) William B. Schermerhorn and Susan Foster; b. July 29, 1866; m. June 1, 1892, Myra L. Hitchcock.

## Children:

Irene A., b. Aug. 4, 1893.

Joseph Frederick (adopted), b. Sept. 13, 1899.

Winifred Louise, b. Aug. 7, 1905.

Wilma Margaret, b. Oct. 6, 1909.

Frederick E. Schermerhorn is a merchant in Kennedy, Chautauqua County, N. Y. He was educated at Hillsdale College, Mich., and soon after became a Dakota homesteader, later returning to Kennedy, N. Y.

## 262

VAN NESS, son of (245) John C. Schermerhorn and Harriet M. Van Ness; b. Feb. 8, 1828; d. June 30, 1900; m. Oct. 1, 1853, MARTHA POST.

## Children:

Frank Ten Broeck, b. Oct. 12, 1856.

Samuel H., b. Mch. 31, 1858.

John H., b. July 5, 1860.

Charles Van Ness, b. June 24, 1862.

Van Ness Schermerhorn was the first of the brothers to go West. He took up agriculture and acquired one of the finest farms in Southern Michigan. His son, Frank T. B., is the

proprietor of the "Fair" at Fort Worth, Texas. It is one of the leading department stores of the Southwest.

## 263

WILLIAM TEN BROECK, son of (245) John C. Schermerhorn and Helen C. Van Ness; b. Mch. 18, 1835; d. Dec. 15, 1884; m. 1858, JANE ADELAIDE TERRY; d. Mch. 27, 1905; dau. of Horace and Emma Wood Terry.

## Children:

- Emma Wood, b. Mch. 29, 1859; m. Nov. 18, 1885, Fred J. Todd. Ch., Ruth W., b. Sept. 23, 1887.
- Helen Christina, b. June 23, 1860; d. Jan. 19, 1901.
- William Ten Broeck, Jr., b. June 23, 1863; d. Apr. 17, 1887.
- James, b. Mch. 13, 1865; m. July 13, 1891, Adaline Miner Jenkins. Ch. (1) Gretchen, b. Oct. 4, 1895. (2) James, b. Nov. 17, 1897. (3) Katrina, b. Feb. 14, 1900. (4) Helen Christina, b. Dec. 9, 1901.
- Mary Baynes, b. Dec. 12, 1866; m. Mch. 10, 1888, John H. Callahan.
- Byron Baker, b. Mch. 24, 1871; m. Dec. 3, 1897, Mina S. Olmsted; res. Detroit, Mich.
- Libbie Hale, b. Nov. 28, 1872; d. May 22, 1874.
- Charles Terry, I., b. Mch. 28, 1875; d. Aug. 19, 1876.
- Charles Terry, II., b. Dec. 20, 1876; m. Sept. 16, 1909, Lillian Miernicke; res. Detroit, Mich. Ch., Jane Anna, b. Aug. 26, 1910.
- Fred Niles, b. Oct. 20, 1878; res. Vancouver, B. C.
- Villette Tie, b. July 11, 1880; m. Nov. 1, 1910, Walter C. Wright.
- Harry Van Camp, b. Mch. 20, 1884; res. Detroit, Mich.

William Ten Broeck Schermerhorn learned the printer's trade on the Palmyra (N. Y.) Sentinel; he set type in that office on the first Mormon Bible. He also worked on Utica, N. Y., and Troy, N. Y., newspapers and assisted in getting



out the first issue of the Wayne Democratic Press of Lyons, N. Y. He went to Hudson, Mich., in 1858, and established the Hudson Gazette, which became a prosperous and influential newspaper under his guidance. The paper remained in the family 50 years. Mr. Schermerhorn was an acknowledged leader in the Democratic Party in Michigan.

James Schermerhorn was born in Hudson, Mich., his early education being obtained in the public schools at Hudson, and the preparatory department of Oberlin College. In 1884 he won a West Point cadetship in a competitive examination, but on account of the death of his father at the close of that year and the failing health of his elder brother, his resignation was made necessary, and he returned to Hudson to assist in the maintaining of the "Hudson Gazette," his father's paper. He ran this paper until 1895, when he turned it over to his younger brothers. Soon after this he went to Detroit, and after five years' experience as advertising solicitor, reporter, Washington correspondent and editorial writer in Detroit, he established his own newspaper, calling it first "To-Day," and later, "The Times." "The Times" is a newspaper conducted with high journalist-ideals and is highly thought of in the community where it is well known. James Schermerhorn has been called to nearly every large city of the country to expound his conception of journalistic and advertising ethics. He has addressed the National Convention of the Associated Advertising Clubs of America several times,—at Louisville in 1909, in Boston in 1911 and in Dallas, Texas, in 1912. He is president of the Michigan Press Association, superintendent of the First Congressional Sunday School and member of the State Executive Committee of the Y. M. C. A. He holds the official position of president and general manager of the "Detroit Times."

## NINTH GENERATION.

## 264

ANDREW J., son of (248) Jacob A. Schermerhorn and Rhoda E. Keeler; b. Nov. 1, 1853; m. Jan. 8, 1879, EMILY J. SHIBLEY.

## Children:

George S., b. Oct. 20, 1879; m. May 3, 1908, Anna May Paulus. Ch., Winifred May, b. Aug. 24, 1910.  
Maude Etta, b. June 27, 1881; m. Nov. 23, 1898, Louis H. Knickerbocker.  
Andrew J., b. Oct. 1, 1890.

Andrew J. Schermerhorn resides at Schodack Landing, Rensselaer County, N. Y. He is connected with the firm of Ransen Gardenier's Sons of Schodack, shipping and freight business. He is Captain of the Barge and business manager of the New York end of the commission business of the firm. His son, George S., is cashier of the National Exchange Bank of Castleton, N. Y.

## 265

CARRIE LAWRENCE, dau. of (250) Harvey R. Schermerhorn and Mary A. Neely; b. —, 1865; m. June 16, 1886, P. J. McClure; he d. Sept. 24, 1909.

## Children:

Harvey Rogers, b. June 1, 1887; d. Oct. 4, 1887.  
Mary Elizabeth, b. Aug. 21, 1889; m. Sept. 15, 1906, W. L. Burkhart. Ch. (1) Narcissa Elizabeth, b. Dec. 26, 1908. (2) Mary Catharine, b. Apr. 11, 1911. (3) W. L., Jr., b. Mch. 21, 1913.  
Margaret Schermerhorn, b. Dec. 14, 1892.  
Ludye (?) Jeanette, b. June 26, 1895.

Mrs. Carrie S. McClure is a resident of McAlester, Oklahoma. She is the owner and operator of a 500 acre ranch, three miles north of McAlester, and is very successful in her vocation.

## SCHODACK BRANCH

## SCHERMERHORN PUBLIC OFFICE HOLDERS.

*Judges, Magistrates.*

John W. Schermerhorn, Asst. Court Justice, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1791-1802. Daniel Schermerhorn, Judge in Junu Co., Wis., middle 1800s.

*Members of State Legislature.*

John W. Schermerhorn, 1791-2, 1798-1800. Jacob C. Schermerhorn, 1795-6. Cornelius I. Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1808-12, 1818-19. Winfield S. Schermerhorn, Wisconsin, latter 1800s. Abraham L. Schermerhorn, N. Y., 1881-4. John R. Schermerhorn, Colorado.

*Postmasters.*

John C. Schermerhorn, Schodack Landing, N. Y., 1825. Philip L. Schermerhorn, Stuyvesant, Col. Co., N. Y. Daniel Schermerhorn, Deerfield, Oneida Co., middle 1800s. J. R. Schermerhorn, North Branch, Sullivan Co., 1859. John Schermerhorn, N. Chatham, Col. Co., 1859.

*Aldermen.*

Leroy Schermerhorn, Jersey City, N. J., latter 1800s. Horace Schermerhorn, Jersey City, N. J., latter 1800s.

*Miscellaneous Offices.*

Harvey R. Schermerhorn, School Comm'r., Hudson, N. Y. Isaac V. Schermerhorn, President Schodack Village, N. Y., 1857-9, 61-2, 64-5, 68. Jacob C. Schermerhorn, State Comm'r. County Bldgs., Troy, N. Y., 1793-7. Martin H. V. Schermerhorn, President, Stillwater, N. Y., 1909.

*County Treasurer.*

Nicholas I. Schermerhorn, Schenectady Co., N. Y., 1866-70.

*Town Supervisors.*

Cornelius I. Schermerhorn, Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1800-9, 1814-1816. John W. Schermerhorn, Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., 1786-90. Lucas R. Schermerhorn, Stuyvesant,

Col. Co., N. Y., 1846-7, 1852-3. Nicholas I. Schermerhorn, Rotterdam, N. Y., 1850, 1853. J. Schermerhorn, Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1863. Abraham L. Schermerhorn, Stuyvesant, Col. Co., N. Y., 1877, 1878, 1888-1901.

*Justices of the Peace.*

John W. Schermerhorn, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1791-1794. Cornelius I. Schermerhorn, Schodack, Rensselaer Co., 1800, 1802, 1803, 1805, 1808. Jacob C. Schermerhorn, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1791-1794. Abraham V. Schermerhorn, Schodack, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1833. Cornelius Schermerhorn, Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1851, 54, 58. Isaac M. Schermerhorn, Stockport Col. Co., N. Y., 1860, 64, 66.

SCHERMERHORNS IN THE PROFESSIONS.

*Clergymen.*

Avery F. Schermerhorn, Baptist, N. Y., latter 1800s. Cornelius D. Schermerhorn, Dutch Reformed, N. Y. and Canada, early 1800s. Harvey R. Schermerhorn, Dutch Reformed, N. Y. and the West; living. Henry O. Schermerhorn, Congregational, N. Y. City, middle 1800s. Herman M. Schermerhorn, N. Y., latter 1800s. John W. Schermerhorn, Congregational, N. Y. City, middle 1800s. Martin K. Schermerhorn, N. Y., Mass., R. I. and Florida; living. Richard E. Schermerhorn, Methodist, N. Y. and Maine, early 1800s.

*Lawyers.*

Cornelius P. Schermerhorn, N. Y. City, middle and latter 1800s. Frank E. Schermerhorn, Philadelphia, Pa.; living. Holden B. Schermerhorn, Philadelphia, Pa.; living. Peter Schermerhorn, N. Y. City, middle 1800s.

*Civil Engineer.*

Louis Y. Schermerhorn, N. Y., the Middle West and Pa.; died recently.

*Physicians.*

Isaac Mull Schermerhorn, Surgeon, Stuyvesant, Col. Co., N. Y. Andrew Yates Schermerhorn, New York State, middle 1800s. William Schermerhorn, New York State, latter 1800s.

William B. Schermerhorn, Army Surgeon, practised in Western N. Y., latter 1800s. Winfield S. Schermerhorn, Wisconsin, latter 1800s.

*Architects.*

Clarence E. Schermerhorn, Philadelphia, Pa.; living.

*State Military Appointments Since War of 1812.*

Barent C. Schermerhorn, Col. 43rd Regt., 8th Brig., 9th Div. N. Y. S. M., 1835.

COLLEGE-BRED SCHERMERHORNS.

*Yale University.*

Herman Mourus Schermerhorn, 1883, B. D.

*Union College.*

Cornelius D. Schermerhorn, 1797, A. B. Albert Y. Schermerhorn, 1848, A. B. Louis Younglove Schermerhorn, 1864, C. E. Nicholas I. Schermerhorn, 1895. Henry Austin Schermerhorn, 1912, A. B.

*Williams College.*

Martin Kellogg Schermerhorn, 1865.

*Rutgers College.*

James Willard Schermerhorn, 1860, A. M. Harvey Rogers Schermerhorn, 1866, A. M.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

Frank Earle Schermerhorn, 1890, Ph.B. Holden Bovee Schermerhorn, 1893, Ph.B., LL.B.

*Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute.*

Louis Younglove Schermerhorn, 1859.

*Hamilton College.*

William Broadwill Schermerhorn, 1850. Carl Service Schermerhorn, 1904.

*New York University.*

Albert Y. Schermerhorn, 1852, Medicine. William B. Schermerhorn, 1854, Medicine.

*Hillsdale College, Michigan.*

Avery F. Schermerhorn, 1882. Charles Sumner Schermerhorn. Linda D. Schermerhorn. Franz Sigel Schermerhorn. Susan M. Schermerhorn. Minnie M. Schermerhorn.

*Bates College, Lewiston, Me.*

Mabel Schermerhorn. Myrtle Schermerhorn. Mildred Schermerhorn, 1910.

*Smith College.*

Rena Schermerhorn.

*Vassar College.*

Helen I. Schermerhorn, 1908, A. B.

*West Point Military Academy.*

James Schermerhorn, 1889.

## MILITARY RECORDS.

*Militia, from 1781 to 1812.*

Jacob C. Schermerhorn, Lieut. Col. Regular Militia at Albany, 1786. Jacob H. Schermerhorn, Capt. No. 6, Albany Co., 1786. Jacob J. Schermerhorn, Capt. Albany Co. Regt., 1793-1803 (Coeymans). Jacob Schermerhorn, Lieut., Rensselaer Co. Regt., 1800. Cornelius J. Schermerhorn, Lieut., 1790, Capt. 1798, Adjutant 1798 and 1803, Major 1805, Lieut. Col. 1810 (43rd N. Y.). Barent J. Schermerhorn, 2nd Lieut. Rensselaer Co. Regt. 1817, 1st Lieut. 1818, Major 1831, Col. 1835. Lucas P. Schermerhorn, Ensign, 43rd N. Y., 1822. John C. Schermerhorn, Paymaster, 43rd N. Y., 1817, Adjutant 1821.

*Soldiers of 1812-1814.*

Cornelius Schermerhorn, of Saratoga Co., N. Y. Cornelius I. Schermerhorn, Lieut. Col. 43rd N. Y. Cornelius W. Schermerhorn, Lieut. 43rd N. Y. (Capt. Light Artillery, 1815). Cornelius Schermerhorn, of Oneida Co., N. Y. Daniel Schermerhorn, Sergeant Oneida Co. Regt. Jacob C. Schermerhorn, Ensign, 5th N. Y., N. Y. County. Peter C. Schermerhorn, Lieut. 56th N. Y.

*Mexican War.*

James Schermerhorn, d. of fever in Mexico.

*Soldiers of 1861-1865.*

Albert C. Schermerhorn, 2nd Lieut. Almon Schermerhorn, N. Y. Byron B. Schermerhorn, Lieut. 21st N. Y. Vols. Cornelius Schermerhorn, killed in the War. David T. Schermerhorn, 22nd N. Y. George Schermerhorn, N. Y. George H. Schermerhorn, Wisconsin Regt. Horace Schermerhorn, Corp. 9th N. Y. (83rd N. Y. Vols.). Isaac R. Schermerhorn, N. Y. Isaac M. Schermerhorn, Asst. Surgeon, 169th N. Y. Isaac C. Schermerhorn, 159th N. Y. John M. Schermerhorn, Sergt. 45th N. Y. Jason Schermerhorn, Navy; d. in service. James M. Schermerhorn, killed at Battle of Cold Harbor, 7th N. Y. Heavy Artillery. Jacob D. Schermerhorn, Harris Light Cavalry. Jacob D. Schermerhorn, 56th N. Y. (10th Legion). Lafayette Schermerhorn, 77th N. Y.; killed at Gaines Mills, Va. Porter J. Schermerhorn, 1st Lieut. and Quartermaster, 90th U. S. Col. Inf. Peter L. Schermerhorn, 5th N. Y. Cavalry (3 yrs. in prison). William B. Schermerhorn, 7th N. Y. William B. Schermerhorn, Asst. Surgeon, 37th N. Y. Vols. William H. Schermerhorn, 120th N. Y.; d. in Andersonville Prison. Abraham G. Schermerhorn, 16th N. Y. Vol. Art.

## CHAPTER V

### Descendants of

# Cornelius Jacobse Schermerhorn

---

#### THE FOURTH BRANCH

No characteristic name has been given to this branch of the Schermerhorn family on account of their failure to identify themselves with any one particular locality. The descendants of Cornelius Jacobse Schermerhorn, fourth son of Jacob Janse, dwelt, in the early days, in various sections along the Hudson River. The earliest place of settlement of this branch, after leaving Albany, seems to have been in the Manor of Livingston (now Columbia County) and later generations took up their residences in Greene, Dutchess and Rensselaer Counties.

Although Cornelius Jacobse Schermerhorn appears to have been engaged in a shipping business between Albany and New York, his descendants evidently did not follow in his footsteps. They became pioneers in reclaiming the wilderness, and the majority of them in the early days, seem to have been particularly occupied in farming, several of them being owners of large properties. They married into families of their own class and maintained a strong Knickerbocker characteristic down to a late day, and the families into which they married were representative of the best type of Dutch stock. They have maintained a high standard in the education of their children, which is well illustrated in the type of the present generations of this branch of Schermerhorns. There have been many in the professions, in fact the merchant's career has not seemed to have found favor with them. On the whole they have been a reserved, kindly type of people, wholly unpre-



tentious, living quietly and with great regard for their own kin. The descendents of quite a number of the earliest male members of this family have not been traced in this genealogy, quite likely on account of their being without issue. In later generations, the number of these descendents of Cornelius Jacobse, bearing the Schermerhorn name, has steadily decreased, but it is commonly noted how those of the daughters' families, even though their name has changed, still eagerly cling to their right to be classed as Schermerhorns.

Cornelius Jacobse Schermerhorn was apparently the first of the family to participate in the Colonial Wars, and his descendents have borne their share in the later conflicts of the nation.



## SECOND GENERATION.

## 5

CORNELIUS JACOBSE, son of (1) Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and Jannetie Egmout; b. about 1668; m. Meh. 21, 1695, in Albany, MARITIE HENDRICKSE VAN BUREN; dau. of Hendrick Cornelise Van Buren and Elizabeth Van Slyck; she was bur. Feb. 1, 1730, at the Albany Dutch Church.

## Children:

- 266 Jacob C., bp. Oct. 4, 1696, in Albany; m. Anna Beekman.  
Hendrick, bp. Sept. 9, 1699, in New York.  
Hendrick, bp. Feb. 23, 1701, in Albany.
- 267 Cornelius C., bp. Sept. 9, 1705, in Albany; m. Annatje Dekker.  
Lysbeth, bp. Feb. 16, 1707, in Albany; m. Apr. 18, 1728, in Albany, Michael Bassett; son of Michael B. Bassett of New York.  
Jannetje, bp. Apr. 23, 1710, in Albany.

Cornelius Jacobse Schermerhorn is referred to as in his minority in his father's will, dated May 20, 1688, so that he could not have been born earlier than 1668. It is quite likely he was fully at the age of 16 years, however, when in 1684 he is referred to as Master of the Sloop "Star," which in that year made at least four trips between New York and Albany. In the old days lads matured early, Jacob Janse himself being but fourteen when he arrived in the New World. Jacob Janse had transferred his residence from Albany to Schenectady in 1686, and at this time it is probable that most of the Schermerhorn family were with him, excepting his son, Jacob, who lived at Schodack, and the daughters Helena and Machtelt, who had married previously and remained in Albany. Cornelius and his sister Jannetie, after their father's death, probably lived with their brother Symon and his family in Schenectady Village, as they are mentioned among the refugees of the

Schenectady massacre in 1690, who received a portion of the supplies that were distributed among the sufferers. The rest of the family must have been living at "Schermerhorn Mills," which was some distance from the scene of the massacre. The next mention of Cornelius Schermerhorn is on June 17, 1692, his name being among those of a party of 27 Ulster Co. men who were detached for Col. Peter Schuyler's Company, probably for service against the French and Indians. This is hardly significant of his residing in Ulster Co., at this time, because shortly afterward in 1695, he was married in Albany, and lived there until some time after 1722. The census of June 16, 1697, lists Cornelius as the head of a family living in Albany Co., consisting of one man, one woman, and two children. Jan. 11, 1699, he is listed among the Albany Co. residents signing the oath of allegiance to King William. It is likely that he continued his occupation as sailing-master, as it is noted that his son Hendrick's baptism in 1699 is registered at the Dutch Church in New York City, and on May 7, 1702, Cornelius rendered an account for "towing pinnace" and giving passage to soldiers from New York to Albany. At this time his sloop was named "Mary," probably after his wife. It is probable, for another reason, that Cornelius continued in the shipping line for some time after his marriage, for we find that his name was the only Schermerhorn family name carried down to later generations in Simon Schermerhorn's family, other than Simon's name itself. Thus as Simon's business was shipping, and as Cornelius' early occupation was the same, the above assumption is natural, and Cornelius probably had close business relations with his brother Simon in New York. However, Cornelius Schermerhorn did not hand down this occupation to his descendents. He must have settled down to a more centered life by 1708 when it is found that he was, on Oct. 14, appointed constable of the 1st Ward of Albany. On Nov. 27, 1722, he was appointed firemaster of the 3rd Ward of Albany, and in October, 1715, his name is found on the muster roll of Capt. Johannes Mingael's Company of Albany City Militia. On June 11, 1720, he is listed as a freeholder in the 2nd Ward of Albany.

### THIRD GENERATION.

266

JACOB C., son of (5) Cornelius J. Schermerhorn and Maritie H. Van Buren; bp. Oct. 4, 1696, in Albany; m. May 14, 1718, in Albany, JOHANNA (ANNA) BEEKMAN; bp. Dec. 4, 1696, in New York; dau. of Marten Beekman and Neeltje Slingerland.

Children:

Marritje, bp. Oct. 12, 1718, in Albany; m. Sept. 5, 1734, in Catskill, Hieronymus Hallenbeck, of Claverack.

Marten, bp. Sept. 11, 1720, in Albany.

Cornelius, bp. Sept. 23, 1722, in Albany; m. Oct. 7, 1756, in Germantown, Anna Egbertsen. Ch. Anna, bp. Jan. 27, 1757, in Linlithgo.

Hendrick, bp. May 23, 1725, in Linlithgo; m. Dec. 7, 1750, in Linlithgo, Lena Egbertse; dau. of Tunis Egbertse Metselaer and Engeltje Beekman. Ch. (1) Annatje, bp. Feb. 20, 1753, in Linlithgo. (2) Engeltje, bp. July 19, 1755, in Linlithgo. (3) Marytje, bp. Apr. 9, 1758, in Linlithgo. (4) Susanna, bp. Aug. 20, 1762, in Cossackie. (5) Engeltje, bp. Oct. 7, 1764, in Linlithgo; m. Dec. 4, 1783, in Linlithgo, Nicholas Finkle. (6) Lena, bp. July 12, 1767, in Linlithgo.

268 Johannes, bp. May 13, 1727, in Albany; m. (1) Jan-  
netje Vosburg; m. (2) Elizabeth Dederick.

269 Jacob, bp. May 3, 1729; m. Elizabeth Whitaker.

270 Tunis, b. —; m. Hendrickje Konyn.

Neeltje, bp. Aug. 7, 1733, in Catskill; m. Dec. 7, 1750, in Linlithgo, Johannes Radcliff.

William, bp. Aug. 27, 1740, in Germantown; m. Oct. 6, 1761, in Claverack, Magdalena Van Buren; m. prob. (2) Sept. 24, 1774, Louisa Ingersoll.

Jacob C. Schermerhorn was an early resident of the City of Albany, N. Y. He was appointed firemaster of the 2nd Ward of Albany, Nov. 21, 1721, and Constable, Sept. 29, 1723. Some time later he removed to the Manor of Livingston and Oct. 15, 1732, was admitted to membership in the Linlithgo Reformed Church, his daughter Marritje joining at the same time. He was a deacon in the church in 1735 and elder in 1740, 48 and 51. His children, Johannes, Jacob, Hendrick and Neeltje were admitted to this church July 17, 1751. Jacob Schermerhorn made his will Nov. 19, 1760, and it was proved July 13, 1761. It is recorded in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, the original being in the Office of the Clerk of the Court of Appeals, Albany, N. Y.

Little is known of the family and descendants of William Schermerhorn, son of Jacob C. He resided in Claverack, Columbia Co., N. Y., and later probably at Hudson. His name appears on the muster roll of Capt. Johannes Plass' Co., of Columbia Co. Militia in 1775. The census of 1790 lists the family of William Schermerhorn as follows: William Schermerhorn—residence, Hudson—2 males over 16 (inc. father)—4 females—1 slave. The baptismal records of his family cannot be found.

Hendrick Schermerhorn, son of Jacob C., resided in the Manor of Livingston and apparently left no male descendants.

## 267

CORNELIUS C., son of (5) Cornelius J. Schermerhorn and Maritie H. Van Buren; bp. Sept. 9, 1705, in Albany; m. ANNATJE DEKKER; dau. of Jan Dekker and Tysje Bogart.

## Children:

- 271 Cornelius, bp. Apr. 3, 1738, in Catsbaan; m. Lysbeth Cool.  
Jan, bp. Jan. 26, 1740, in Claverack.  
Jacob, b. Jan. 29, 1742; bp. in Athens.
- 272 John C., b. Dec. 28, 1744; bp. in Germantown; m. Annatie Osterhout.

Maritjen, bp. Aug. 30, 1747, in Germantown; m. Pieter Van Valkenburgh. (M. L. Sept. 19, 1768).

Theisje, bp. Oct. 31, 1751, in Catsbaan; m. Sylvester Ryley.

273 Jacob C., bp. Jan. 20, 1754, in Linlithgo; m. Christina Lodewyck.

Whether Cornelius J. Schermerhorn died in Albany, or moved elsewhere after 1722, cannot be determined, but apparently his son Cornelius, some time about 1734, settled in what is now Greene and Ulster Co., in the neighborhood of Saugerties, some distance west. (A number of his children were baptised at the Catsbaan Church, which was located a short distance from Saugerties.) His name appears with others, "inhabitants near the division line," Oct. 26, 1749, in a petition that the surveyor-general be ordered to run the division line between Albany and Ulster Counties. On Oct. 25, 1734, he had purchased, in company with Stephen Van Alen, a parcel of property in this district, consisting, apparently, of 1640 acres. He had also purchased from Henry Beekman and Gilbert Livingston another tract, consisting of 1960 acres, called by the Indians, "Kiskatamechtsche." This land, or a portion of it, at least, he apparently sold, Sept. 11, 1764, receiving 940 pounds for one-quarter of 1650 acres. It may be that he then removed to Dutchess Co., N. Y., where in 1766 his son John C. was married.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

268

JOHANNES, son of (266) Jacob C. Schermerhorn and Anna Beekman; bp. May 13, 1727, in Albany; m. (1) July 7, 1749, in Germantown, JANNETJE VOSBURGH; bp. Aug. 11, 1723; dau. of Abraham Vosburgh and Claartje Brussy; m. (2) ELIZABETH DEDERICK; b. Feb. 15, 1735; dau. of Frederick Dederick and Eva Graat.

Children by first wife:

Jacob, bp. Apr. 13, 1749, in Linlithgo; m. Annatje Stroop. Ch. (1) Jannetje, bp. Mch. 9, 1772, in Catskill. (2) Maria, b. Dec. 3, 1773; bp. in Albany.

Claartje, bp. May 31, 1752, in Rhinebeck.

Abraham, bp. Mch. 12, 1756, in Linlithgo; d. y.

Claartje, bp. May 21, 1756, in Linlithgo; m. Jan Demon.

Children by second wife:

Eva, bp. Aug. 13, 1758, in Linlithgo; m. Apr. 3, 1782, in Claverack, William Herdick, Jr.

Annatje, bp. Mch. 10, 1760, in Catskill; m. Aug. 20, 1778, Pieter Van Bergen.

274 Frederick, bp. Apr. 21, 1762, in Catskill; m. Sara Van Hoesen.

275 Johannes, bp. Jan. 6, 1765, in Catskill; m. Catharine Helm.

Hendrick, bp. May 21, 1769, in Catskill; m. Oct. 8, 1793, in Claverack, Catharine Herdick. Ch. (1)

John, b. Dec. 30, 1794; bp. in Claverack. (2)

Maria, b. Sept. 29, 1796; bp. in Claverack. (3)

Elizabeth, b. Oct. 18, 1798; bp. in Claverack.

(4) Hetty, b. Dec. 5, 1804; bp. in Athens.

Peter, bp. Dec. 15, 1771, in Catskill; m. Mch. 5, 1794, in Claverack, Christina Helm. Ch., bp. in Claverack. (1) Elizabeth, b. Oct. 2, 1794. (2) Chris-



- tina, b. Jan. 3, 1796. (3) Cartje, b. Feb. 5, 1798.  
 Neeltje, bp. Mch. 19, 1775, in Catskill.  
 Abraham, bp. Nov. 24, 1777, in Catskill.  
 Sara, b. May 14, 1780; bp. in Catskill.  
 276 William, b. —; m. Mary Van Hoesen.

In his early life John Schermerhorn lived in the Manor of Livingston, where his parents and his brothers resided. In 1758 he removed to the Catskill neighborhood, where he remained until after the Revolution. He then settled on the outskirts of the City of Hudson, Columbia Co., and this section was at one time called Schermerhorntown. He became eventually the owner of a considerable amount of property in this neighborhood.

In 1786 he obtained a license for keeping a tavern in Hudson, which was probably located in this eastern section of the town. He made his will Jan. 9, 1798, which was proved Aug. 10, 1807.

269

JACOB, son of (266) Jacob C. Schermerhorn and Anna Beekman; bp. May 3, 1729; m. ELIZABETH WHITAKER.

Children:

- Maritie, bp. Apr. 22, 1764, in Linlithgo.  
 Annatje, bp. July 7, 1765, in Linlithgo; m. Johannes Heidle.  
 Neeltje, b. Nov. 11, 1767; bp. in Albany; m. Daniel Fonda.  
 Rebecca, b. Mch. 6, 1770; bp. in Albany; m. Joshua Semon.  
 Elizabeth, b. —; m. Elias Semon.  
 Caty, b. —; m. Christian Snyder.  
 Jacob, b. Oct. 31, 1779; bp. in Centre Brunswick.  
 Lucy, b. —; m. Mch. 2, 1805, in Wynantskill, John I. P. Cole.  
 277 William, b. Feb. 25, 1782; bp. in Schachticoke; m. Caty Cole.  
 Lovina (Lanah), b. Jan. 26, 1784; bp. in Centre Brunswick.

Jacob Schermerhorn was admitted to membership in the Linlithgo Reformed Church, Manor of Livingston, July 17, 1751. He removed from this district at some later period after his marriage and settled in the neighborhood of Wynant-skill, N. Y. He made his will Dec. 14, 1805, which was proved Sept. 5, 1806, and is filed in Troy.

The property of Jacob Schermerhorn is indicated on the Van Alen map of 1785-90. It contained 284 acres, leased to him by Patroon Van Rensselaer, Feb. 1, 1790.

## 270

TUNIS, son of (266) Jacob C. Schermerhorn and Anna Beekman; b. —; m. HENDRICKJE KONYN; dau. of Leendert Konyn and Hendrickje Cool.

## Children:

278 Jacob T., bp. Mch. 11, 1764, in Linlithgo; m. Sarah Shutts (Shoetz).

279 Casparus Leendert Konyn, bp. June 29, 1766, in Linlithgo; m. Annatje Sheffer.

The name of Tunis Schermerhorn appears on the list of members of the Reformed Church of Linlithgo, Jan. 1750.

## 271

CORNELIUS, son of (267) Cornelius C. Schermerhorn and Annatje Dekker; bp. Apr. 3, 1738, in Catsbaan; m. LYSBETH COOL.

## Children:

280 Cornelius, bp. Jan. 20, 1760, in Linlithgo; m. Matilda Dayton.

Jacob, bp. Dec. 13, 1761, in Linlithgo.

Elizabeth, b. —.

John, b. —.

Cornelius Schermerhorn probably lived in the Manor of Livingston, N. Y.

JOHN C., son of (267) Cornelius C. Schermerhorn and Annatje Dekker; b. Dec. 28, 1744; bp. in Germantown; d. Jan. 22, 1832; m. Sept. 23, 1766, in Rhinebeck, ANNATIE OSTERHOUT; b. Feb. 20, 1743; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Dec. 14, 1826; dau. of Abraham Osterhout and Ariaantje Van Vredenburg.

Children:

- Abraham, b. Aug. 21, 1767; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Feb. 3, 1779.
- 281 Cornelius, Jr., b. June 6, 1769; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. Catharine Van Rensselaer.
- Annatje (Hannah), b. Feb. 17, 1771; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Nov. 21, 1790.
- John, b. Mch. 2, 1773; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Oct. 6, 1794.
- 282 Jacob, b. Jan. 17, 1775; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. Maria Vanderheyden.
- David, b. Dec. 4, 1776; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. in Mexico, N. Y.
- Abraham, b. Mch. 13, 1779; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Nov. 26, 1813, in French Mills, N. Y.
- 283 Catharine, b. July 19, 1781; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. Jacob I. Vanderheyden.
- 284 Maria, b. Aug. 15, 1783; bp. in Rhinebeck; m. George H. Young.
- 285 Peter I., b. Aug. 1, 1786; m. Catharine Letts.

John C. Schermerhorn may have been born in the "Blue Mountain" district back of Saugerties, where his father's property lay, although his baptism is recorded in the old Germantown Church, Columbia Co. A great many of the Dutch families from Ulster Co. removed to the Rhinebeck precinct, included among whom were the Osterhouts, into which family John C. married, at Rhinebeck, in 1766. His father had sold his "Blue Mountain" property in 1764, but whether he disposed of all of it, cannot be determined, although it seems safe to assume that it was about this time that he removed with

his family to Rhinebeck. The families of Cornelius and Jacob, brothers of John C., appear, however, to have settled in Columbia and Rensselaer Counties. In 1775 the name of John Schermerhorn is found as signer to the Articles of Association (binding to the Revolutionary cause) in Rhinebeck. It is not positively known that John C. took active part in the Revolution, but old people of the family say that his brothers did. Where the Schermerhorn property in the Rhinebeck Precinct was located it has been impossible to determine. Undoubtedly many of the old records of this district were destroyed during the Revolution, and those that do exist are sadly scattered, being found in Albany and Kingston as well as Poughkeepsie. It has been stated by one of his descendants that Cornelius, eldest son of John C., was born (1767) at "Nine Partners" where two roads met, forming four corners, and near the Ten Broeck residence. "Nine Partners" at this time included Rhinebeck. On an old map dated 1789, a Schermerhorn residence is indicated on the Albany Post Road just north of the Village of Red Hook, which was in the Rhinebeck Precinct. According to the records of the Rhinebeck Flatts Reformed Church at least six of John C.'s children were baptized at Red Hook. John Schermerhorn was deacon in the Rhinebeck Reformed Church in 1785, and in 1786 his place was taken by Isaac H. Kip. The baptism of his youngest son, Peter (born Aug. 1, 1786), does not occur in the Rhinebeck Church, therefore it was probably in 1785, or the early part of 1786 that John C. moved from Rhinebeck. He settled at or near what is now known as Nassau Village, in Nassau Township, just beyond the township limits of Schodack. He held three or four hundred acres in this district. In 1787, his name appears as Lieutenant in Lieut. Col. Jacob C. Schermerhorn's Albany Co. Regiment. This position as officer would seem to indicate some earlier military experience, although no positive record can be found of it. However, it is a fact that John Schermerhorn was a claimant for Land Bounty Rights as a member of the 6th Dutchess Co. Regt. In 1790 he is listed as a resident of Rensselaerwyck with a family of 2 males over 16 (inc. father)—4 males under 16—4 females (inc. mother) and two slaves. Either his son John or Cornelius had at this time started out to shift for himself, as

there is one son, over 16, missing from the census list. It probably was John who, tradition states, was "lost at sea or killed at war."

The reason for John C. Schermerhorn's removal from Rhinebeck was undoubtedly that of great property loss incurred by Revolutionary ravages, which were very severe in Rhinebeck, owing to the great number of Tories among its inhabitants, and also to the fact of the town being in the path of Sir Henry Clinton's destructive manoeuvres, on his expedition up the Hudson. British marauding expeditions laid waste to much of the country on the east side of the river between Fishkill and Livingston Manor. Tradition states that John C. suffered great loss in these days, and many times his house in Rhinebeck was ransacked by Tories, and his money and silverware stolen. Old people in the family claim that when in Rhinebeck he had been a man of some considerable estate, and his removal to the undeveloped districts of Rensselaer Co. was for recuperation, pure and simple. Old members of the family were accustomed to visit in Rhinebeck frequently, in later days, and while there is no recollection as to just whom they visited there, there are memories of tales of fine manor houses, and negro servants in livery, and other suggestions of early associations, which were linked with a great measure of position and prosperity than were perhaps realized in the rough lands of the later home. Nevertheless, the children of John C. were well educated and well brought up, and they married into the most important families of Rensselaer Co. at that time, the Van Rensselaers and the Vanderheydens. John C. procured title to the permanent homestead property in Rensselaer Co., in 1797, when it was formally transferred to him by the Patroon, Stephen Van Rensselaer. It consisted of 325 acres. Undoubtedly, he moved there direct from Nassau (Schodack included Nassau at that time). In 1799 he deeded a portion of the Rensselaer Co. property, amounting to one-fifth, to the wife of his son Jacob (Maria Vanderheyden), and it was with this family that he made his later home. In 1802, he deeded to his son Cornelius the remainder of his property.

There are few stories existing, descriptive of John C. Schermerhorn and his activities. Undoubtedly, many of the

early family records and possessions were lost during the course of the family's migrations. The oldest of the family, who might have been able to give an account of many interesting details of early family history, have been dead for a score of years, and in the past generation, interest in these things had not been awakened. The land which John C. purchased in Rensselaer Co. was heavily wooded and mostly virgin soil. He first operated a saw-mill on a bordering creek, to make practical use of the timber he cut from his land. He erected a substantial residence, barn and outbuildings, which passed out of the family when Cornelius disposed of this portion of the property in 1804.

The sale advertisement describing the latter portion of the estate reads as follows:—

"A farm in the County of Rensselaer, . . . It contains 268 acres of land, well timbered with several choice kinds, such as white and black oak, hickory, maple and some yellow and white pine . . . watered by continuous streams and many living fountains. On the premises is a good house with three rooms to the floor; a good barn 42 x 35, two hay barracks, cow houses and a good saw-mill (English type) on a never failing stream. There is a good orchard on said farm, of about 250 bearing apple trees besides other fruit trees, which in bearing will make 50 barrels of cider. For pasture or any kind of grain, this land is not excelled by any in the Manor of Rensselaerwyck. A satisfactory title can be given for the above described farm, subject to a yearly rent of 21¾ bushels of wheat, four fat hens and one day's service with carriage and horses. The price is 2500 pounds, 1000 to be paid down and the residue in three equal yearly payments, with interest, and secured by a mortgage on the premises. Jan. 31, 1804."

It is not known to what extent John C. Schermerhorn interested himself in the public affairs in the community. He was not a young man when he removed to this neighborhood. At the time of the organization of Rensselaer Co. in 1791, an old county record includes his name among the assistant judges of court, March 15, 1791. This was at the first meeting of the officers of the new County of Rensselaer, which had been

formed Feb. 7, 1791. He is stated to have been light-haired and blue-eyed, and not above medium height, and very jolly. His sons were all very tall. His wife Hannah Osterhout was dark-haired and a little taller than her husband. A grand-daughter, Catherine Schermerhorn Shiphord stated in a letter to her grand-daughter that "She (John C.'s wife) was a woman of superior mental ability, and her son Jacob inherited this keenness of mind." Hannah Osterhout's ancestors were of considerable prominence. Her grand-father, Capt. Lourens Osterhout, was one of the patentees of Hurley, Ulster Co., and one of the first settlers of Rhinebeck Precinct, in which community he was a leading spirit. The latter's wife was a daughter of Capt. Arie Roosa, formerly of Kingston and Hurley, Ulster County, and one of the three patentees of the Rhinebeck Precinct. The father of Arie Roosa, Albert Heymans Roosa, was a prominent and picturesque character in Ulster Co. at the time of its early settlement. He served in many official capacities and was also an officer in the militia. Both the Osterhouts and Roosas were families of considerable influence in the early days of the Esopus Colony.

Of the children of John C. Schermerhorn, the sons Cornelius, Jacob and Peter were the only ones whose posterity have survived. John died at an early age and David wandered away to Central New York, and according to a family bible, "died at Mexico, N. Y." It is said that David left a wife and children, but no one has ever been able to trace them. Abraham was unmarried. He enlisted in the war of 1812, under Capt. John C. Wool, and died Nov. 6, 1813, at French Mills, (Fort Covington), Franklin Co., N. Y., probably from an epidemic which broke out among the soldiers stationed there. He was nearly seven feet tall. All of John C.'s children were well educated, that is, well, for those days, and from all accounts much better than the average young people of the period.

John C. Schermerhorn and his wife are buried in the old family burying ground on the Homestead Farm in Rensselaer Co., and the head stones which have weathered the storms of over three quarters of a century, bear inscriptions which are still decipherable.



## 273

JACOB C., JR., son of (267) Cornelius C. Schermerhorn and Annatje Dekker; bp. Jan. 20, 1754, in Linlithgo; m. July 1, 1780, in Kinderhook, CHRISTINA LODEWYCK.

Children:

Jacob, b. Feb. 17, 1781; bp. in C. Brunswick.

Cornelius, bp. July 11, 1784, in Kinderhook.

Margarita, bp. Jan. 20, 1787, in Schodack; m. Reuben Rowe.

Casparus, b. Feb. 3, 1789; bp. in Schodack; m. Clara Featherly. Ch. (1) Caty Castina, b. Mch. 17, 1807; bp. in Schodack. (2) Mary Ann, b. Aug. 5, 1811; bp. in Schodack. (3) Jane Alida, b. Apr. 19, 1814; bp. in Schodack. (4) John Van Rensselaer, b. Apr. 21, 1817; bp. in Schodack.

Annatje, bp. Feb. 5, 1792, in Cocksackie.

At the time of his death Jacob C. Schermerhorn Jr., lived in the Town of Schodack and died about 1803.



## FIFTH GENERATION.

274

FREDERICK, son of (268) Johannes Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Dederick; bp. Apr. 21, 1762, in Catskill; d. Feb. 13, 1847; m. Jan. 16, 1787, in Claverack, SARA VAN HOESEN; b. 1770; d. Oct. 16, 1846.

Children, bp. in Claverack:

- 286 John Henry, b. Nov. 3, 1788; m. Sarah Barringer, Laney (Lena), b. July 26, 1793; m. Nov. 7, 1810, in Catskill, Jacob Barringer.
- William, b. Dec. 27, 1795.
- Gertrude, b. Aug. 24, 1797; m. Oct. 16, 1815, Jeremiah Overbagh of Kiskatom.
- Betsy, b. Aug. 24, 1797; m. Peter Schoonmaker.
- Sarah, b. May 4, 1809; d. 1879; m. (1) 1826, Merritt Austin; m. (2) 1838, F. Miller Jones.

The parents of Frederick Schermerhorn removed from Columbia Co., N. Y., to the Catskill Mountain neighborhood in 1758 and there established a home in the woods. Frederick's brother Jacob lived about eight miles away, near "Round Top," with his wife's family, the Stroops. On one occasion when Frederick was visiting his brother's family, the house was visited by a party of Indians, who killed and scalped Mr. and Mrs. Strop, Jacob Schermerhorn being away at the time and his wife having fled with her two children upon noticing the approach of the Indians. Frederick, then a lad of seventeen, was taken away with the Indians, who eventually reached Fort Niagara and there sold him to the British. He was given his choice of joining the British army or being turned over to the Indians again, and with much reluctance and grief, chose the former. He became a member of a company called the "Foresters" under Guy Johnson and served four years, or until one year after the war. He had many thrilling adventures, which are graphically described in Rockwell's *History of the Catskill Mountains*. After he was finally re-

leased from the British army, he returned to his old home and found that his parents had removed to Hudson, Columbia Co. He was dressed in the uniform of a British soldier and with the changes resulting from exposure, hardship and advancing years, none of his old neighbors knew him. He went to Hudson and found his father and brothers, and none of them recognized him until he made himself known. He remained with his family for several months, and soon after his marriage removed to Stockport, Columbia Co., where his son John was born. From there he removed to Catskill, then to Kiskatom and finally to Round Top in the town of Cairo, where he bought a farm of 100 acres. Here he remained for fifty years, and during the long winter evenings he entertained his friends and relatives with the narrative of his adventures. He lived to see his children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren grow up around him and died at the home of his son-in-law, Miller Jones, in his 84th year, a worthy Christian gentleman.

## 275

JOHANNES, son of (268) John Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Dederick; bp. Jan. 6, 1765, in Catskill; m. Dec. 13, 1786, in Claverack, CATHARINE HELM.

## Children:

Christina, bp. Oct. 19, 1787, in Kinderhook.

Elizabeth, b. Aug. 15, 1789; bp. in Claverack; m.

May 20, 1813, in Claverack, Adolphus Hayward.

Johannes, b. Feb. 23, 1791; bp. in Claverack.

Maria, b. Jan. 20, 1793; bp. in Claverack.

Catharine, b. Oct. 7, 1794; bp. in Claverack.

Peter, b. July 7, 1798; bp. in Claverack.

Hendrick, b. Sept. 7, 1803; bp. in Claverack.

## 276

WILLIAM, son of (268) John Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Dederick; b. about 1766; d. Oct. 18, 1824; m. Oct. 13, 1791, in Claverack, MARY VAN HOESEN; b. Apr. 12, 1772; d. May 6, 1858, at Chatham Centre, N. Y.

## Children:

- Elizabeth, b. June 26, 1792; bp. in Claverack; m. (1) Laurence Van Alen; m. (2) Mch. 11, 1828, in Nassau, Winthrop Phelps.
- Margaret, b. Nov. 16, 1798, in Chatham Centre; d. Mch. 21, 1875; m. Dec. 19, 1821, in Nassau, Richard Van Alstyne; b. Jan. 25, 1796; d. Nov. 25, 1880, in Troy, N. Y.
- 287 John W., b. Oct. 17, 1800; m. Sarah Smith.
- 288 Jacob Van Hoesen, b. Sept. 25, 1802; m. Alida Lapius.  
Jane, b. —; m. William Van Hoesen in Catskill.
- 289 Francis V. H., b. Apr. 24, 1812; bp. in Nassau; m. Rebecca Konine.  
William, b. Mch. 27, 1815; bp. in Nassau.  
George James, b. Nov. 23, 1817; bp. in Nassau; prob. d. y.

William Schermerhorn lived in Hudson, N. Y., in 1790, and though unmarried at this time, according to the census of this year, maintained a private establishment. He later moved to Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., as is evidenced by real estate records on file in Hudson. He inherited some of his father's Hudson property, presumably quite a little. His grandson, William L. Van Alstyne, was Mayor of Troy, N. Y., in 1863-4. William Schermerhorn was a member of the Reformed Church at Nassau, Rensselaer Co., in 1805, and in 1821 occupied pew No. 8. He was a member of the Committee appointed in 1820 to purchase a lot and erect a new church building.

## 277

WILLIAM, son of (269) Jacob Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Whitaker; b. Feb. 25, 1782; bp. in Schachticoke; m. Dec. 25, 1806, in Wynantskill, CATY COLE.

## Children:

Jacob William, b. July 31, 1808; bp. in Wynantskill;  
d. y.

William, b. Jan. 1, 1812; bp. in Wynantskill; m. Catharine Barringer.

John, b. —; m. Polly De Freest. Ch. (1) Myron (killed in Civil War). (2) John.

Jacob, b. Feb. 19, 1822; m. Eliza Snyder.

William Schermerhorn lived on the farm of his father, which was located south of Troy, near the town of Wynantskill, during his early married life, removing later to Poestenkill, a village four or five miles east.

## 278

JACOB T., son of (270) Tunis Schermerhorn and Hendrickje Konyn; bp. Mch. 11, 1764, in Linlithgo; m. Mch. 1, 1790, in Linlithgo, SARAH SHUTTS.

## Children:

Hendricca, b. Oct. 15, 1790; bp. in Linlithgo.

Abigail, b. Feb. 4, 1793; bp. in Linlithgo; d. 1882; m.

(1) Sept. 10, 1813, John P. Jones; m. (2) Peter Schermerhorn of Schoharie Co. Ch. Sarah Etta, b. —; m. Philo Cross.

Mary (Polly), b. June 16, 1775; m. John Deyoe.

Nailche (Nelly), bp. Jan. 18, 1800, in Prattsville; m. Job A. Demeree.

Teunis, bp. Mch. 7, 1801, in Prattsville; d. y.

290 Abram, b. Nov. 28, 1802; m. (1) Sarah Vanderberg; m. (2) Sarah Nichols.

Lanecha (Delanah), b. Mch. 6, 1805; bp. in Prattsville; d. Mch. 14, 1886; m. Sylvester Stocking.

291 Caspar, b. Aug. 11, 1806; m. (1) Maria Johnson; m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Hawver.

Rhoda, b. Jan. 7, 1812; bp. in Prattsville; d. Jan. 16, 1902; m. Dec. 31, 1840, Calvin Wiltsie.

Jacob T. Schermerhorn moved from the Manor of Livingston to Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y., some time between 1793 and 1800, and settled on the banks of the old Schoharie Kill, about three miles above Prattsville. He was an industrious, thrifty farmer, raising flax and wool, which was spun, woven

and made into clothing at home for family use. He had the largest apple orchard and sap bush in the vicinity, and often made over 2000 pounds of maple sugar in a season; and every Fall would fill his big cellar with apples, potatoes, pork, beef and vegetables to live on during the winter.

He was quite an expert with bees and often had several pounds of honey in the house at one time, there not being much market for such products in the mountain towns in the early days, and no way of sending the product to larger towns and cities.

The family lived well, having plenty of poultry, hens, geese, ducks and turkeys to feast on, besides an abundance of eggs, milk and butter. The streams abounded in fish and the forest, with wild game. Wild pigeons were so plentiful that they often destroyed the buckwheat in the Fall, and the family caught large quantities in nets with the aid of a stool pigeon.

Deer was also plentiful and venison was no rare dish on the family table. When Abram was a young lad, he caught a little fawn in the woods and ran home with it, not knowing at the time that it was a young deer. This fawn became so tame that it would follow the family about like a pet dog, but it was timid when anything strange was in sight.

The family also had privations. Wolves and other wild beasts would often devour the lambs, poultry and even young calves. The children were in danger if they wandered too far into the woods, and many a night the family would be awakened by the howling of wolves hunting for prey near the buildings.

My grandfather, Jacob T. Schermerhorn, brought up a negro boy by the name of Ben Arnold, who was always called when he grew up, Ben Schermerhorn. Ben married and lived in Hunter, N. Y., and raised a family of children. Since his death, his children, altho black thorobreds, still go by the name of Schermerhorn.—(Related by D. Abram Schermerhorn.)

lithgo; d. Apr. 2, 1851, in Roxbury, Delaware Co., N. Y.; m. Oct. 7, 1788, ANNATJE SHEFFER, of Hudson, N. Y.; b. Oct. 8, 1768; d. Apr. 2, 1851; dau. of John Sheffer and Hannah Snyder.

Children:

- 292 Hendrikka, b. Dec. 4, 1789; bp. in Linlithgo; m. Daniel Le Fevre.
- 293 Anna, b. Apr. 23, 1793; bp. in Linlithgo; m. Gilbert Decker.
- Elizabeth, b. Sept. 13, 1794; m. Nov. 20, 1813, Norman Kelly.
- Katharine, b. Jan. 28, 1797; d. Mch. 6, 1883; s. p.
- Eva, b. May 4, 1799; bp. in Prattsville; d. June 11, 1803.
- John, b. May 4, 1802; bp. in Prattsville; d. Mch. 11, 1805.
- William, b. Apr. 18, 1805; bp. in Prattsville; m. Jane Ashby.
- Sarah G., b. Nov. 30, 1807; bp. in Prattsville; d. May 1854; s. p.
- Henry Sheffer, b. May 20, 1810; bp. in Prattsville; m. Aug. 5, 1835, Ann Treat.
- Julia Maria, b. May 3, 1813; bp. in Prattsville; m. Aug. 3, 1835, Alfred A. Treat.

Caspar Schermerhorn lived in the Manor of Livingston until about 1793, when he removed to Greene Co., and finally to Delaware Co., in the Town of Roxbury. His old homestead is still standing.

280

CORNELIUS, son of (271) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Lysabeth Cool; bp. Jan. 20, 1760, in Linlithgo; d. 1832, in Little Falls, Herkimer Co., N. Y.; m. MATILDA DAYTON; b. 1769; d. 1846.

Children:

- Abiah, b. —; m. Samuel Haddock; res. Herkimer, N. Y.; d. in Columbus, Ohio.

John, b. —; d. — in Kingston, Canada; m. Nancy Abbott.

Betsy, b. —; d. in Little Falls, N. Y.; m. Henry Hannon (Hammon).

294 Urial Wright, b. Nov. 19, 1798; m. Olive Cahoon.

Kate, b. 1807; m. Miles Ralph; res. in the West.

It is said that Cornelius Schermerhorn was born in the vicinity of Schodack in a town on the Hudson River. He removed to Schenevus, N. Y., where he became the proprietor of a grist mill. Undoubtedly his brother Jacob also had prominent interest in this enterprise, a history of Schenevus (1876) giving account as follows: "At an early day came Jacob Schermerhorn and settled a little east of the present boundary of Schenevus. After the Spencer's Mills were built, he built a grist mill not far from his own residence, on the Schenevus Creek, which did some business, but was soon destroyed by fire." Cornelius Schermerhorn later moved to Little Falls, Herkimer Co., N. Y., where he died. No trace has been found of the families of any of his children excepting that of his son, Urial Wright Schermerhorn.

Cornelius Schermerhorn and his brother John were soldiers in the Revolution. The Regiment to which Cornelius belonged was disbanded in Connecticut, and on his way home, stopping at a certain house over night, he met the girl, Matilda Dayton, who was later to become his wife, subsequently returning to her home and thereupon bringing his courtship to a happy ending. His brother, John, in later years made his home with his nephew Urial.

## 281

CORNELIUS, JR., son of (272) John C. Schermerhorn and Annatie Osterhout; b. June 6, 1769; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Dec., 1860, in Geneva, N. Y.; m. Oct. 12, 1793, in E. Greenbush, CATHARINE VAN RENSSELAER; b. May 23, 1773; d. Mch. 10, 1846, in Geneva, N. Y.; dau. of General Henry K. Van Rensselaer and Alida Bradt.

### Children:

295 John Van Rensselaer, b. Oct. 8, 1795; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Amia C. Mantz.



- 296 Henry Van Rensselaer, b. Mch. 24, 1797; bp. in Albany; m. Hannah B. Dwight.  
Alida Van Rensselaer, b. Dec. 30, 1799; bp. in Albany; d. June 6, 1853; s. p.  
Stephen Van Rensselaer, b. Dec. 26, 1804; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Mary Mitchell of New Orleans.
- 297 Morgan Lewis, b. Nov. 22, 1806; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Elizabeth Colt.
- 298 Catharine Van Rensselaer, b. Nov. 10, 1813; m. Francis Dwight.

Cornelius Schermerhorn, usually referred to as Cornelius Schermerhorn, Jr., probably to distinguish him in his youth from his grandfather, uncle, or some other Cornelius Schermerhorn, was born in Rhinebeck, N. Y., and was John C. Schermerhorn's eldest son. He probably left Rhinebeck with his father in 1785-1786, if not before, and on Apr. 3, 1800, being a resident of Schodack, N. Y., his father deeded to him for a purely nominal sum, (\$500.), four-fifths of his Rensselaer Co. property, about 270 acres. Cornelius resided only for a short time on this estate, as he also owned a farm in Greenbush, containing over 325 acres. He married Catharine Van Rensselaer, daughter of General Henry K. Van Rensselaer and grand-daughter of Col. Kilian Van Rensselaer. It is said that she was born in the old Van Rensselaer Manor House (sometimes called "Fort Cralo") at Greenbush, now Rensselaer. At least, her father's family lived there. This building is still standing. Cornelius and his wife resided in Greenbush for a period and then removed to Albany, where they remained until 1828. Owing to his connection with the Van Rensselaers, who at that time were people of the highest position in society and of the largest means, he was not led into modes of life which would not provide for any particular economy on his part. In fact, he undoubtedly lived beyond his means, which were not large, and the time arrived when recuperation of finances was necessary. It was undoubtedly due to the effects of these financial difficulties, that he was led to seek new fields of enterprise, and thus removed with his family to Geneva, N. Y. He was a merchant in Geneva



and a farmer. He lived there until his death in 1860, at the advanced age of 91 years.

While living in Albany he was a close companion of his brother-in-law, Gen. Solomon Van Rensselaer, the famous old soldier, hero of the Revolution and the War of 1812. He was with him in a serious political affray in 1807, which the papers of the day made much of and which is graphically described in Mrs. C. Van Rensselaer Bonney's "Historical Gleanings." The General met on the streets of Albany a certain Elisha Jenkins, whom he accused of being responsible for a scurrilous attack on him in connection with certain political matters, and thrashed him. Some hours later three friends of the latter came upon General Van Rensselaer, and proceeded to assault him in a most serious manner. Cornelius Schermerhorn was accompanying the General and evidently took part in the affray. In the lawsuit resulting from the affair, Elisha Williams characterizes as follows: "It is worthy of remark that while Tayler was surrounded by about 70 of his personal and political friends, Van Rensselaer contended with a host alone. But 'tis said Schermerhorn was there. Yes, Schermerhorn, who as one of the witnesses swears, commanded almost the elements; he that day was there. This giant, this Hercules, this Orlando Furioso, was there. But that he raised his hand against any one until the joint attacks of Tayler, Bloodgood and Cooper had nearly caused the murder of Van Rensselaer, is not pretended by any mortal." Cornelius Schermerhorn was several inches over six feet tall. All tradition qualifies him as particularly handsome of feature. We are thus led to believe that with these other qualities above mentioned, his person was one of some distinction.

He fell in naturally with the graceful ways of living. There are members of the family still living, who recollect the crested coach, with liveried footmen and coachmen, in which Cornelius was accustomed to travel, often when he was calling on some of his country relatives. He always kept in close touch with the latter and particularly in his old age seemed to enjoy his visits to the old homestead farm, maintained by his brother Jacob. Even in the later days when he was not blessed with much of the world's goods, he seemed to be able

to keep up the appearances of substantial living. On one occasion during the last year of his life, when he paid a visit to his brother Peter in Schoharie Co., a grand-daughter of the latter describes his advent on the scene as follows: "Cornelius had come equipped with all the appurtenances of wealth, elegant carriage, fine span of horses, coachman, footman, everything wealth could furnish."

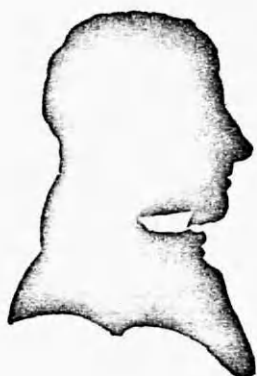
The Dwight genealogy speaks of Cornelius Schermerhorn as follows: "He was a man of large and powerful frame, of great intelligence and always an ardent political opponent of the Democracy. His first Presidential vote was given for Washington and his last for Lincoln, and he voted at every such election during the entire period of his life."

## 282

JACOB, son of (272) John C. Schermerhorn and Annatje Osterhout; b. Jan. 17, 1773; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. Sept. 24, 1834; m. Sept. 16, 1798, MARIA VANDERHEYDEN; b. Mch. 14, 1779; d. Oct. 27, 1857; dau. of Derick I. Vanderheyden and Rachel Fonda.

## Children:

- Hannah, b. July 22, 1799; bp. in Wyantskill; d. Dec. 8, 1828.
- 299 Rachel, b. Dec. 28, 1800; bp. in Troy; m. William Gilliland.
- 300 Catharine, b. May 24, 1803; bp. in Troy; m. Rev. Fayette Shipherd.
- 301 Derick Vanderheyden, b. Jan. 14, 1805; bp. in Troy; m. Mary McChesney.  
 Maria, b. Dec. 13, 1807; bp. in Troy; d. Oct. 19, 1868; s. p.
- 302 Caroline (Tiney), b. June 16, 1810; bp. in Troy; m. George F. Michael.  
 Hester Ann, b. Dec. 7, 1812; bp. in Troy; d. Jan. 18, 1890; s. p.  
 John, b. Feb. 16, 1816; d. Feb. 26, 1816.



JACOB SCHERMERHORN



RACHEL SCHERMERHORN GILLILAND



CAROLINE SCHERMERHORN MICHAEL

Julia Vanderheyden, b. Nov. 8, 1817; bp. in Troy;  
d. Feb. 23, 1878; m. Sept. 16, 1840, Charles  
Henry Howes.

John C. Schermerhorn informed his son Jacob that if he would marry Maria Vanderheyden, niece of the North Patroon of Troy, he would give him 50 acres of his farm to start house-keeping with. In Sept. 1798, the marriage took place, and in April, 1799, the property was deeded over to Jacob's wife. In 1819, Jacob purchased 53 acres adjoining, and this 105 acres is still in the possession of his descendants.

Jacob Schermerhorn was a man of inflexible will, and strong character. His word was law as far as he was concerned, and whatever course he thought was right, he would pursue, irrespective of circumstances or consequences. This occasionally led him into encounters with the authorities and numerous anecdotes are recalled of him, which denote his strength of purpose and his recklessness of consequences in whatever he believed to be right and just.

He was withal a prominent man in his community, as a man of such character naturally would be. He was termed "Squire" Schermerhorn. He was a successful and prosperous farmer and his inventory made shortly before his death indicates in detail, the wide extent and substantial character of his possessions. The first move he made, when settling on the property his father deeded to him, was to locate his well site. This was according to his father's first instruction. Then he built his house convenient to this and later his barn, not too far from the house. The house was located in a protected swale, encompassed on three sides by the hill slopes. It was built immediately after his marriage, and the barn in 1800, this date being found on some of the heavy timbers, when several years ago it was rebuilt.

It was on this farm that the children of Jacob Schermerhorn were reared. Only one son was born to him, and there was much work to do, in which all hands cheerfully bore their share. Jacob would not allow his wife to do anything but the very light work, and his daughters were called upon to make up for this, though there was no lack of servants on the place;

in fact, there were several slaves, one of whom, old "Ginny," is talked about to this day, and to whom Jacob eventually gave her freedom. Though the nearest school was over a mile away, the children tramped there, over fences and through woods, in all kinds of weather. They all received a good education for those times. It was undoubtedly a happy family. Jacob Schermerhorn and his wife were faithful members of the First Presbyterian Church of Troy and drew many of their friends from this source. The Homestead was open to all of their friends and the social gatherings were many. The Rev. N. S. S. Beman, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, was a particularly intimate friend of the family and a frequent visitor. A large portrait of him in oils, which hung in the parlor of the old homestead for years, had been presented by him to the family. Many other well known people of the old days of Troy were frequent visitors at the family homestead, and as years went by, and when Jacob Schermerhorn and his wife had passed away, still the hospitality of the family was maintained, and the friends welcomed by the two unmarried daughters, Maria and Hester, and their widowed sister Julia, who had come back to the old home to live. The stories told of these old ladies have passed on to the present generation.—they have been held up as typical examples of superior womanhood. They revered their father's memory and taught the younger generation to take example from him. Their lives were simple and full of charity, kindness and unselfishness. The old homestead served as a picturesque setting for the peaceful repose of their declining years.

Jacob Schermerhorn was justice of the peace of his town for many years. The records show from 1815 to 1819, but it was undoubtedly longer. His word was authority in the neighborhood, and his reputation was one of strictest integrity, though he was not always an easy man to deal with. Tact and diplomacy were matters of little consequence to him, his course always being one of excessive frankness and straight to the point.

Jacob Schermerhorn also cared for his old parents, until their death. This was to have been the duty of his elder



RESIDENCE OF JACOB SCHERMERHORN, BUILT ABOUT 1798, AND STILL STANDING

brother Cornelius, who had received the bulk of his father's property, but the financial difficulties of Cornelius at this time became unusually burdensome, and the task was thrust upon his brother Jacob. The latter accepted it loyally, and built an addition to the homestead for the old couple, who lived there in comfort for the rest of their lives.

The old place in Rensselaer Co. still exists, but its present appearance is not as it used to be. An old photograph of thirty or perhaps forty years ago, has come to light, showing the old dwelling in a most pleasing aspect, mellow toned from the wear of many seasons, and snugly settled among a grove of locust and ash trees, the lawn sloping gently to a brook several score yards away, and neatly kept flower beds in between. Lilacs and honeysuckles grew near the house, and they were aged shrubs. Around the corner was the old well, with its long sweep to deliver the bucket to and from the depths. Inside the house, one met nothing else but furnishings of the early age; the house was full of it. The beautiful mahogany sideboard, the long haircloth sofa with attractively turned legs, the old four poster bed, the curled maple excretoire with chairs and tables to match, the old "Patroon's chair" (which was said to have been the property of the Vanderheyden Patroons), the "grandfather's clock," the old portraits of great grandmother Schermerhorn, and Dr. Beman on the wall, and those also of some of her grandchildren, the silhouettes of Jacob Schermerhorn and his wife, and the collection of old daguerrotypes—these were but a few of the many objects of interest. In the dining room was a china closet filled with antique ware of many kinds and in the kitchen, the old fashioned iron utensils still hung before the great open fireplace. For over one hundred years this old house and its contents remained practically undisturbed. Then, not many years ago, a cottage was built nearby and the occupants of the old house, moved to their new abode, and their belongings went with them. The old house still stands, but it is deserted, and straggling vines and bushes have over-run the once well-kept lawn. The wear of one hundred and twenty years could not help but leave its mark, and it is the early picture of the place that is the pleasanter to dwell upon.



- Maria Vanderheyden, wife of Jacob Schermerhorn was a niece of Jacob I. Vanderheyden, North Patroon of Troy, and her father, Derick I. Vanderheyden, was first cousin of Jacob D. Vanderheyden, the Middle Patroon. She was born in the old Vanderheyden mansion, which was located on what is now River St., a little north of Hoosick St., Troy, N. Y. In fact, a portion of the original building remains to this day, incorporated as a part of a Catholic Institution now occupying the site. Jacob D. Vanderheyden, her father's cousin, Troy's most prominent citizen in the early days, presented to the First Presbyterian Church the ground upon which the church was erected and which it now occupies. He was also one of the organizers of the church, and a leading member of the congregation until his death. There are stained glass windows in the church in honor of the Vanderheyden family. Derick I. Vanderheyden (father of Maria Schermerhorn) owned a large farm on the outskirts of Troy, where Oakwood Cemetery is now laid out. A large portion of this cemetery occupies the site of the original Vanderheyden farm. His father had owned one half of the entire territory upon which the city of Troy is now located. A portion of the Vanderheyden Estate is still in possession of one of his descendants, Miss Jane Vanderheyden. The first dwelling of Derick I. Vanderheyden was demolished about forty years ago, and the present one erected in its place. This is a large commodious dwelling, of fair architectural type and of substantial proportions and construction.

The mother of Maria Vanderheyden was Rachel Fonda, daughter of Capt. John P. Fonda and Dirkie Winne. The Fondas lived on what was called the "Flatts," a district along the Poestenkill Creek on the east border of Troy, near the bridge crossing the creek and leading to Albion. They owned a large estate in this vicinity, over 500 acres, it is said. Where the present pond is formed by a mill dam connecting with a collar shop, was an orchard, and the house was near the present bridge. There is an interesting anecdote relating to this old place. The story dates back to the Revolutionary days, and it was during this period that Derick Vanderheyden was courting Rachel Fonda, who was later to become his wife. It is best told in the words of Mrs. Catherine Schermerhorn





MARIA VANDERHEYDEN SCHERMERHORN AND GRANDSON

Shipherd in a letter to her granddaughter in 1884. "The house was located on a flat of meadow, bordering on the north side of the Poestenkill, and the south bank of the Poestenkill Creek was a range of abrupt rocks, where the Tories concealed themselves, watching and waiting until the family should leave the house, so they could rush down and rob the premises. There were two brothers and the father at home, and being the Sabbath day, they went out at early eventide to make some calls, and the father, to bring up the cows, leaving the women alone. The robbers seized this opportunity and went into the house, setting a guard at each door while the rest ransacked from dome to base, taking whatever they wanted. My grandfather (Derick I. Vanderheyden) unexpectedly arrived to call on his prospective bride. One of the men took the reins of the horse from his hands, bidding him go direct into the house, which he did, being only one against a party of seven thieves. After they had selected what they wanted, they went to the mother and two daughters and took all the jewelry on their persons, except from the daughter who later became my grandmother. As one of them took her hands to remove her rings, he looked into her face and said: 'You are such a pretty girl, you may keep your rings.'"

Another descendant of John Fonda states that the old grandfather, Peter Fonda, was also in the house when the robbers entered, and that he rose from his chair exclaiming: "Must we give up without a fight?" But he was too old and feeble and powerless to do anything but submit. The Tories took all the silver, linen and guns, and the silver knee buckles belonging to the old gentleman. The guns were afterward found hidden under the old wooden bridge, crossing the Poestenkill, where a more modern bridge now stands. The linen was discovered on the high bank on the opposite side of the creek. Later some of the thieves were caught, tried and sentenced to be hung. One of them returned to John Fonda one of the stolen knee buckles and a spoon, which are now in the possession of one of his descendants.

Mrs. Shipherd describes other incidents of the olden times as follows: "My grandfather (Derick I. Vanderheyden), died in his 60th year and in due time my grandmother married

again, her second husband being Levinus Lansing, one of the founders of Lansingburgh. She was 65 and he was 70, both 'well preserved' and as happy as though 18. My grandmother was dressed in a changeable silk dress, and wore a white crêpe cap, and a kerchief of white crêpe was pinned on across her shoulders in Quaker style—looking as trim as a girl. Her sister and the latter's husband acted as bridesmaid and groomsman, and the spacious old house, where her children were born and married, was filled with children and grandchildren of the founders of the Cities of Troy and Lansingburgh. And a gay time it was, with a generous supply of wines and cordials, and good cheer with all parties. No Temperance in those days,—yet no Intemperance in that happy plane of society. Strict old time principles and decorum were the order then in the higher circles of society, and colored servants affiliated in both families. And the bonnet I gave you was a part of the outfit of the bride, who, in this case, became the wife of one from each of the families of the founders of the cities referred to. I am sorry, dear, that I could not afford to have the bonnet covered with such material as it had originally. But if you can put the cover in front without the plates in it, and put the bow of ribbon on the band, it will be a correct representation of what it was when your great-great grandmother wore it on her bridal tour, to the house of the bridegroom, aged 70, a spacious mansion, in the city that bears his name on the banks of the Hudson River. The house had huge double doors, finely wrought. When the wedding circle met at his house, there was music and dancing. The Rev. Dr. Blatchford was present and so was your grandmother. It is not common for a young woman to make her grandmother's wedding dress, but I made hers. . . . The old mansion where this wedding occurred and where my grandparents had lived to marry off their eight children, and where these children and their children were gathered on New Year's Day of each year, to greet each other and partake of a feast composed of the best the farm and market afforded, and where the venerable Patriarch, summoned by his descendants, bowed before God and with heartfelt thanksgiving offered up his acknowledgment for the innumerable blessings that crowned their lives, and where

he implored the mercy and favor of God for those present and those who might descend from them to the remotest generations—this old mansion still stands (1870) and is occupied by his descendents." (This was the old house on what is now Oakwood Ave., Troy. It was probably demolished shortly after this letter was written. The last extract is from a letter written Dec. 30, 1870, which had become lost and re-written on request nearly 15 years later.)

Jacob Schermerhorn and his wife, Maria Vanderheyden, are buried in the old family burying-ground located on the homestead farm. His grandchildren, Hester M. and Alfred Howes, still occupy a portion of the original homestead property.

## 283

CATHARINE, dau. of (272) John C. Schermerhorn and Annatie Osterhout; b. July 19, 1781; bp. in Rhinebeck; d. July 5, 1841, in Troy, N. Y.; m. Mch. 8, 1800, in Schachticoke, JACOB I. VANDERHEYDEN, son of Jacob I. Vanderheyden and Maria Van Schaick.

## Children:

Jacob I., b. Dec. 19, 1800; bp. in Wynantskill; d. Oct. 6, 1830.

Hannah, b. Aug. 8 (?), 1802; bp. in Wynantskill.

Maria, b. Nov. 25, 1804; bp. in Wynantskill; m. Robert Winne, son of Richard and Sarah Winne.

Jacob I. Vanderheyden, Jr., was son and heir of the North Patroon of Troy, N. Y. Jacob I. Vanderheyden, the North Patroon, owned that portion of the original City of Troy (in all 490 acres), which was bounded on the south by Meadow Creek, and the North by the Piscawen Kill. This was a third portion of the whole property. The south border actually was that formed by a line passing through Grand Division (now Grand) St., to the River.

## 285

PETER I., son of (272) John C. Schermerhorn and Annatie Osterhout; b. Aug. 1, 1786; d. Apr. 17, 1865; m. Mar. 25,

1809, CATHARINE LETTS of Kingston; b. Dec. 15, 1791; d. July 12, 1868; dau. of John Letts.

Children:

- 303 Alvin, b. Oct. 15, 1810; m. Ruth T. Baker.  
John b. Sept. 10, 1812; d. Sept. 12, 1842; bur. in Old Mt. Ida Cem., Troy; m. Sarah M. Crumby.  
Mary Ann, b. Oct. 18, 1814; m. David Brown.  
Catharine, b. Sept. 7, 1816; m. Cornelius Fountain.  
Eliza, b. Aug. 15, 1818; d. 1838; s. p.
- 304 William Henry, b. Apr. 11, 1819; m. Hannah Dingman.
- 305 Jane, b. Mch. 29, 1822; m. George Rich.
- 306 Adeline, b. Oct. 20, 1825; m. James J. Guernsey.
- 306 Emeline, b. Apr. 23, 1828; m. Daniel Guernsey.

Peter Schermerhorn was the younger son of John C. Schermerhorn and Hannah Osterhout and was probably born in Rensselaer Co., the same year of his father's removal from Rhinebeck, Dutchess Co., N. Y. His brothers Cornelius and Jacob inherited most of his father's property, Peter being but a boy of 13 or 14 when his father turned over his property to his other two sons. Cornelius had inherited the bulk of the property and when in 1804 he was forced to sell it to keep his skirts clear of some financial difficulties, which his more or less extravagant living in Albany had brought about, Peter found it necessary to shift for himself. At least he was not satisfied with the provisions made for him, and though only at the age of seventeen, he packed up his clothing one night and two big calf law books and left home while the family were sleeping. The following is quoted from a letter of one of his granddaughters: "After tramping several days he came to a hamlet where a schoolmaster was wanted. He took the position and so began a vocation he followed for many years. It would appear that he kept up his study of the law, for I can remember his going to court and my asking my father if grandfather was a lawyer. His reply was 'Not exactly. He is termed a pettifogger, that is, he can conduct civil cases but not criminal cases, as he was never admitted to the bar.' I

know it was his boast that an adverse decision had never been given against him. I think he continued his teaching until my father was well in his teens, and then he took up a small farm. His daughter, Adeline, later induced him to come and live with them, and there he and his wife ended their days."

Besides conducting legal cases, Peter Schermerhorn held a number of public offices, including that of Town Clerk. He was a superior man mentally, and was possessed of great pride and self-respect, which left a firm impression upon his children, and reference to these qualities have become by-words of still later generations.

## SIXTH GENERATION.

286

JOHN HENRY, son of (274) Frederick Schermerhorn and Sarah Van Hoesen; b. Nov. 3, 1788; bp. in Claverack; d. May 4, 1870; m. Nov. 7, 1810, SARAH (SALLY) BARRINGER; b. 1790; d. 1869; dau. of Coonrad Barringer and Gertrude Overbagh.

## Children:

- Gertrude, b. June 1815; d. Mch. 19, 1896; s. p.
- 307 Frederick, b. Nov. 16, 1816; m. Lydia Ann Fuller.
- 308 John Henry, b. 1818; m. Anna Christina Hawver.
- 309 William, b. 1820; m. Annie Mower.
- Simon, b. 1822; d. Apr. 13, 1890; s. p.
- Margaret Adelia, b. 1824; d. Feb. 6, 1899.
- Jacob, b. 1826; d. Dec. 25, 1894; m. M. Louise Mills.
- Peter, b. 1828; d. May 3, 1904; m. Zella Bogardus.
- Ch. (1) Gertrude Ann, b. —; m. Talmadge Lawrence; res. Round Top, N. Y.
- Jeremiah, b. Sept. 24, 1830; bp. in Cairo; m. Hannah C. Edgerly.

John H. Schermerhorn was a resident of Cairo, N. Y. His farm adjoined that of his father's and he subsequently became owner of both farms. Here he lived and died, a highly respected Christian gentleman. The Schermerhorn homestead was regarded as one of the most delightful homes in the county, noted for its hospitality and an ever ready "Welcome" to friends and relatives. The grand-children still hold it in memory as the "dearest spot on earth." After John Schermerhorn's death, Simon and Peter bought the farm and continued sole owners until 1888, when Simon sold to Peter and went to live with his nephew, Albert, in Cairo Village. The widow of Peter Schermerhorn (now Mrs. Cecil Walker) still owns and lives at the "Homestead at Round Top." John Schermerhorn was a volunteer in the war of 1812 and was stationed at Sackett's Harbor.

JOHN W., son of (276) William Schermerhorn and Mary Van Hoesen; b. Oct. 17, 1800; d. Apr. 7, 1889; m. SARA SMITH; b. Sept. 25, 1802; d. Sept. 9, 1898, at Reading, Mich.

Children:

Caroline, b. Feb. 9, 1822; bp. in Nassau.

William S., b. Feb. 2, 1824; d. Sept. 30, 1912; m. 1st, Phoebe Rouse; m. 2nd, Mch. 17, 1869, Almeda Betts Schermerhorn. Ch. (1) Loraine, b. about 1850. (2) Charles, b. about 1852. (3) William F., b. June 27, 1871; m. Aug. 29, 1900, Mary L. Tower; res. Auburn, Ind.

Mary C., b. Mch. 2, 1826; d. Sept. 10, 1873; m. June 28, 1846, Henry M. Redfield.

James, b. —; d. at Seneca Falls, N. Y.

John T., b. Oct. 17, 1831, in Galen, Wayne Co., N. Y.; d. Sept. 24, 1864; m. June 8, 1859, Almeda E. Betts. Ch. Caroline E., b. Mch. 26, 1861; m. Nov. 29, 1883, Henry M. Hobart.

Algernon, b. 1832; d. June, 1912; m. Ellen M. Doty. Ch. (1) Algernon V., b. Oct. 1856. (2) Sarah L., b. 1858. (3) Charles S., b. July 8, 1862. (4) Henry Lewis, b. Mch., 1868. (5) Lemuel S., b. 1870. (6) Mary Caroline, b. 1874. (7) Ellen V., b. July 4, 1876.

Charles Darwin, b. July 17, 1845, in London, Mich.; d. May 7, 1913; m. May 12, 1870, Fanny E. Roberts of Brooklyn, Mich.; b. Feb. 5, 1851; d. Sept. 7, 1911. Ch. (1) Elizabeth, b. 1874. (2) George D., b. Oct. 8, 1886; m. Hazel W. Fenton.

John W. Schermerhorn was born in Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N. Y., and later lived in Clyde, N. Y. He removed to Michigan about 1842 and settled in London, Mich., where he took up the occupation of farmer. He later removed to Ransom and then to Reading, Mich., where he died.

Charles Schermerhorn was first a farmer, then a merchant and later a manufacturer of portable seating in Reading, Mich.,



in which he was engaged at the time of his death. His son George D., still carries on the business, which is under the name of the Acme Chair Company.

John T. Schermerhorn served in the Civil War, and was Orderly Sergeant of Co. F., 18th Michigan Infantry. He was killed in the Battle of Athens, Alabama, Sept. 24, 1864.

## 288

JACOB VAN HOESEN, son of (276) William Schermerhorn and Mary Van Hoesen; b. Sept. 25, 1802; d. Dec. 10, 1858, in Chatham, N. Y.; m. ALIDA LAPIUS; b. Jan. 25, 1825; d. Oct. 3, 1863.

## Children:

John Van Deusen, b. Apr. 22, 1831; m. Sept. 24, 1851, in Nassau, Melissa Clapper.

Mary Ann, b. Apr. 11, 1834; m. Sept. 18, 1856, Truman G. Phillips.

William James, b. July 30, 1836; d. Sept. 8, 1840.

Edwin, b. Aug. 11, 1838; d. Sept. 27, 1840.

Sarah Jane, b. Aug. 30, 1842; d. Apr. 30, 1869.

Margaret Elizabeth, b. July 13, 1844; d. May 10, 1873; m. Oct. 26, 1864, David Y. Drew.

Susan Elizabeth, b. Apr. 16, 1846; d. Jan. 3, 1851.

Martha Emily, b. Feb. 15, 1848; m. May 10, 1871, Charles H. Carpenter; res. N. Y. City.

George Washington, b. Feb. 22, 1850; m. Nellie Brown; no issue; res. Gloversville, N. Y.

Charles Sedam, b. Jan. 18, 1852; m. Mary Jordan; res. Gloversville, N. Y.

Alida, b. May 24, 1856; d. Oct. 1, 1862.

Jacob V. H. Schermerhorn was a resident of Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y. He was postmaster of the town for some years. His son George W. and Charles S. are glove manufacturers in Gloversville, N. Y. George W. Schermerhorn was elected Mayor of Gloversville, N. Y., in Nov., 1913.

## 289

FRANCIS V. H., son of (276) William Schermerhorn and Mary Van Hoesen; b. Apr. 24, 1812; bp. in Nassau; m. REBECCA KONINE.

Children:

George, b. —; m. Mary Ward.

William Leonard, b. —; m. Charlotte Leon. Ch.

(1) Ella, d. Apr. 15, 1910. (2) Clara.

Spencer, b. —; m. —. Ch. Kate; m. Charles McEwan.

Nettie, b. —; m. Elijah Estabrook.

Mary, b. —; m. Walter Smith.

Elizabeth, b. —; m. Q. Failing.

Francis V. H. Schermerhorn lived in Chatham, N. Y., where he owned a large tannery, a carriage repository and harness shop, and an upholstering establishment. He was a man of generous disposition and went security on a friend's note for a large sum, which finally came back to him and which he was obliged to pay. This was the cause of serious financial embarrassment to him, and he soon afterwards removed to Wisconsin. His family is widely scattered.

## 290

ABRAM, son of (278) Jacob T. Schermerhorn and Sarah Shutts; b. Nov. 28, 1802; d. Apr. 10, 1888; m. (1) Dec. 25, 1826, SARAH VANDERBERG; m. (2) Jan. 20, 1839, in Prattsville, SARAH NICHOLS.

Children:

Peter Vanderberg, b. Nov. 1, 1828; m. Lydia A. Williams.

Sarah Maria, b. Mch. 18, 1830; m. (1) 1850, David Nichols; m. (2) Mch. 17, 1856, Jacob Z. Goetchius.

Hannah Elizabeth, b. Oct. 8, 1833; m. James Winchell.

Jacob Tunis, b. Mch. 10, 1836; m. 1st, 1864, Mary A. Allen; m. 2nd, Mch. 9, 18—, Mary E. Allen; Ch. (1) Amelia B. (2) Winifred A.

David Nichols, b. Oct. 25, 1840; m. Jan. 1870, Amanda Thompson. Ch. Iva N.; m. Waldo Van Ness. res. Florida.

Delanah Eleanor, b. Feb. 24, 1842; m. (1) D. W. Sharp; m. (2) Jacob Miller.

Frances Mahalah, b. Jan. 29, 1844; m. William Rockefeller of W. Taghkanic, N. Y.

Mary Lavina, b. Sept. 29, 1845; m. Peter P. Bush.

Louisa Ann, b. Feb. 6, 1847; m. Sept. 24, 1873, Noble L. Tompkins.

Joseph Abram, b. Oct. 25, 1848; d. Dec. 4, 1848.

Olive Catharine, b. Oct. 29, 1852; d. June 14, 1856.

Dorlen Abram, b. June 28, 1865.

Abram Schermerhorn was born in Lexington, Greene Co., N. Y., and settled near his father. His first house was built of logs and some of the elder children were born there. Just before the middle of last century a new frame house was built and the old log house removed, and the younger children were born and reared in a more comfortable home.

The daughters all married and became good prudent housewives. Peter V. became a clergyman and after his death his family became widely scattered. Jacob T. became a machinist and resided in Schenectady and David N. became a farmer and still dwells on the old homestead. D. Abram, after taking a course at the State Normal College at Albany, and graduating from the American Art and Scientific College, at Wooster, Ohio, became a successful teacher of penmanship and art. He finally became a real estate operator and broker in Lester-shire and Binghamton, N. Y., and in 1911 moved to Hudson. He was President of the Hudson City Lodge, No. 142, and on Jan. 7, 1913, was installed as Noble Grand of the same order.

## 291

CASPAR, son of (278) Jacob T. Schermerhorn and Sarah Shutts; b. Aug. 11, 1806; m. (1) 1830, MARIA A. JOHNSON; b. 1805; d. Oct. 23, 1856; m. (2) MRS. ELIZABETH HAWVER.

## Children:

Sarah Ann, b. Sept. 17, 1831.

Kate B., b. Dec. 20, 1833; m. Henry Rifenberg.

Nancy I., b. 1836.

Paul A., b. Oct. 20, 1838; m. 1865, Louisa Hawver.

Ch. (1) Frances. (2) Paul.

Abraham P., b. 1839.

Hannah M., b. June 2, 1840; m. Martin M. Dewey.

Peter I., b. Feb. 1, 1843; d. Feb. 20, 1865.

Willard, b. Nov. 1846.

Caspar Schermerhorn was a resident of Prattsville, N. Y.

Paul A. Schermerhorn of Prattsville, N. Y., was a soldier in the Civil War. He enlisted in the 120th N. Y. Regt., Aug. 10, 1862, and was discharged June 2, 1865. Abraham P. Schermerhorn was also a soldier of the Civil War. He enlisted Aug. 11, 1862, in Co. D., 120th N. Y. Vols., and was discharged June 3, 1865. He was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

## 292

HENDRIKKA (HENRIETTA), dau. of (279) Casper L. K. Schermerhorn and Annatje Sheffer; b. Dec. 4, 1789; bp. in Linlithgo; d. Aug. 20, 1859, in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; bur. in Prattsville; m. Dec. 25, 1808, DANIEL LE FEVRE; b. Nov. 6, 1784; bur. in Prattsville; son of Isaac and Maria Le Fevre.

## Children:

Hon. Isaac, b. Aug. 31, 1809; d. June 14, 1889; m. Sept. 20, 1836, Mariah Richtmyer.

Casper, b. —; d. 1815.

Gilbert, b. Feb. 26, 1816; bp. in Prattsville; d. Apr. 1894; m. (1) Lovina D. Gleason; m. (2) Mariette Gleason; m. (3) Mary A. Lobdell.

Anna Mariah, b. 1818; m. Fred H. Passeroy.

William Chauncey, b. 1823; d. Mch. 4, 1872; m. Pamela Ward.

Sarah Catharine, b. 1828; d. Jan. 7, 1913; m. Charles C. Moore.

Salinda Ette, b. 1830; d. Oct. 7, 1905; m. Floyd S. McKinstry.

Henrietta Schermerhorn and her husband Daniel Le Fevre purchased the farm and tannery of Casper L. K. Schermerhorn and resided there until Daniel Le Fevre's death.

Hon. Isaac Le Fevre established a tannery in Northville, Fulton Co., in 1845, in 1865 moving to Albany where the firm of Rathbourne and Le Fevre was established, with a leather commission store at 24 State St., a tanning plant being erected at Beaver Falls, Lewis Co. This business finally passed to Martin R. Le Fevre, son of Isaac. Isaac Le Fevre was elected to the State Assembly in 1855, representing Fulton and Hamilton Counties.

## 293

ANNA, dau. of (270) Caspar L. K. Schermerhorn and Annatje Sheffer; b. Apr. 23, 1792; bp. in Linlithgo; d. Apr. 2, 1851; m. Apr. 5, 1810, GILBERT DECKER; b. Apr. 20, 1788.

## Children:

John Wolcott, b. Mch. 11, 1812; d. 1814.

Daniel Le Fevre, b. Nov. 28, 1813; m. Jane Clark.

David b. Jan. 15, 1816; m. Cordelia Shults.

Angelina, b. Jan. 8, 1818; m. Jonathan Allaben.

Caspar Schermerhorn, b. Feb. 2, 1820; m. Euphemia Simpson.

Emeline, b. Jan. 6, 1822; m. Andrew C. Fields.

Julia, b. Sept. 11, 1825; m. Samuel H. Rice.

Sarah, b. Oct. 22, 1829; m. John B. Condon.

Henry Sheffer, b. July 10, 1833; m. Helen A. Kline.

Caspar G. Decker, grandson of Anna Schermerhorn and son of Caspar Schermerhorn Decker, is president of the Elmira Knitting Mills, Elmira, N. Y.

Frank Allaben, greatgrandson of Anna Schermerhorn and grandson of Angelina Decker, is president of the Frank Allaben Genealogical Co., and publisher of the Journal of American History.

URIAL WRIGHT, son of (280) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Matilda Dayton; b. Nov. 19, 1798; d. 1843 in Little Falls, N. Y.; m. Jan. 18, 1821, OLIVE CAHOON.

Children:

- 310 James U., b. Jan. 27, 1822; m. Sarah Dayger.  
John D., b. Sept. 12, 1823; m. Sarah Joslyn. Ch. (1)  
Paul E. (2) Edna C.
- 311 Otis T., b. Jan. 25, 1825; m. Angelina Havens.  
Benjamin C., b. June 1, 1826; m. Sarah Hallett.  
Henry H., b. May 2, 1828; res. Allegan, Mich.  
Mary Matilda, b. Nov. 19, 1829; m. David H. Hull.
- 312 Levi D., b. May 28, 1831; m. Sarah Lyon.  
Charles E., b. June 4, 1833; s. p.
- 313 William H., b. Feb. 15, 1835; m. Mary Bexendale,  
Jacob Katts, b. Dec. 7, 1836; d. about 1893 in Long  
Beach, Cal.; m. Matilda Stewart. No issue.  
Whitmore H., b. Dec. 17, 1838; s. p.  
Cornelius H., b. Nov. 4, 1840; m. Jan. 1, 1868, in  
Michigan, Margaret Hallett.  
Elizabeth O., b. Mch. 3, 1842; m. Ross Paddock;  
res. Rochester, N. Y.

Urial Wright Schermerhorn was named after the Rev. Urial Wright, a friend of the family. He was a contractor and had contracts on both the Erie and Black River Canals. The canal locks near Troy, N. Y., were constructed by him. After his death, his children, Levi D., Otis T., Jacob K., Cornelius H. and Elizabeth O., removed to Tubby Hook, now Inwood on the Hudson, Manhattan Island. There Levi D. and Otis T. entered into business as architects and builders. They built Washington Irving's greenhouse at Sleepy Hollow, Irvington, which was considered at that time the largest in the country, the dome being eighty feet high. After the death of Levi, his brother Otis continued the business alone. Jacob, who had been gold-mining in California with no success, left there and went to New Orleans. The Civil War broke out and he was drafted into the Confederate

army. He forged the signature of his commanding general to a pass, and by that means, got through the Confederate lines. He then came North and entered into business with his brother Otis. John D. Schermerhorn, another brother, removed to California shortly before the Civil War. Mary M. Schermerhorn who married David H. Hull, remained in Little Falls until 1868, when her family removed to Syracuse. The other brothers and sisters, excepting Elizabeth, who resides in Rochester, N. Y., moved to the West after their father's death, where their families still reside. James Schermerhorn was also a soldier in the Civil War.

Linda Hull Larned, daughter of Mary Schermerhorn Hull and grand-daughter of Uriel W. Schermerhorn, is a writer and lecturer and resides with her mother in Syracuse, N. Y. She is the author of "The Little Epicure," the "Hostess of To-Day" and many magazine articles on domestic science, and is associate editor of the "Good Housekeeping" magazine. She has addressed hundreds of women's clubs on the subject of household economics. She has for four years been President of the National Household Economic Association, which is the authority on household economics and matters pertaining to the home.

Cornelius H. Schermerhorn, son of Uriel W., moved to New York in 1856 and was graduated from Grammar School No. 52 in 1858. In Sept., 1858, he entered the College of the City of New York but in 1861 he left his studies to enlist in the Civil War. On April 19 of that year he enlisted in Co. F., 5th N. Y. Vols (Duryea) and was in the first real engagement of the war, June 10, 1861. He participated in all the engagements of the Army of the Potomac up to the battle of Charlottesville, May 4, 1863, being mustered out May 14 of the same year. He then appeared before the Board for Military Examination for promotion, passed the examination and was assigned to duty as Major, 17th U. S. C. T., June 19, 1863. He was promoted to Lieut. Colonel, Sept. 8, 1864, and to Colonel, July 20, 1865.

After the war he began a career as school teacher at Wellesville, N. Y., in Dec., 1866, and soon after accepted a post as professor of mathematics in Alfred College. In 1867,



JOHN VAN RENSSELAER SCHERMERHORN



he resigned and went to Michigan, where he was married. In May, 1868, he removed to Jackson, Mich., and became connected with the Engineer Dept. of the F. W. L. & S. R. R., and in July, 1869, he took a railroad contract, completing this in 1871. He was alderman in 1872, Mayor in 1873 and a representative from the 3rd District in the Legislature.

In 1875 he became one of the Supervising Architects of the Michigan State Capitol and in 1877 went to Texas in the employ of the Syndicate who built the Capitol. In 1879 he furnished plans and was placed in charge of construction of the Harrison County Court House at Houston, Texas. In 1882 he removed to Olean, N. Y., where he practiced his profession as architect until 1900, in this year retiring from business and removing to Greene, Chenango Co., N. Y., where he now resides. He has held the office of Aide to the Commander-in-Chief of the G. A. R. since 1897 and has been on several occasions Delegate to the National Encampment.

## 295

JOHN VAN RENSSELAER, son of (281) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Catharine van Rensselaer; b. Oct. 8, 1795; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. Apr. 24, 1817, AMIA CHARLOTTE MANTZ; b. Jan. 14, 1796, in Frederick, Md.; d. July 14, 1878, in Buffalo, N. Y.; dau. of Isaac Mantz and Charlotte —.

## Children:

Cornelius, b. Jan. 19, 1818, in Geneva, N. Y.; m. — Parsons.

Charlotte Mantz, b. July 8, 1819, in Geneva; d. Nov. 21, 1883, in Buffalo, N. Y.; m. Aug. 2, 1843, Charles Goodrich Brundige of Lyons, N. Y.

314 Isaac Mantz, b. Feb. 5, 1821, in Geneva; m. (1) Maria Barclay; m. (2) Mrs. Kate Swart.

Catharine, b. Aug. 1, 1822; d. Feb. 8, 1827.

Ann Mantz, b. July 2, 1828; d. July 12, 1828.

John, b. June 19, 1832; d. July 9, 1832.

Hannah Matilda, b. Sept. 20, 1833; d. Sept. 9, 1852, in Buffalo, N. Y.; m. Sept., 1853, Samuel Y. Paddock of Rochester; no issue.

315 John Henry, b. Dec. 1, 1834; m. Isabella Miller.

316 Francis Dwight, b. Feb. 26, 1836; m. (1) Mary E. Marsh; m. (2) Anna B. Burns.

Amia, b. Dec. 14, 1839; d. —; m. Dec. 14, 1864, in Buffalo, Charles Gay Root; no issue.

John V. R. Schermerhorn was born in Albany, N. Y., and lived during his early manhood in Geneva, N. Y., where the family had removed. He returned later to Albany and was for a time agent for the Penn Yan Line. In 1840, he removed to New York City, where he was custom's officer until the time of his death in 1852. He was killed during the discharge of his duty on board the ship "St. John," lying off Jackson St., through an accident occurring during the unloading of cargo.

## 296

HENRY VAN RENSSELAER, son of (281) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Catharine Van Rensselaer; b. Mch. 24, 1797; bp. in Albany; d. May 20, 1870, in Springfield; m. Sept. 6, 1826, HANNAH BUCKMINSTER DWIGHT; b. Jan. 5, 1806; d. Mch. 14, 1838, in Geneva, N. Y.; dau. of James Scutt Dwight and Mary Sanford.

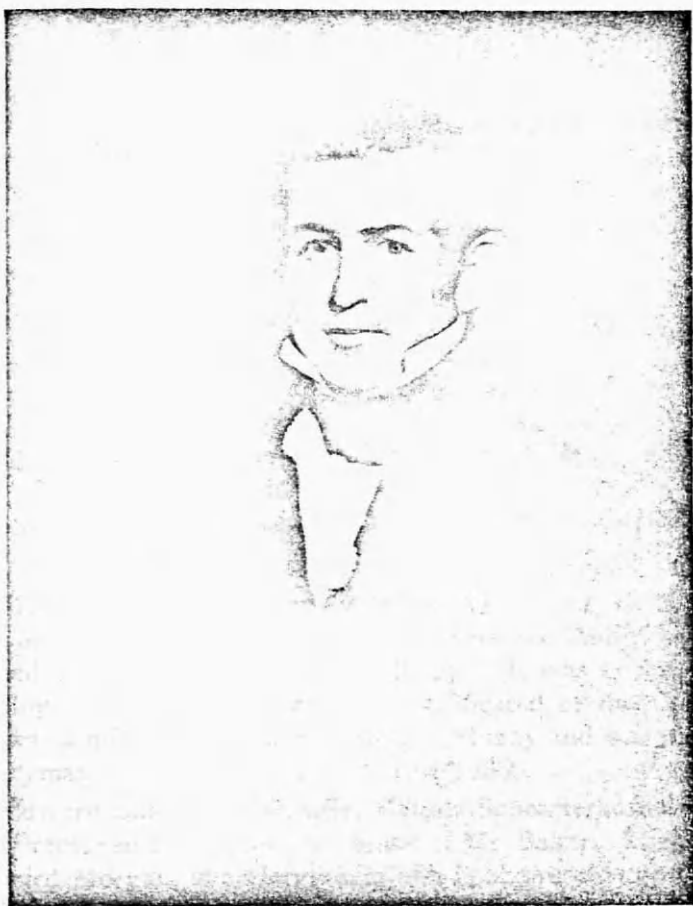
## Children:

317 Mary Sanford Dwight, b. Aug. 14, 1827; m. Samuel Bowles, Jr.

318 Henry James Dwight, b. Sept. 1, 1829; m. (1) Cornelia Brayan Irwin; m. (2) Catharine Thompson; m. (3) Jennie R. Cobb.

Hannah Buckminster Dwight, b. Feb. 2, 1839; m. Dec. 16, 1863, Thomas Lyman Greene. Ch., Mary Dwight, b. May 30, 1865; s. p.

Henry Van Rensselaer Schermerhorn was born in Albany, N. Y., and practised law in Geneva, N. Y., from 1819 to 1845. For a time he operated a farm at Seneca Lake, N. Y., and in 1861 removed to New York, where he resided until the time



HENRY VAN RENSSELAER SCHERMERHORN

of his death. In 1820, his name appears as Judge Advocate on the rolls of the 4th Brigade Artillery of Ontario County.

## 297

MORGAN LEWIS, son of (281) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Catharine Van Rensselaer; b. Nov. 26, 1806; bp. in E. Greenbush; m. May 6, 1833, ELIZABETH COLT; b. 1809; dau. of Joseph Colt and Elizabeth Cole.

## Children:

- Matilda Van Rensselaer, b. 1826; d. May 19, 1898; m. Edward Baker of England.
- 319 Judah Colt, b. Mch. 15, 1834; m. (1) Frances Henrietta Clark; m. (2) Jane Manlove.
- 320 Charles Seymour, b. Oct. 22, 1848; m. Charlesetta Applegarth.
- 321 John C. Spencer, b. Dec. 21, 1850; m. Caroline B. Haynie.

Morgan L. Schermerhorn was born in Albany, N. Y. He was an attorney in Geneva in 1830, where the family had removed, and later he returned to Albany. He was in the State employ for quite a number of years, located at the Capitol. He was a member of Grace Church in Albany and was elected vestryman Apr. 26, 1859, and Apr. 23, 1860.

Edward Baker and his wife, Matilda Schermerhorn, eventually removed to England, the home of Mr. Baker. Their son, Edward Morgan, is a clergyman, and is at present connected with St. John's College, Brisbane, Australia. Their daughter, Elizabeth Colt, married the Rev. Evan Edwards and they reside in Aberystwyth, Wales.

## 298

CATHARINE VAN RENSSELAER, dau. of (281) Cornelius Schermerhorn and Catharine Van Rensselaer; b. Nov. 10, 1813; d. Aug. 28, 1840; m. July 30, 1834, in Albany, FRANCIS DWIGHT; b. Mch. 14, 1808; d. Dec. 15, 1845; son of James Scutt Dwight and Mary Sanford.

## Children:

- Catharine Van Rensselaer, b. Mch. 29, 1835; d. Sept. 30, 18—; m. Hon. George Bliss; no issue.  
 Mary Sanford, b. Aug. 9, 1836; d. —; s. p.  
 Grace, b. Apr. 10, 1840; m. Henry Corbett Dowley.  
 Ch. (1) Francis Dwight, b. Apr. 16, 1864; m. June 26, 1912, Helen A. Blackburne.

Francis Dwight was graduated from Harvard College in 1827, finished his law studies in 1830, and after a long tour in Europe was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts in 1834, of Michigan in 1835, and of New York, in Geneva, where he lived, in 1838. In 1840 he began in Geneva, the publication of a monthly entitled the "District School Journal," which in 1841 he removed to Albany. He continued this publication until his death. His father, James Scutt Dwight, was a prosperous merchant in Springfield, Mass. He maintained stores in at least half a dozen New England towns.

Francis D. Dowley is a resident of New York City and is a practicing lawyer. He has one child, Dwight Van Rensselaer, b. May 13, 1913.

## 299

RACHEL, dau. of (282) Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderheyden; b. Dec. 28, 1800; bp. in Troy; d. Nov. 30, 1866; bur. in Oakwood Cem.; m. Dec. 21, 1824, WILLIAM GILLILAND; b. Sept. 11, 1796; d. Mch. 30, 1878.

## Children:

- Caroline, b. 1825; m. Apr., 1846, Horace T. Caswell.  
 Ch. (1) Hariette Amelia, b. 1847; m. Feb., 1869, Augustus P. Corse. (2) Albert Gilliland, b. 1848; d. 1849. (3) William Gilliland, b. 1851; d. 1874. (4) Frederic H., b. 1854; d. 1855. (5) Alice Louise, b. 1857; m. Feb., 1879, Wilsie Fuller Wolfe. (6) Herbert Marshall, b. 1859; m. Apr., 1891, Anna Louise Flack.  
 Hannah Maria, b. 1831; d. —; m. William H. H. Pike. Ch. (1) William Gilliland, b. 1859. (2)

Eleanor, b. 1861. (3) Louise, b. —; m. Prof.  
Frank C. Barnes.

William Henry Harrison, b. 1840; d. 1850.

William Gilliland was a merchant of Troy, N. Y. The Caswell family reside at Malden-on-the-Hudson, on an estate formerly used as their summer home. Mrs. Corse has one daughter, Edith, b. 1878, who married John C. Hillman and resides in California. Her only son Harold Thorne, was born in 1873 and died in 1894. Mrs. Wolfe has one son, Guedon Caswell, b. 1890. Herbert Caswell resides in Albany and has one daughter, Barbara Flack, b. 1897. Eleanor and William Pike reside in Troy, N. Y. Mrs. Barnes resides in Schenectady, her husband being Secretary of Union College and Professor of Languages. Both the Pikes and Caswells were well known families in Troy and Lansingburgh during the past generation.

### 300

CATHARINE, dau. of (282) Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderheyden; b. May 24, 1803; bp. in Troy; d. Aug. 11, 1892; m. June 10, 1835, REV. FAYETTE SHIPHERD; b. Aug. 18, 1797, in Granville, N. Y.; d. Aug. 14, 1878, in Sidney, Ohio.

#### Children:

Jacob Rudd, b. 1836; d. 1905; m. Anna Eliza Rowe.  
Ch. (1) Frederick Claude, b. 1860; d. in infancy.  
(2) Herbert Haven, b. 1864; m. —. (3)  
Walter Brockway, b. 1866; d. 1877. (4) Theo-  
dore Merrill, b. 1875; m. —. (5) Henry Rob-  
inson, b. —; m. 1906, Sarah Billard.

Catharine Elmina, b. Dec. 30, 1837; m. Mch. 22,  
1860, George Chandler Bragdon. Ch. (1) May,  
b. May 16, 1865. (2) Claude Fayette, b. Aug. 1,  
1866; m. Nov. 3, 1902, Charlotte C. Wilkinson;  
res., Rochester, N. Y.

Julia Maria, b. 1839; m. Feb. 1, 1881, Charles S.  
Fitch; res., Walton, N. Y.

Fayette Shipherd was the son of Zebulon R. Shipherd of Granville, Washington Co., N. Y. He was an elder brother of the Rev. John J. Shipherd, founder of Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, and also Olivet College, Mich. He studied for the ministry and early in his career was the highly esteemed associate of Rev. Dr. N. S. S. Beman, in the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church of Troy, N. Y., and later was pastor of the Congregational Church of Troy, which was located on Seventh Street. Later, he preached in several towns in Eastern and Northern New York, removing in 1858 to Oberlin, Ohio, where his children were educated. He died at Sidney, N. Y., at the age of 80. From his obituary is taken the following: "Few men of such remarkable talents have been content to forego deliberately every opportunity for personal preferment for the single privilege of 'preaching the Gospel to the poor' in literal obedience to the Master's command."

Jacob R. Shipherd was a clergyman and later a lawyer, residing in New York City and vicinity the greater part of his life. His son Theodore is a clergyman now located in Omaha.

George C. Bragdon, husband of Catherine E. Shipherd, was a well known newspaperman and editor, and was connected with many of the large newspapers of Central New York. His son, Claude F., is a well known architect in Rochester, N. Y., where Mrs. Catherine Bragdon and her daughter also reside.

## 301

DERICK VANDERHEYDEN, son of (282) Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderheyden; b. Jan. 14, 1805; d. Mch. 1, 1861; bur. in Oakwood Cemetery, Troy, N. Y.; m. May 26, 1836, MARY McCHESNEY; b. Apr. 23, 1814; d. Apr. 7, 1905; dau. of William McChesney and Margaret McChesney.

## Children:

- 322 Jacob, b. Oct. 1, 1837; m. Mary McChesney.  
Edward, b. Apr. 4, 1842; d. Apr. 1, 1868; s. p.  
Jane Margaret, b. Sept. 21, 1844; s. p.  
Fayette Shipherd, b. Dec. 13, 1846; s. p.
- 323 Richard, b. Dec. 7, 1848; m. Jane A. Fiske.

William Franklin, b. June 3, 1851; d. Feb. 12, 1908; m.  
Adeline Cramer.

Elmina Maria, b. Nov. 19, 1855; s. p.

Elmer Ellsworth, b. Aug. 15, 1859; m. (1) Mch. 15,  
1888, Maria H. Watts; m. (2) 1911, Sarah  
Thomas; no issue.

Derick V. Schermerhorn was the only son of Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderheyden. He spent his early youth assisting his father on the farm, and after receiving a fair education from the local schools, became a school teacher at an early age. Previous to the founding of the Rensselaer School in 1824, there were no schools in the locality excepting the district schools and these were often crude enough. Thus the possession of scholarly attainments depended more upon a person's desire to acquire them, rather than the formal pursuit of any regulated course toward their realization. Derick Schermerhorn took full advantage of all his opportunities for book-learning and was by reputation the best educated man in the neighborhood. He was not strong physically in his young manhood, and a sea voyage was suggested for the benefit of his health. He sailed on a vessel bound for Greenland and Labrador on May 1, 1833, when he was 28 years of age, and was gone for nearly six months. He sailed from New York City and the vessel returned by way of Boston, where he disembarked and walked the entire distance from Boston to his Rensselaer County home. In February of the following year his parents deeded to him 50 acres of their property and assisted him to set up an establishment of his own. During the next year or so he erected a complete equipment of farm buildings, and for the remaining years of his life engaged in farming, and later adding to his farm acreage, was highly successful in his calling. He died at the age of 56 years, almost in the prime of life, with much of his life's work uncompleted, and leaving a family of young children. But his wife took up with courageous spirit the task left to her, and the children received good educations and were well brought up. She lived to a ripe old age, her death occurring in her 91st year.

An obituary notice from a Troy newspaper reads as follows:

"The funeral of Mrs. Derrick Schermerhorn, one of  
the oldest residents of this section, was held at the



homestead, Rev. C. H. Magill of the Memorial Presbyterian Church officiating. Mrs. Schermerhorn, whose maiden name was Mary McChesney, was a native of this county, having been the daughter of William and Margaret McChesney, well known among the early residents of this section. She was born April 23, 1814, and in a few days would have been 91 years old. She was a devoted member of the First Presbyterian Church of this city. The death of Mrs. Schermerhorn is like destroying a link with the past. She lived and died on the farm which has been in the family since the middle of the 18th century. Before the Declaration of Independence was signed, the tract of land now occupied by the estate was taken up and cleared by John C. Schermerhorn, grandfather of Derrick Schermerhorn, husband of the deceased. His title dates back to 1760. The original dwelling, now quaint and brown, still stands, hidden by the hills and trees. Near it is the ancient graveyard, where many generations of the family found their last resting place. The dwelling is one of the best examples of Dutch Colonial farm houses now in this section, where they were once common, and is still occupied by descendants of the first settler."

Derrick Schermerhorn was always known as a practical man with distinct business ability, but if there can be two sides to a man's nature, then it may be said he was a poet as well. This spirit is indicated in the diaries he kept for many years, portions of which have fortunately been preserved. He was an extravagantly religious man, and perhaps the atmosphere he imbibed in close contact with church affairs had much to do with this excess of sentiment. He was a leading member of the congregation of the First Presbyterian Church of Troy, and was ruling elder from 1838 to 1842. It is said he was most eloquent in prayer and religious discourse. As an illustration of old fashioned expression and phraseology it is interesting to quote extracts from his diary, taken from the period immediately following his arrival in Boston from his sea voyage, his journey home and subsequently:

Oct. 15, 1833. May the Lord assist in writing this little manuscript or account book and make it to me useful and interesting. I left Boston yesterday morning (after having shipt my trunk for Troy) and laid my course for Andover. I passed through Charlestown, Medford, Stonington and Reading, which are all pleas-

ant little villages. I traveled this distance alone and on foot and was much entertained and delighted with the rural scenes and objects along the way. For the first time since I left my home, was I permitted the privilege to walk through the lonely but pleasant woods and through the Orchards loaded with delicious fruit. How delightful and charming was the prospect around me.

Oct. 15th. \* \* \* It has been a pleasant day and I have enjoyed it quite well. There has been little on the road, but I have not been lonesome. The drumming of the partridge and the song of the blue-jay and many other things have made my walk entertaining. \* \* \*

16th. I left the Inn this morning at 6 oclk. and have walked three miles and most of the way through a forest,—a pleasant morning walk indeed. It was cloudy but the air very serene and calm. The distant lonely sound of the cow-bell was music in my ear and the song of the forest birds and music of the squirrels and the loneliness of the way afforded me much thought and contemplation.

2 oclk. P. M. Am seated in a pleasant valley, shaded from the heat of the sun by the green trees and fanned by the gentle and cooling wind of heaven. I have come fourteen miles to-day, most of it on foot. Am now in the County of Merrimack, town of Hookset. Crossed the Merrimack at Hookset village. Here are a few stores and a factory. It is a pleasant day and I am quite happy.

Oct. 18th, 2 oclk. P. M. How beautiful and pleasant is this day, how charming the notes of the feathered songsters and how delightful the prospect as I travel on from one summit to another and through the plains and valleys and along the smooth waters of the river,—and how soul reviving to kneel down in some lonely and secluded spot and worship that God who is the Author and Giver of all those rich and entertaining favors.  
\* \* \*

Oct. 21st, Evening. I have traveled thirty-four miles of my journey to-day. \* \* \* I feel happy in the thought that soon I shall be home, shall enjoy the blessed company of society of Christian brethren and sisters, and soon be at peace and at rest at a father's mansion,—eat at his table, sit by his fireside in company with those whom I so much love, and enjoy all those rich blessings that home and fireside afford. Home has a more powerful attraction as I draw nearer to it,—

it lengthens out my pace and stimulates my nerves and joints. The country and prospects around me have less novelty than they had when I was two hundred miles from home.

Oct. 24th. Evening. Home! Home! I am at home, rich and blessed home. I have found all my friends comfortable and enjoying every necessary blessing, and O, what a happy and joyful meeting it was when we had the privilege of embracing each other again after an absence of almost six months. How beautiful was the prospect of the homestead farm, and with what delight and pleasure did I roam through the fields and woods and gaze upon the scenery around me. It appeared like fancy or a dream and not reality that I were home and enjoying all its blessings. The hour for worship in the family arrived and we once more engaged in this blessed business with warm and grateful hearts,—a sweet and precious season indeed. \* \* \*

25th. This is a happy morning and it is through the goodness of the Lord that I am permitted to enjoy it. With much pleasure I walked out this morning and I delighted myself with the pleasant prospects and objects around a father's mansion. How pleasant the fields and woods where I have spent so many happy days, how sweet those lovely places where I so often have poured out my soul in prayer to God. How sweet and cheering the embraces and company of a father and mother and sisters. How flourishing and fragrant the fields and meadows. O, dreary and barren Labrador! How desolate and forlorn dost thou appear to me.

Feb. 19, 1834. (At noon day.) The wind blows fresh from the south, the sky is clouded, and the appearance of the heavens and of the face of nature is gloomy, but I am at home surrounded with friends and every other thing which is necessary to render me happy. My peace is multiplied within and without. I strive for an endeavor to cultivate a contented mind and thus my happiness is greatly increased. \* \* \* I am filling the last page of this manuscript and it is dear and interesting to me. It was my companion in my travels through New England on my way home and it contains many incidents and thoughts which I shall often read with delight in days and perhaps years to come when they should have been lost in memory if these pages had not been written. I now lay you by, blessed book and your contents, to peruse your pages in a future day, when you will afford me comfort and grace and pastime.

Jane Margaret Schermerhorn, eldest daughter of Derick, was educated at the Emma Willard Seminary, Troy, and Oberlin College. Edward, the second son, enlisted in the Civil War as a Volunteer, when but a lad, in the 1st N. Y. Regt. of Mounted Rifles. He died soon after his return from the war as a result of disorders contracted while at the front. William F., the fifth son, left five children, Ida, Arthur, Fayette, Mabel and Walter. Elmer E., the youngest son of Derick, is a resident of Chicago, Ill., and is in the employ of the Commonwealth Electric Company, as district superintendent.

## 302

CAROLINE (TINEY), dau. of (282) Jacob Schermerhorn and Maria Vanderheyden; b. June 16, 1810; bp. in Troy; d. Aug. 17, 1892; m. Apr. 15, 1835, GEORGE F. MICHAEL; b. 1804; d. June 7, 1855; son of George Michael.

## Children:

Jacob Schermerhorn, b. Sept. 18, 1836; d. Apr. 10, 1842.

Caroline Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1842; d. Sept. 14, 1906; m. Charles Telesphore Tessier. Ch. (1) Oscar, b. Nov. 13, 1875; m. Grace Vivian Odell. (2) Mortimer Vanderheyden, b. Dec. 24, 1876; m. Sarah Elizabeth Williams.

George F., b. Sept. 16, 1848; d. Aug. 6, 1890; s. p.

Kate, b. —; d. Apr. 10, 1910; s. p.

Hannah Schermerhorn, b. 1848; d. Dec. 18, 1863.

Oscar Tessier, son of Caroline E. Michael, is Asst. Engineer in the employ of the Board of Water Supply, City of New York. His brother, Mortimer V., is an artist and illustrator.

## 303

ALVIN, son of (285) Peter Schermerhorn and Catharine Letts; b. Oct. 15, 1810; d. Oct. 25, 1888; m. Oct. 1, 1835, RUTH THATCHER BAKER; b. —; d. June 28, 1876.

## Children:

- Angeretta, b. Sept. 6, 1837; m. Feb. 22, 1870, Henry Wilcox; res. Edgewood, R. I.  
 Emeline, b. June 17, 1840; s. p.  
 Asa, b. Aug. 7, 1845; m. Ruth E. Davis; no issue.  
 Elvira, b. Mch. 31, 1854; m. Nov. 27, 1872, Otis Eugene Dubois.

Alvin Schermerhorn was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., probably at Sharon. He removed to Rhode Island in 1847, and became a builder, engaged principally in mill construction. His daughter, Elvira, has two children, George A. and Edna, the latter a school teacher in Fall River, Mass.

## 304

**WILLIAM HENRY**, son of (285) Peter Schermerhorn and Catharine Letts; b. Apr. 11, 1819; d. 1886; m. Oct. 23, 1839, **HANNAH DINGMAN**; b. —; d. 1882; dau. of Killian Dingman.

## Children:

- 324 Rev. Peter, b. Nov. 9, 1840; m. Eliza Davenport.  
 Francis D., b. July 11, 1842; m. Feb. 1, 1868, Christina Becker.  
 Madison, b. July 5, 1845; m. Dec. 9, 1866, Eliza Cheers. Ch. Minnie, b. Sept. 12, 1867.  
 James G., b. June 20, 1850; m. Emma Proper. Ch. Scott, b. June 1, 1883.  
 John, b. Sept. 23, 1847; d. Dec. 23, 1851.  
 Wellington, b. Mch. 24, 1852; m. Mch. 11, 1886, Edna Kilts. Ch. (1) Anita, b. Aug. 27, 1887. (2) Marion, b. Nov. 28, 1892; d. Nov. 11, 1901.  
 Kate, b. June 17, 1854; d. May 24, 1910; m. Nov. 18, 1872, Charles Becker; res. Cobleskill, N. Y.
- 325 Edgar, b. Mch. 5, 1857; m. Fanny Sawyer.  
 William, b. July 30, 1860; res. Ree Heights, S. Dakota.  
 George, b. Apr. 30, 1863.

William H. Schermerhorn was born in Schoharie County, probably at Sharon, and moved to Greene County, in 1864. He had taken up shoe and harness making and took charge of a tanning shop in Prattsville at a time when the industry was very thriving at this place. He lived in Prattsville for eight years, until the business was given up, and finally moved to Sharon, Schoharie County, where he bought a little place, where he and his wife lived until their deaths. His son, James Schermerhorn, still resides in Prattsville, and is in the harness and tanning business. Scott, son of James, is a school teacher. Wellington Schermerhorn resides in Conway Springs, Kansas, where he conducts a general hardware and merchandise business.

## 305

JANE, dau. of (285) Peter Schermerhorn and Catharine Letts;  
b. Mch. 29, 1822; m. GEORGE RICH.

Children:

Mary, b. —; m. (1) Winfield Wilber; (2) George Saunders.

Savina, b. —; m. — Babcock.

John, b. —; m. Ettie Fisher; res. Albany, N. Y.

Charles, b. —; m. Annie Safford.

George E., b. 1859; res. New York City.

Amelia, b. —.

Francis, b. —; m. Laurence Carpenter; res. Albany, N. Y.

Louisa, b. —; m. Austin W. Dunham.

## 306

EMELINE, dau. of (285) Peter Schermerhorn and Catharine Letts; b. Apr. 23, 1828; m. DANIEL GUERNSEY, son of Elisha Guernsey.

Children:

Kate, b. 1847; m. 1883, George Bowers.

Rev. Elisha, b. 1849; m. (1) 1872, Etta J. Shultes;

m. (2) 1877, Sarah J. Houston. Ch. Grace.

Eugene, b. 1856; m. 1895, —.

Almira, b. 1858; m. William Ruton.

Jenne, b. 1862; d. 1890; m. 1878, Neil Van Patten.

Elisha Guernsey was united with the Troy Conference, M. E. Church, in 1873. He is at present pastor of the M. E. Church in Warrensburgh, N. Y.

# SEVENTH GENERATION.

307

FREDERICK, son of (286) John Schermerhorn and Sarah Barringer; b. Nov. 16, 1816; d. Nov. 30, 1892; m. Nov. 14, 1844, LYDIA ANN FULLER; b. Feb. 13, 1824, in Eastkill, Greene County; d. Dec. 10, 1896.

Children:

Della, b. Sept. 25, 1845; res. Cairo, N. Y.

Oliver T., b. Nov. 6, 1847, in Cairo; d. May 26, 1907; m. Dec. 23, 1871, Adaline Weber. Ch. (1) Marguerite Van Cott, b. May 13, 1877, in Cairo, N. Y.; m. Oct. 26, 1905, Thos. Gurnell of Brooklyn; res. Lynbrook, L. I. (2) Estella Pearl, b. July, 1879, in Cairo, N. Y.; m. Nov. 8, 1899, in Cairo, Geo. Wilbur Olmsted. (3) DeWitt Weber, b. 1882, in Cairo, N. Y.; m. Nov. 1, 1904, in Cairo, Clara Noble; res. Rhinebeck, N. Y.

Albert Chase, b. Sept. 1, 1851, in Cairo, N. Y.; res. Cairo, N. Y.; m. 1st, 1876, Jessie Bogardus; b. 1858; d. Oct. 28, 1906; m. 2nd, Apr. 22, 1908, Gertrude Greene, of Cairo, N. Y. Ch. (1) Mabel Ellen, b. Dec. 7, 1878; d. Apr. 17, 1911; m. Sept. 29, 1910, E. Roy Myers of Catskill.

Frederick Schermerhorn was born in the homestead of his father and grandfather at Round Top. He attended the district school until about 18 years of age. He pursued a variety of occupations for the ensuing 15 years and at the end of this time, having acquired a snug little capital, he embarked into the business of buying and selling cattle, in which business he was eminently successful. From his obituary is quoted as follows: "He was a man of more than average ability, a keen observer of events, constitutionally sportive, kind-hearted and social. He was very companionable and a certain playfulness shied around him a bland and pleasing influence." Both he and his wife were devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Cairo, and both lived to a good age.



Oliver T. Schermerhorn was born at Cairo, Greene Co., N. Y. His interests as a citizen were largely identified with the town and his past is part of its history. Born, educated and reared to manhood in Cairo Village, he is remembered as one of the young men of his time whose example was worthy of emulation. His first business experience was with his father in buying and selling large flocks of sheep, and for a short time he was employed in Lord & Taylor's drygoods store in New York City. Then returning to Cairo, he became a merchant in his home town. While a merchant he was very active in public affairs, and among other offices held those of Secretary of the Greene Co. Agricultural Society and of the Cairo Fire Insurance Co. For several years he was a highly esteemed Justice of the Peace, who succeeded by sound advice in settling much litigation out of court. He subsequently moved again to New York City with his family, where his wife died and where he spent his last days, although he was removed back to Cairo just before his death.

Marguerite V. C. Schermerhorn was born in Cairo, N. Y., and educated at the Cairo schools, from which she was graduated in 1895. She was also graduated from Oberlin College, Ohio, and was an Art Student at Cooper Union, New York City, and a copyist at the Metropolitan Museum of Art.

Estella P. Schermerhorn was also graduated from the Cairo schools and subsequently made a special study of music. Soon after her marriage it was necessary on account of her husband's health that they seek other climates. In 1908 they moved to Colorado, where they hoped that the climate would eventually prove a restorer and Mr. Olmsted regain his health. But it was of no avail. After her husband's death Mrs. Olmsted returned to Cairo, where she now resides with her son, Richard Calvin Olmsted.

DeWitt W. Schermerhorn was educated at Cairo and New York City schools. He was graduated from the Brooklyn College of Pharmacy in 1904.

Albert C. Schermerhorn, second son of Frederick Schermerhorn, was educated at the Cairo schools and was clerk in his brother Oliver's store for a few years. In April, 1904, he opened a Feed and Grain Store at Schermerhorn Place, Cairo.

Miss Della Schermerhorn, only daughter of Frederick and Lydia A. Fuller Schermerhorn, still resides in Cairo, at Schermerhorn Place. She is a teacher of music and church organist. It is she who has gathered together the interesting items of history and biography of this family of Schermerhorns, which have helped to lend a more personal interest to what otherwise might have been a dreary collection of facts and figures. The conclusion of her narrative can best be expressed in her own words and with her own selection of accompanying verse.

"The fire burns brightly on the hearth, for 'tis winter time and the New Year is fast approaching. In this quiet hour, this little poem comes to me:

#### UPON THE THRESHOLD.

Once more I stand with half reluctant feet  
Upon the threshold of another year;  
That line where Past and Present seem to meet  
In stronger contrast than can be elsewhere.

Look back a moment, does the prospect please,  
Or does the weary heart but sigh regret?  
Can Recollection smile, or, ill at ease  
With what is past, wish only to forget?

Say, canst thou smile when memory's lingering gaze  
Once more recalls the dying Year to sight?  
Wouldst thou live o'er again those changing days,  
Or bid them fade forever into night? ..

A solemn question and the faltering heart  
Scarce dare say "Yes," yet will not quite say "No,"  
For joy and sadness both have played their part  
In making up the tale of long ago.

Here memory sees the golden sunlight gleam  
Across the path of life and shine awhile,  
And now the picture changes like a dream,  
And sorrow dims the eyes and kills the smile.

So it has gone—where all have gone before,  
The moaning wind has sung the dead year's dirge,  
Time's waves roll on against the crumbling shore,  
And sinks the worn-out bark beneath the surge.

Here ends the checkered page of prose and verse,  
Of shapely words and lines all writ awry;  
There they must stand for better or for worse,  
So shut the book and bid the Year good-bye.

## 308

JOHN HENRY, son of (286) John H. Schermerhorn and Sarah Barringer; b. 1818; d. July 19, 1886; m. May 17, 1847, ANNA CHRISTINA HAWVER; b. —; d. Jan. 15, 1912.

Children:

Newton, b. Apr. 11, 1849; d. Feb. 1, 1906; m. 1885, Mary Eidleman of Glenco Mills; res. Hudson, N. Y. Ch. John, b. Nov. 30, 1896.

326 Myron, b. Feb. 6, 1854; m. Marion Shaurman.

327 Mary, b. Sept. 23, 1858; m. Stephen F. Avery.

John H. Schermerhorn lived in Glenco Mills, Columbia County, N. Y., where he was a farmer and proprietor of a saw-mill. His wife Anna Christina Hawver, was, as quoted, the "handsomest and brightest young lady in that section."

Newton Schermerhorn was Supervisor of the town of Livingston in 1892-3. He attended Norwich Academy and taught school later for several years. In 1897 he was appointed Steward of the "House of Refuge," Hudson, N. Y., which position he filled for two years. At the time of his death he was connected with a real estate firm in New York City.

## 309

WILLIAM, son of (286) John Schermerhorn and Sally Barringer; b. 1820; m. 1848, ANNIE MOWER.

Children:

Franklin, b. 1850; m. Matilda Shutt. Ch. 1. William, Jr. 2. Grace; res. Englewood, N. J.,  
Adelia, b. Aug. 24, 1859; m. Apr. 26, 1893, Isaac Every.

Lillian, b. 1861; m. Howard Cochran; res. Englewood, N. J.

May D., b. May 2, 1863; m. Dec. 1887, Henry S. Duncan; res. Catskill, N. Y.

Watson, b. 1868; m. Sarah Hover; res. New York City. Ch. 1. George, b. Jan. 4, 1893. 2. Olive, b. Feb. 20, 1895.

William Schermerhorn lived in Malden-on-Hudson, Ulster County, and later at the homestead in Cairo where he died.

May D. Schermerhorn was adopted by Frederick Schermerhorn and wife, Lydia A. Fuller, living in Cairo. Mr. Duncan, her husband, was Manager and Proprietor of "The Rockwood," a well known summer boarding house in Catskill. Their son, George O. L. Duncan, was educated at Syracuse University as a Civil Engineer and is now (1913) located in Newburgh, N. Y., practicing his profession. William, son of Franklin Schermerhorn, is Highway Commissioner of Englewood, N. J.

### 311

OTIS T., son of (294) Uriel W. Schermerhorn and Olive Cahoon; b. Jan. 16, 1825; d. Jan. 10, 1908, in Tarrytown, N. Y.; m. ANGELINA HAVENS. She d. Apr. 23, 1913.

#### Children:

Fred, b. July 21, 1864; m. Sept. 7, 1885, Helen Decker; res. Bronx, N. Y. City.

Alice, b. Nov. 20, 1871; m. Nov. 28, 1888, Robert Pollock; res. Tarrytown, N. Y.

Carrie, b. July 12, 1875; m. Mch. 21, 1897, John Stroh; res. Tarrytown, N. Y. He d. 1911.

Otis T. Schermerhorn was born in Antwerp, N. Y., where the family lived for a short while, and spent his early life in Little Falls, Herkimer Co., N. Y. After the death of his father he moved with some of his brothers and mother to Inwood-on-the-Hudson, N. Y., and with his brother Levi D., engaged in the building business, later, after the death of his brother Levi, taking up the hay and feed business.

### 312

LEVI DEXTER, son of (294) Uriel W. Schermerhorn and Olive Cahoon; b. May 28, 1831; d. July 19, 1861; m. SARAH ANN LYON; b. Sept. 11, 1837; d. Feb. 18, 1885.

## Children:

Frank Merritt, b. Oct. 11, 1858; m. 1st, Feb. 7, 1883, Myra Ada Pinckney; m. 2nd, Feb. 11, 1907, Elizabeth M. Marshall of Bklyn. Ch. (1) Harold Lyon, b. Dec. 20, 1884; m. June 30, 1912, Laura Estelle Alcock. (2) Myron Pinckney, b. Mch. 10, 1887; m. Oct. 10, 1911, Marjorie Bird Tuttle. Res. of Frank M., Bayshore, L. I., N. Y.

Levi D. Schermerhorn and his brother, Otis, were architects and builders at Inwood-on-the-Hudson, N. Y. Some years after the death of Levi D., his wife married Benjamin Beattys, in 1870. The family moved to the 9th Ward, Brooklyn, from Yonkers. Frank M. Schermerhorn attended Public School No. 16. On April 14, 1877, he shipped as apprentice in the New York Pilot Boat No. 9, serving for about a year, when through an accident he was temporarily incapacitated and left the service. He followed the water, off and on, and in 1887 became master and part owner of the Schooner "Rebecca M." in the coasting trade, and also with the Hydrographic Coast Survey. Myron P. Schermerhorn graduated as chief petty officer in the schoolship "St. Mary" in 1906. He entered the employ of the American Hawaiian Steamship Co. as Quartermaster in 1907. At the age of 21, on passing the required examination, he received a Second Mate's unlimited license, (steam). The company appointed him Third Mate of the steamer "American" of their line, and he has since been advanced to Chief Officer and has received his Master's license.

## 314

ISAAC MANTZ, son of (295) John V. R. Schermerhorn and Amia Mantz; b. Feb. 5, 1821, in Geneva, N. Y.; d. Dec. 18, 1892; m. (1) July, 1843, MARIA BARCLAY; b. 1822, in Geneva; d. Apr. 7, 1856, in Buffalo; m. (2) Mch. 10, 1858, in Buffalo, MRS. KATE SWART.

## Children:

Emeline Parish, b. Nov. 17, 1847; d. Dec. 18, 1882; m. Charles D. Heartwell.

Maria C., b. Apr. 10, 1854.

Isaac Mantz Schermerhorn was Postmaster in Buffalo, N. Y., for about ten years, in the 60s and 70s. At the same time he was General Freight Agent for the North Central Railway in Buffalo. He was always prominent in New York State politics and was an intimate friend of Roscoe Conkling and other well known men of the day. He was one of the organizers and the first President of the Union League of America during Civil War times. In the possession of his daughter, Maria C., is a highly prized autograph letter from Abraham Lincoln and a bundle of his letters from Conkling, Horace Greeley and others. He was educated at Geneva College, now Hobart.

Emeline Parish Schermerhorn was married to Charles D. Heartwell, and their two daughters, Julia Maria and Emeline Schermerhorn were married to Ernest L. Payne and Earl Neilson respectively. These two families live at Huntington Beach, California. Maria C. Schermerhorn resides at Berkeley, Cal.

### 315

MAJ. JOHN HENRY, son of (295) John V. R. Schermerhorn and Amia C. Mantz; b. Dec. 1, 1834; d. Dec. 25, 1877; m. Feb. 1, 1858, ISABELLA MILLER.

#### Children:

John V. R., b. Oct. 13, 1860; d. Feb. 12, 1903; s. p.  
 Charles B., b. Aug. 23, 1862; m. 1st, —; m. 2nd,  
 Emily C. Barrett; res. Chicago, Ill. Ch. (1)  
 Charles B., Jr., b. July 28, 1901. (2) Dorothy.  
 Isabella, b. Apr. 28, 1866; m. — Mulhearn.  
 Harry M., b. Oct. 10, 1868; m. Caroline A. Moss. Ch.  
 (1) Charlotte. (2) Isabel. (3) Harry M., Jr.  
 Kate, b. Jan. 15, 1871; d. 1897; m. — Grigsley.  
 Cornelius Van R., b. Sept. 24, 1873; m. Apr. 15, 1895,  
 Mary Loule; res. Quincy, Ill. Ch. (1) Cornelia,  
 b. Dec. 28, 1895; d. Apr. 27, 1901. (2) Edwin  
 L., b. Oct. 31, 1899. (3) Mary A., b. May 5,  
 1903. (4) Earl J., b. Oct. 18, 1905.  
 Georgia, b. Dec. 9, 1875; d. July 7, 1877.

## MAJOR JOHN H. SCHERMERHORN.

(Obituary in the editorial columns of the Herald, Quincey, Ill., Saturday morning, Dec. 29, 1877.)

Major Schermerhorn was born in Geneva, N. Y., Dec. 1st, 1834, and at an early age applied himself to the study of Civil Engineering, in which department he acquired ultimately an enviable reputation. His first experience was on the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad, where he was engaged when a mere boy. From there he went to the Williamsport and Elmira R. R., now part of the Northern Central of Pennsylvania, and on completing his work, an engineering party was formed there to come to Quincey, and take up the survey of the Northern Cross Railroad, now merged in the Chicago, Burlington & Quincey main line.

He came to Quincey in August, 1853, in the capacity of First Assistant Engineer on location and construction of the division between here and Camp Point, being then not 19 years of age. Remaining with the Northern Cross until it was in operation, he next engaged for a brief time with the Hannibal and St. Joseph R. R., and from there went to the Quincey and Toledo, now forming part of the Wabash Line. Shortly after, he was married to the daughter of Edwin G. Miller, Esq., of this city. Major Schermerhorn's next professional service was rendered to the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern Line, and he remained South until shortly before the breaking out of the rebellion, when he returned home and accepted an appointment with the rank of Major, under Quartermaster General Wood, of this State. His services in this department occupied him during the greater part of the war. About 1864 he engaged in the commission business in Quincey and remained there until 1869, when a new field of enterprise in the immediate line of his profession, presented itself, and he became Chief Engineer of the Quincey, Missouri & Pacific R. R., to which position were added the duties of General Superintendent at a subsequent period. This project of a line extending across the state of Missouri, through the northern counties, now so widely known and appreciated, was originated by Major Schermerhorn, and from its inception to the time when he turned over the company one of the most thoroughly built roads in the Western country, he gave to it his individual attention, and that ability, energy and per-



sistent labor which were characteristic of the man. The line being completed to Kirksville, and no prospect of its early extension existing, Major Schermerhorn retired from the service of the company in the summer of 1873, and shortly after entered in the Forwarding and Commission business with his brother, F. D. Schermerhorn. The firm suffered a disastrous loss by fire in the winter of 1875, and the business was soon after discontinued by him, Major Schermerhorn making an engagement with Mr. James Jarrett of this city early in the following year. In April, 1877, the subject of our sketch went to the state of Texas, to forward the business interests of Mr. Jarrett in that region, in which he was eminently successful. He returned home for a brief period last summer and had expected to again visit his family and friends during the holidays, but was suddenly taken ill about December 14th with inflammation of the bowels, and died at Sherman, Texas, on the morning of Christmas day. His brother, Mr. F. D. Schermerhorn, reached him before his death took place, ministered to his last wants, and brought home his remains for burial. Those only who were well acquainted with our lost friend, could fully appreciate and understand the sterling qualities of his character. To the outer world he was quiet and reserved, and almost diffident at times, but he had an earnest nature, an active mind, and a strong will, which made him prominent wherever there was work to be done. He was outspoken and independent, and despised any indirect or questionable methods. Uncompromising in all things, he took no pains to conciliate, or curry favor with men of wealth or position, but when tried he was found true and faithful to his trusts, and on long acquaintance, his associates discovered that genial side of his nature which appeared only under the warmth of friendships acquired. Possessed of vast personal energy and full of public spirit, his ambition was to identify himself with all important enterprises, which might contribute to the welfare of the city he had adopted as his home. This feature of his character was conspicuously shown in working to complete the Quincy, Missouri & Pacific R. R. project, which was placed on a successful footing, in a great degree, through his untiring and efficient exertion.

Harry M. Schermerhorn, son of John V. R. Schermerhorn, is in the tobacco business in Chicago, where he controls a chain of stores and is highly successful.



## 316

FRANCIS DWIGHT, son of (295) John V. R. Schermerhorn and Amia C. Mantz; b. Feb. 28, 1836, in Geneva, N. Y.; m. (1) Feb. 8, 1859, MARY E. MARSH; b. Nov. 7, 1838; d. Oct. 1, 1865; m. (2) Jan. 7, 1868, ANNA B. BURNS; b. Sept. 10, 1841.

Children by first wife:

Augustus Dwight, b. Jan. 12, 1860; m. Sept. 1, 1885, Mary Elizabeth Sharp. Ch. (1) Mary, b. July 19, 1886. (2) Gertrude, b. Oct. 29, 1888.  
 Mary Emily, b. Aug. 22, 1861; d. Feb. 12, 1875.  
 Lydia B., b. Mch. 3, 1863; d. Nov. 24, 1900; m. June 26, 1894, L. A. Barber; no issue.

Children by second wife:

Anna Burns, b. Dec. 17, 1869; m. Oct. 18, 1892, Addison N. Calkins; res. Quincey, Ill.  
 Francis Dwight, Jr., b. Mch. 12, 1873; m. Dec. 24, 1894, Anna M. Luitjens. Ch. (1) Leslie F., b. Feb. 5, 1896. (2) Arthur W., b. Mch. 22, 1899. (3) Olga A., b. June 7, 1901.  
 Amia Charlotte, b. Sept. 20, 1875; d. Aug. 19, 1896; s. p.  
 Isaac Mantz, b. Mch. 6, 1877; d. Mch. 13, 1901; s. p.  
 Helen Edith, b. Oct. 19, 1878; m. Dec. 9, 1903, William Leonard Smith; res. Dallas, Texas.  
 William, b. Aug. 9, 1881; m. June 5, 1907, Henrietta Rees; res. Quincey, Ill. Ch. (1) Marian L., b. Aug. 18, 1908.

Francis D. Schermerhorn was born in Geneva, Ontario County, N. Y. His father's death occurring when he, Francis, was but little over a boy, he was compelled to seek his own living at quite an early age. In November, 1853, he went to Quincey, Ill., where his brother, John H., lived, and was employed on the engineer corps engaged in the location and construction of the Northern Cross Railroad, this road now an important branch of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincey Railroad System. At the



FAMILY OF MORGAN LEWIS SCHERMERHORN  
(See page 351)



ISAAC MANTZ SCHERMERHORN  
(See page 358)



RESIDENCE OF FRANCIS DWIGHT SCHERMERHORN, QUINCY, ILL.

termination of this work, in 1856, he was engaged upon similar work on the construction of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, which extended through a broad and unsettled prairie. In the Fall of 1856 he returned to Quincy and secured a position of Clerk for the Roadmaster of the Northern Cross R. R., from which position he was promoted to having charge of the ticket office. In 1858 he became bookkeeper in the Quincy Savings Bank, now First National, and in 1863 resigned from this position and opened a General Commission and Grain business, his brother, John H., joining him in 1864. This business was continued until 1875, when their warehouses and contents were destroyed by fire, causing a severe financial loss.

In 1866, Francis D. Schermerhorn was appointed General Agent for the Merchant's Despatch (fast freight line) with headquarters in Indianapolis, Ind., and in 1868 he resigned this position to accept that of General Agent of the Toledo, Wabash & Western Railroad at Quincy, Ill. In 1871 he was engaged as Contract Agent for the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R. R., and Merchant's Despatch, and Agent for the St. Louis & Keokuk Ticket Company, with headquarters in Quincy. In 1872 he was elected Harbor Master of Quincy and appointed General Freight and Ticket Agent of the Quincy, Missouri & Pacific R. R.

In 1875 he was commissioned by President U. S. Grant as Surveyor of the Port at Quincy. In 1877 he was appointed General Superintendent and General Freight and Ticket Agent of the Quincy, Missouri & Pacific R. R., and in 1880, the road becoming by lease a part of the Wabash Ry. System, he was appointed Division Superintendent and Freight Agent, with headquarters at Quincy. He occupied this position with the Wabash Ry. and its successors until May 1st, 1889. For the most part of the remaining years, Francis D. Schermerhorn has not been much in active business. As he states in a recent letter, "this leisure time has been mostly employed and enjoyed about my home, its garden and chickens, with many outings at fishing, and the latter sport I surely enjoy."

Augustus D. Schermerhorn is Superintendent of a division of the Union Pacific Railway at Omaha, Neb. His brother, Francis D., is Asst. Superintendent at Grand Island, Neb. Mrs.

Calkins has two children, Helen and Ruth, and Mrs. Smith has four children, Leonard I., Serena, Jack O., and Shela.

## 317

MARY SANFORD DWIGHT, dau. of (296) Henry V. R. Schermerhorn and Hannah B. Dwight; b. Aug. 14, 1827; d. Dec. 23, 1893; m. Sept. 6, 1848, SAMUEL BOWLES, Jr. b. Feb. 9, 1826; d. Jan. 16, 1878; son of Samuel Bowles.

## Children:

- Sarah Augusta, b. June 6, 1850; d. Mch. 10, 1909; m. June 30, 1874, Thomas Hooker. Ch. (1) Aurelia Dwight, b. May 2, 1875; d. Jan. 27, 1899. (2) Richard, b. Feb. 20, 1878. (3) Thomas, b. July 26, 1882; res. New Haven, Ct.
- Samuel, b. Oct. 15, 1851; m. June 12, 1884, Elizabeth Hoar. Ch. (1) Samuel, b. July 31, 1885. (2) Sherman Hoar, b. Apr. 24, 1890. Res. Springfield, Mass.
- Mary Dwight, b. Jan. 10, 1854; m. Apr. 3, 1875, William Harding King. Ch. (1) William Harding, b. Jan. 26, 1878; d. Aug. 6, 1904. (2) Samuel Bowles, b. Nov. 17, 1879. (3) Mary Schermerhorn, b. Sept. 12, 1886. (4) John Lord, b. Apr. 11, 1891. Res. Winnetka, Ill.
- Charles Allen, b. Dec. 19, 1861; m. Oct., 1885, Nellie Harris. Ch. (1) Dorothy. (2) Chester Allen. (3) Chester Bliss. Res. Springfield, Mass.
- Dwight Whitney, b. Nov. 16, 1863; m. Dec. 1, 1891, Josephine Porter. Ch. Dwight Whitney, b. July 26, 1894. Mrs. Bowles res. Washington, Ct.
- Ruth Standish, b. Dec. 5, 1865; m. Oct. 30, 1889, William H. Baldwin, Jr. He d. Jan. 3, 1905. Ch. (1) Ruth S., b. Aug. 8, 1890. (2) William H., 3d., b. Sept. 17, 1891. (3) Mary C., b. Feb. 19, 1896; d. Mch. 22, 1897. Res. Washington, Ct.
- Elizabeth Lee, b. Dec. 3, 1867; d. Apr. 26, 1911; m. Dec. 24, 1891, Frederick Mitchell Monroe. Ch. (1) Donald Mitchell, b. Dec. 11, 1892. (2) Eliza-

beth Bowles, b. Oct. 9, 1894. (3) Ruth Schermerhorn, b. Oct. 23, 1897. Res. Huntington, L. I.

Samuel Bowles, Jr., became a partner with his father in the management of the "Springfield Republican" in 1849 and was sole manager after 1850. For over 31 years he edited this newspaper with such splendid ability that it ranked with the highest in American journalism. His advice was sought by the National leaders during the crisis of the Civil War, while his influence with the people was a powerful assistance to the Government. He was never hampered by fear or friendship but was always guided by inflexible ideas of honor and patriotism.—(Bowles Genealogy). In 1865 he went with Hon. Schuyler Colfax by stage across the continent, from Missouri River to California, before there was any connecting link, as now, between the two outlying coasts of our continent. The summer of '68 he spent in Colorado, and in '69 went overland again to California and also to Oregon, but this time making the grand tour by means of steam. These journeyings westward he has described in various volumes, as "Across the Continent" (1866) which had a sale of 15,000 copies, "The Switzerland of America, Colorado, Its Parks and Mountains" (1868) which had a sale of 8,000 copies, and "Our New West" (1869), which had a sale of 28,000 copies.—(Dwight Genealogy).

Samuel Bowles, son of the above, was educated in Springfield schools and in Germany, and attended Yale College, taking there a special course of two years, which ended in 1873. In 1879, Amherst College conveyed to him the degree of A. M. Since the death of his father he has conducted the "Republican" with much ability.—(Bowles Genealogy).

Thomas Hooker, husband of Sarah Augusta Bowles is President of the 1st National Bank of New Haven, Ct. William H. Baldwin, Jr., husband of Ruth Standish Bowles, was President of the Long Island Railroad for a considerable term of years.

HENRY JAMES DWIGHT, son of (296) Henry V. R. Schermerhorn and Hannah B. Dwight; b. Sept. 1, 1829, in Ge-

neva, N. Y.; d. May 31, 1892; m. (1) Nov. 21, 1855, CORNELIA BRAYON IRWIN; b. June 18, 1824; d. Sept. 7, 1864; m. (2) CATHARINE THOMPSON; m. (3) Oct. 16, 1889, JENNIE R. COBB.

Children:

Henry Van Rensselaer, b. July 31, 1856; m. Caroline F. Montgomery. Ch. (1) Annie Grace, b. —; m. Oct. 26, 1897, Elmer E. Blodgett. (2) Jennie Cornelia, b. Aug. 3, 1887; m. June 26, 1912, Edward E. Hosmer.

Annie Grace, b. Dec. 21, 1858; d. Sept. 25, 1863.

Henry J. D. Schermerhorn settled in Springfield, Mass. when a young man. He eventually became head of the shipping department in the U. S. Armory at Springfield, Mass., which position he held until the time of his death. He first became connected with the Armory in 1861. Henry Van Rensselaer Schermerhorn, his son, is employed in the publishing department of the "Springfield Republican," the paper owned and controlled by his cousin, Samuel Bowles. The latter's daughters also reside in Springfield, Mass.

319

JUDAH COLT, son of (297) Morgan L. Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Colt; b. Mch. 15, 1834; d. Mch. 22, 1876; m. (1) July 1, 1856, FRANCES HENRIETTA CLARK; b. Apr., 1833; d. Oct. 15, 1869; m. (2) Jan. 2, 1871, JANE ELIZA MANLOVE.

Children:

Anna Matilda, b. Aug. 31, 1859; m. Henry W. Forbes.

Mary Elizabeth, b. Sept. 7, 1861; m. Henry J. Pad-dock.

Henrietta Theresa, b. Feb. 23, 1863; m. Thomas H. Speddy.

Charles Richmond, b. Jan. 11, 1866; m. Mabel Jarvis. Ch. (1) Van Rensselaer, b. Apr. 28, 1890. (2)

Dorothy, b. Dec. 11, 1891. (3) Helen, b. Nov. 28, 1893.

Kate Shelley, b. Oct. 10, 1869; m. Sept. 20, 1894, Ralph R. Duniway.

Judah Colt Schermerhorn lived in Albany in his early days and was a Civil Engineer by profession. He died in Southern Arizona, in the course of his professional duties. He was 6 ft. 2 in. tall and a very handsome man. His daughters were, in their youth, school teachers. Mrs. Forbes lives in Cleveland, O., and has two children, Russell H. and Myrtle, the former married to Rose Lowrie. Mrs. Paddock also resides in Cleveland and has six children, Ruth F., Edna K., Laura S., Howard C., Frederick and Alice. Mrs. Duniway resides in Portland, Ore., and her children are Robert E., Malcolm S. and Katharine Schermerhorn. Mrs. Speddy resides in Alameda, Cal., and is very active in public affairs. She is President of the Alameda Center of the California Civic League, and is an ardent supporter of Women's Suffrage. She has a son, Kenyon, and daughter, Faith Schermerhorn, the latter a student in Goucher College, Baltimore, Md.

Charles R. Schermerhorn resides in Cleveland, Ohio, and is President of the Raymond Company.

### 320

CHARLES SEYMOUR, son of (297) Morgan L. Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Colt; b. Oct. 22, 1848; m. Oct. 22, 1873, CHARLESETTA APPLEGARTH; b. Feb. 17, 1849.

#### Children:

Morgan Rufus, b. Nov. 9, 1874; m. Jan. 16, 1903, Emma Timanus. Ch. (1) Morgan Rufus, Jr., b. Mch. 16, 1904. (2) Charles Seymour, b. June 9, 1906. (3) Elizabeth Colt, b. Dec. 24, 1908. (4) John Timanus, b. Oct. 22, 1910.

Nathaniel Edward, b. May 6, 1877.

Marie Louise, b. Jan. 10, 1879; m. Nov. 14, 1903, William Randall Hubner.

Alexander Van Rensselaer, b. May 29, 1880; m. Apr. 26, 1904, Edith Salisbury. Ch. (1) Lewis V. R.,

- b. Feb. 13, 1905. (2) Edith May, b. Mch. 13, 1907.  
(3) Killian V. R., b. June 28, 1909.

Charles S. Schermerhorn was born in Albany, N. Y., and resided there during his early youth. He removed to Baltimore while still a young man and was married there. He engaged in the grain and feed business in Baltimore, Md., and has conducted this business for nearly forty years. His son, Morgan, is now a member of his father's firm and handles the active part of the business. Alexander V. R. is a lawyer and is connected with a bonding company in St. Louis, Mo. Mrs. Hubner resides in Catonsville, on the outskirts of Baltimore, Md. She had one son, John. Alexander and Nathaniel Schermerhorn were educated at Johns Hopkins University. They are members of the Kappa Alpha Fraternity.

## 321

JOHN C. SPENCER, son of (297) Morgan L. Schermerhorn and Elizabeth Colt; b. Dec. 21, 1850; d. —; m. Sept. 26, 1870, CAROLINE B. HAYNIE.

Children:

- Elizabeth Maud, b. July 4, 1871; m. June 8, 1892,  
Prof. D. H. Womack.  
Maria Brooks, b. July 28, 1874; deceased.  
Fannie Matilda, b. Jan. 7, 1876; m. May 23, 1894,  
Jack Hawkins McKeown.  
Morgan Haynie, b. Mch. 1, 1878; m. June 24, 1900,  
Lizzie Bell. Ch., Verna Clair, b. May 6, 1902.  
Travis Edward, b. Dec. 8, 1881; m. Mch. 1, 1905,  
Eleanor Lambert. Ch. (1) Lillian Brooks, b.  
Nov. 9, 1906. (2) Amy Bell, b. Jan. 27, 1909.  
James Spencer, b. Jan. 8, 1884; m. Mch. 21, 1907,  
Annie Walling. Ch., James Spencer, Jr., b.  
Feb. 3, 1908.  
Carrie Brooks, b. Dec. 8, 1886; m. June 15, 1910,  
Ollie W. Hardy.  
Beulah Madaline, b. Apr. 8, 1893; deceased.  
Mary Lucinda, b. Feb. 19, 1895.



The family of John C. Schermerhorn live in Texas. Mrs. J. C. Schermerhorn resides at Austin, Tex., with her daughter, Mary L. Mrs. Womack resides in Burton, Tex. Mrs. McKeown resides at Austin, Tex. Her husband is Chief Dispatcher of the H. & T. C. R. R. They have two children, Hugh S. and Byron B. Morgan H. Schermerhorn resides in Pecos, Tex., and is auditor of the Texas Oil Co. Travis E. resides in Shreveport, Louisiana, and James S. in Burton, Tex. Mrs. Hardy also lives in Austin, Tex. Her husband is Deputy Labor Commissioner.

## 322

JACOB, son of (301) Derick V. Schermerhorn and Mary McChesney; b. Oct. 1, 1837; m. Dec. 14, 1870, MARY MCCHESENEY.

## Children:

Julia M., b. Nov. 23, 1871; d. Aug. 19, 1887.

Florence, b. Jan. 5, 1873; d. Jan. 3, 1884.

Rachel, b. Aug. 13, 1877; m. Jan. 1, 1907, Rev. Charles Stillman. Ch. (1) Ezra C., b. Oct. 24, 1907. (2) Mary E., b. Aug. 25, 1909. (3) Hulda, b. Apr. 8, 1912. (4) Rachel F., b. Sept. 15, 1913.

Harvey O., b. Dec. 14, 1879.

Henrietta, b. July 15, 1882; m. May 1, 1909, Oscar Hasbrouck. Ch. (1) Catharine Schermerhorn, b. Nov. 10, 1913.

Jacob Schermerhorn was educated at the Troy High School and the Troy Academy. He lived at the homestead where he was born during the greater part of his life. In his youth he was a school teacher and in later years held the office of school trustee of the town. His daughter Rachel was graduated from the Troy High School and the Albany State Normal College. She was a school teacher up to the time of her marriage. Harvey O. Schermerhorn was graduated from the Troy High School and the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy. He was a member of the class of 1903 and received a degree of C. E. In 1903 and 1904 he resided in New

York City and was engaged upon the construction of the Rapid Transit Subway. In June, 1904, he entered the employ of the State of New York and until recently has been engaged on the engineering work of the State Barge Canal. For several years he was Resident Engineer in charge of the construction of the Waterford Section of the Canal work, and later had charge of the Canal terminals design in the Albany office. In Oct. 1913, he was appointed Division Engineer in the Bureau of Highways, State of New York with headquarters at Albany, N. Y. Oscar Hasbrouck, the husband of Henrietta Schermerhorn, is also a graduate of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Class of 1905. He is a Civil Engineer employed as Asst. Engineer in the Bureau of Highways, State of New York. Rev. Charles Stillman, husband of Rachel, is a graduate of Williams College. The latter family reside in St. Paul, Minn.

## 323

RICHARD, son of (301) Derick V. Schermerhorn and Mary McChesney; b. Dec. 7, 1848; m. Jan. 30, 1877, JANE A. FISKE.

## Children:

Richard, Jr., b. Oct. 17, 1877.  
Edwards Fiske, b. June 5, 1879.  
Donald, b. Oct. 18, 1886.

Richard Schermerhorn was graduated from the Troy High School in June, 1867, and from the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y., in 1871, with degree of C. E. He was Asst. Engineer in the employ of the New York Department of Parks in the Fall of 1871 and in 1872 was engaged on Railroad work for the N. Y., West Shore and Chicago R. R. and the D. & H. Canal Co., for which latter company he located the line between Cherry Valley and Richfield Springs. In 1873 he was Engineer for the Long Island Land Company at Springfield, L. I., and later was Asst. to the Division Engineer of the N. Y. and Canada R. R., in charge of 12 miles of construction. On Feb. 1, 1874, he was appointed Chief Engineer of the Prospect Park and Coney Island R. R. at Brooklyn,

N. Y., and on Jan. 1, 1875, was appointed Chief Engineer and Superintendent of the same company. While serving in this capacity he constructed the New York and Coney Island R. R. and re-erected the Coney Island observatory, a tall steel structure, 500 ft. in height. He had entire charge of the management and operation of the P. P. & C. I. R. R. during the entire period of its independent existence, which was until 1892. This road practically controlled for a considerable period the entire passenger and freight traffic between New York and Brooklyn and Coney Island, having branches from 36th Street Ferry, Bay Ridge and other points convenient to New York City traffic, also connections with the Long Island R. R. It was said at one time that it carried more passengers per mile of track than any other railroad in the country. This railroad was responsible for the first real development of Coney Island as a summer resort. The following is from a newspaper clipping in 1879:

The first step Mr. Culver took toward the development of his plan was the building of a steam railroad; and with a wideawake and knowing young civil engineer, Mr. Richard Schermerhorn, to superintend the work, he proceeded to make his plan a reality. On the 27th of June, 1875, the road was completed; and Mr. Culver's confidence in his young engineer was at once attested by installing him as Superintendent, a position which he still holds, to the entire satisfaction of the public as well as to Mr. Culver. A feat of engineering skill was the overcoming of the four per cent grade near the Brooklyn terminus. The road has been a success, so much so that this year a branch has been constructed in the laying of a track from the Coney Island terminus at West Brighton Beach to Norton's Point, the west end of the Island. The road is now in three divisions,—the horse car line running from Fulton Ferry through Vanderbilt and Ninth Avenues; the West Brighton Division, employing six locomotives and 29 cars, and the Coney Island Beach Division, employing 2 locomotives and 14 cars. On the West Brighton division, 88 trains are run daily on week days and 100 every Sunday. The road is admirable managed in every respect; it is well equipped, well ballasted and intelligently handled, and running through a beautiful section of the country, presents unsurpassed attractions to the traveller.

This was in the early days of Coney Island. The facilities of this railroad were enlarged greatly as Coney Island developed. When this road was finally purchased by the Long Island Railroad, Richard Schermerhorn remained in his former position for a while, but in 1892 resigned to enter into independent practice as a Consulting Engineer. His offices were on Montague St., Brooklyn, and for a period he also maintained an office on Wall St., New York City. He engaged principally in Railroad enterprises, in some of which, however, he suffered financial loss. He retired from active work in about 1905.

Richard Schermerhorn was a well known resident of the Park Slope of Brooklyn in the early days of that section. He was a member of the Carleton Club of that district, serving on its Board of Directors for many terms. He was one of the members of the latter Club, included among whom was also the late Mayor Gaynor of New York City, who later became early members of the Montauk Club of Brooklyn, now one of the Borough's famous social institutions. He was a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers and also a member of many other professional and social organizations.

Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., was born at No. 172 Prospect Place, Brooklyn, N. Y., and now resides at No. 183 Prospect Place. He was educated at Brooklyn private schools, the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn and the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute of Troy, N. Y. After spending several years in general civil engineering work, he began in the Fall of 1900, the study and practice of landscape architecture, serving until 1905 with Boston and New York landscape architects, and being engaged upon the development of many large and well known private country estates and properties. In 1905 he opened an office at 29 Broadway, New York City, for private practice, both as landscape architect and civil engineer, and this office has been continued since then, being removed in 1911 to 347 Fifth Avenue. Prominent among the properties with which his work has been concerned have been those of the late Hon. W. C. Whitney, Andrew Carnegie, the City of New York, and the Belmont Park Race-course. While most of his practice is confined to the New York and New Jersey



RICHARD SCHERMERHORN, JR.

neighborhood, he has altogether carried out work in as many as seven different states. He is a Member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, a Fellow of the American Society of Landscape Architects, and a member of the Chi Phi Fraternity, the Brooklyn City Plan Committee and the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. He was also a member of the Citizens' Committee appointed by Mayor McClellan to serve during the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909.

Edward F. Schermerhorn was born at No. 172 Prospect Place, Brooklyn, N. Y., and his residence is at present the same as his brother's, No. 183 Prospect Place. He was educated at the private schools of Brooklyn and at the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, graduating from the Polytechnic Preparatory School in 1894 and spending two years in the Institute. He was an Honor man at the Polytechnic, receiving the highest diplomas the school awards for Scholarship. He is connected with the Rail Joint Company of New York City, in which business he has been engaged almost since the time of his first entering commercial life. He is concerned a great deal with the experimental work of this company, which takes him to many sections of the country.

Donald Schermerhorn was educated at private schools of Brooklyn and the Brooklyn High School. He has been engaged in the banking and brokerage business since graduation and is at present connected with Harris, Winthrop & Co., Bankers and Brokers, of Wall St., New York City.

## 324

REV. PETER, son of (304) William H. Schermerhorn and Hannah Dingman; b. Nov. 9, 1840; m. Jan. 24, 1861, ELIZA DAVENPORT.

Children:

Seymour, b. Oct. 21, 1862; d. Jan. 1, 1864.

Charles H., b. Mch. 31, 1866; d. Sept. 10, 1879.

Edwin D., b. Aug. 1, 1872; m. Aug. 11, 1897, Mabel C. Murphy. Ch., Elinor M., b. May 18, 1908.

Peter Schermerhorn was born in New York State but removed to the West some time after his marriage. He is a

Congregational Minister in Onondaga, Mich., and has been in the ministry since 1885. His son, Edwin D., is an oculist in Pontiac, Mich.

## 325

EDGAR, son of (304) William H. Schermerhorn and Hannah Dingman; b. Mch. 5, 1857; m. FANNY SAWYER.

## Children:

John, b. Mch. 30, 1881; m. Emma Hinman; res.  
Wichita, Kan. Ch., Benjamin, b. 1907.  
Monte, b. Apr. 30, 1883; m. Margaret Darrow.  
Bertha, b. July 11, 1885; res. Sawyer, Kan.  
Katharine, b. Dec. 17, 1889; m. Chester Nichols.

Edgar Schermerhorn removed West in his early youth. He was born in Schoharie Co., N. Y. He is now in the lumber business in Sawyer, Kan.

# EIGHTH GENERATION.

326

MYRON, son of (308) John H. Schermerhorn and Anna C. Hawver; b. Feb. 6, 1854; m. June 20, 1878, MARION SHAURMAN.

Children:

John Lyle, b. June 20, 1879; m. July 26, 1903,  
Helen Eunice Keyes, of Kingston, N. Y.  
Avery Milton, b. Jan. 26, 1885; m. Aug. 24, 1910,  
Mary Lila Long of Lewisburg, Pa.

Myron Schermerhorn was born at Glenco Mills, Columbia Co., N. Y. His father was an ardent believer in and supporter of higher education. After finishing the grammar school, Myron was sent to the Hudson Academy, and afterward to the Delaware Literary Institute, Franklin, N. Y., and Centenary Collegiate Institute, Hackettstown, N. J. His life work has been in the public schools. He was School Commissioner of the first district of Columbia Co., N. Y., from 1887 to 1894. He removed to New Haven in 1895 and for five years was principal of East Haven Union School. At present he is principal of the Whiting St. School and of the Hillhouse Evening School, New Haven, Conn.

John Lyle Schermerhorn was graduated from Yale University, Sheffield Scientific School, in 1901, with degree of A. B. Immediately afterward he was employed by the General Electric Co., of Schenectady, N. Y., with whom he remained until he became Chief Engineer of the American Transformer Co., of Newark, N. J.

Avery Milton Schermerhorn was graduated from Yale University, S. S. S., in 1906, with degree of A. B. Soon after graduation he became connected with the New York Telephone Co., and upon installation of the Public Service Commission in New York City, he became connected with that branch known as the first district. His present official title is Supervising Transit Inspector, though he is principally em-



played on special work, of an individual character. He is a resident of Brooklyn, N. Y. His wife is a graduate of Bucknell University, with degree of A. B.

## 327

MARY, daughter of (308) John Henry Schermerhorn and Anna Christina Hawver; b. Sept. 23, 1858, at Glenco Mills, N. Y.; m. June 13, 1882, STEPHEN F. AVERY; b. Dec. 31, 1849, at W. Taghanic, N. Y.

## Children:

Henry Bain, b. July 8, 1883; m. Dec. 26, 1912, Beatrice Jones of N. Y. City.

Christine Schermerhorn, b. Mch. 14, 1887; m. Apr. 22, 1911, Prof. Clarence Rogers.

Madeline Sally, b. Mch. 27, 1890.

S. Fred, b. Jan. 20, 1894.

Stephen F. Avery was educated at Cornell University and at the Albany Law School and has practised law ever since. His son, Harry Bain, was graduated from Cornell University in 1905 with a degree of M. D. In the spring of 1909 he went to Honduras as Surgeon of a mining company, remaining there three years. On Dec. 26, 1912, he sailed for France as Ship's Surgeon. Christine A. Avery was graduated from Cornell in 1909. She was chief chemist to the Metzgar Chemical Co., N. Y. City, and resigned that position to accept one of Bacteriological Chemist, U. S. Govt. Food Research Laboratories. She has been in charge of Laboratories at Philadelphia, Pa., Atchison, Kan., Nashville, Tenn., and Atlantic, Iowa. Her husband, Prof. Rogers, is Asst. Prof. of Poultry Husbandry in the Agricultural College at Cornell University. Madeline Sally Avery is a Senior at Cornell. (1913.)

#### FOURTH BRANCH.

##### SCHERMERHORN PUBLIC OFFICE HOLDERS.

###### *Judges, Magistrates.*

John C. Schermerhorn, Asst. Court Justice, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 1791.

###### *Member of State Legislature.*

Cornelius H. Schermerhorn, Michigan, 187—.

###### *Mayors.*

Cornelius H. Schermerhorn, Jackson, Mich., 1873. George W. Schermerhorn, Gloversville, N. Y., 1913, 14.

###### *Postmasters.*

Jacob V. H. Schermerhorn, Chatham Centre, Col. Co., N. Y., 1859. Isaac M. Schermerhorn, Buffalo, N. Y., in the 1860s.

###### *Alderman.*

Cornelius H. Schermerhorn, Jackson, Mich., 1872.

###### *Miscellaneous Offices.*

Cornelius J. Schermerhorn, Constable, Albany, 1708, Firemaster, Albany, 1722. Jacob C. Schermerhorn, Firemaster, Albany, N. Y., 1721, Constable, Albany, 1723. Peter Schermerhorn, Town Clerk, Sharon, Schoharie Co., N. Y., early 1800s. Myron Schermerhorn, School Comm'r, Columbia Co., N. Y., 1887-93. Francis D. Schermerhorn, Surveyor of the Port, Quincey, Ill., 1875.

###### *Town Supervisor.*

Newton Schermerhorn, Livingston, Col. Co., N. Y., 1892-3.

###### *Justices of the Peace.*

Jacob Schermerhorn, Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., 1815, 16, 18. Oliver T. Schermerhorn, Cairo, Greene Co., N. Y., 1882 and later.

## SCHERMERHORNS IN THE PROFESSIONS.

*Clergymen.*

Peter V. Schermerhorn, Methodist, N. Y. and the middle West, latter 1800s. Peter Schermerhorn, Congregational, middle West; living.

*Lawyers.*

Alexander V. R. Schermerhorn, St. Louis, Mo.; living. Henry V. R. Schermerhorn, Geneva, N. Y., early 1800s. Morgan L. Schermerhorn, Geneva, N. Y., early 1800s. Peter Schermerhorn, Schoharie Co., N. Y., early 1800s.

*Civil Engineers.*

Augustus D. Schermerhorn, U. P. Ry., Omaha, Neb.; living. Francis D. Schermerhorn, U. P. Ry., Grand Rapids, Neb.; living. Harvey O. Schermerhorn, N. Y. State Highway Dept.; living. Judah C. Schermerhorn, middle West and South, latter 1800s. John H. Schermerhorn, middle West, latter 1800s. Richard Schermerhorn, N. Y. State; living. Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., N. Y. State; living.

*Architect.*

Cornelius H. Schermerhorn, Greene, N. Y.; living.

## COLLEGE BRED SCHERMERHORNS.

*Yale University.*

John Lyle Schermerhorn, 1901, Ph.B. Avery Milton Schermerhorn, 1906, A. B.

*Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute.*

Richard Schermerhorn, 1871, C. E. Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., 1898. Harvey O. Schermerhorn, 1903, C. E.

*Geneva College (Now Hobart).*

Isaac M. Schermerhorn, 183—.

*College of the City of New York.*

Cornelius H. Schermerhorn, 1862.

*Oberlin College.*

Jane M. Schermerhorn, 1858. Margaret V. C. Schermerhorn, 1895. George D. Schermerhorn, 1907.

*Johns Hopkins University.*

Nathaniel E. Schermerhorn, 189—. Alexander V. R. Schermerhorn, 189—.

*Cornell University.*

Nathaniel E. Schermerhorn, 189—.

*Emma Willard Seminary.*

Jane M. Schermerhorn, 185—.

*Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute.*

Richard Schermerhorn, Jr., 1896. Edwards F. Schermerhorn, 1898.

MILITARY RECORDS.

*Militia from 1781 to 1812.*

John C. Schermerhorn, Lieut. Albany Co. Regt., 1787. Henry V. R. Schermerhorn, Judge Advocate 4th Brigade Artillery.

*Soldiers of 1812-14.*

Abraham Schermerhorn, d. at French Mills, 1813. John H. Schermerhorn, stationed at Sacketts Harbor.

*Soldiers of 1861-65.*

Abraham P. Schermerhorn, 120th N. Y. Vols, (wounded at Gettysburg). Cornelius H. Schermerhorn, Col. 17th U. S. C. T. Edward Schermerhorn, 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifles. John Henry Schermerhorn, Major, Ill. Dept. of Quartermaster Gen. Stephen V. R. Schermerhorn, 23rd N. Y.; killed at Antietam. Paul A. Schermerhorn, 120th N. Y. John T. Schermerhorn, Ord. Sergt. 18th Mich., killed at Athens, Ala. Myron Schermerhorn of N. Y.; killed in battle. James U. Schermerhorn of N. Y.



CHAPTER VI  
Family of  
Lucas Jacobse Schermerhorn

---

SECOND GENERATION.

6

LUCAS J., son of (1) Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and Jannetie Egmont; b. about 1775; m. ELIZABETH DAMEN; bp. Sept. 20, 1676; dau. of Jan Cornelius Damen.

Children:

Sarah, b. —; m. about 1725, Daniel Slover of New Jersey.

Jannetje, bp. Oct. 29, 1701, in New York; m. about 1727, John Roberts of New Jersey.

Sephya (Sophia), bp. Apr. 7, 1703, in New York; m. about 1726, Abraham Slover of New Jersey.

Jacob, b. Mch. 17, 1706; bp. in Kingston.

Jan, b. Oct. 31, 1708; bp. in Kingston.

Lucas J. Schermerhorn was the youngest child of Jacob Janse Schermerhorn and was but a youth at the time of his father's death. He was carefully looked after by his eldest brother Ryer, who provided in his will, dated Apr. 5, 1717, that (in connection with his lands "in the Raritans in East Jersey") Lucas "shall enjoy the same for six years, at the annual rent of one pepper corn," and Ryer also left to his brother Lucas "all my cattle on said land." What the movements of Lucas were, previous to 1708, can only be conjectured. As two of his children were born in New York and two in Kingston, it would seem as if his business enterprises, whatever they were, required his moving about. It is quite

likely he was engaged during this period with his brothers, Cornelius and Simon, in conducting a shipping business between Albany and New York, thus following to some extent in the footsteps of his father. At the death of his brother, Ryer, he moved to New Jersey, if, indeed, he had not been residing there previously. The children of his daughters were baptized in the Reformed Church at Harlington, N. J. There is no record of any descent in the male line.

# INDEX

Abbott, Nancy, 327  
 Abel, Gertrude, 87  
 Acker, Stephen, 255  
 Ackerly, Urina, 281  
 Adams, Ella C., 134, 140  
     John, 77  
     John H., 140  
     John Q., 140  
     Mary K., 91, 107, 125  
     Ruth A., 236, 266  
 Akin, Catharine, 235  
     Maria, 100, 118, 131  
 Alcock, Laura E., 368  
 Allaben, Frank, 346  
     Jonathan, 346  
 Allen, Arthur A., 278  
     Jackson, 238  
     John H., 118  
     Mary A., 343  
     Mary E., 115, 127, 137, 343  
     Sarah J., 115, 128  
     Sarah P., 121  
 Alva, Duke of, 39, 40  
 Anderson, Harriet E., 121  
 Antoine, P  re, 96  
 Appel, William, 61, 62  
 Applegarth, Charlesetta, 351, 377  
 Applegate, Judson, 94  
 Archer, H. D., 279  
 Armstrong, Margaret, 113, 166  
 Ashburn (Osburn), Elizabeth, 86  
 Ashby, Jane, 326  
 Astor, Caroline S., 168  
     Charlotte A., 168  
     Emily, 168  
     Helen, 168  
     John Jacob, 168  
     William, 166, 168  
 Atherton, Maria, 273  
 Atwell, Lina, 243  
 Auchmuty, Richard T., 175, 176  
 Austin, Kate, 122  
     Leslie, 111  
     Merritt, 321  
 Avery, Christine, 386  
     Henry B., 386  
     Madeline S., 386  
     S. Fred, 386  
     Stephen F., 366, 386  
 Ayres, Martha J., 101, 117

Babcock, Etta, 271  
     John, 118  
     Mr., 361  
 Bacheller, Benj. F., 259  
 Bacon, Henry, 94  
 Bailey, Aaron, 243  
 Baker, David H., 105  
     Edward, 351  
     Edward M., 351  
     Eliz. C., 351  
     Florence, 288  
     Phebe, 249, 277  
     Ruth T., 359  
     Sarah, 107  
 Baldwin, Ruth S., 374  
     William H., Jr., 374, 375  
 Bame, Lauretta, 253, 287  
 Banker, Evert, 58  
 Banks, Agatha, 94  
 Banta, Arie, 79  
     Henry, 79  
 Barker, Jedediah, 109  
     Louisa A., 91, 109  
     L. A., 372  
 Barclay, Maria, 349, 368  
 Barger, Ira, 83  
 Barhydt, Barhyte  
     Elizabeth L., 263  
     John, 198  
     Lucretia, 209, 230, 261  
 Barker, Jennie, 245  
     Louis, 278  
     William, 106  
 Barnes, Frank C., 353  
 Barnewall, Elizabeth, 162, 171  
 Barrett, Emily C., 369  
 Barringer, Catharine, 324  
     Conrad, 340  
     Jacob, 321  
     John, 259  
     Lillian, 277  
     Sarah, 321, 340, 363, 366  
 Bassett, Michael, 307  
 Bastian, Henry, 99  
 Battye, Albert H., 136  
 Baxter, Elizabeth, 282  
 Bayard, Ellen, 166  
 Bayne, Mr., 118  
 Bean, Lura S., 275  
 Beardsley, Levi, 108



- Beattys, Benjamin, 368  
 Beaudry, Louis, 252  
 Beck, Engeltie, 104  
 Becker, Christina, 360  
     Drusilla A., 262, 291  
 Beckwith, Mr., 114  
 Bedell, Edward J., 226  
 Beebe, Bersheba, 214, 237  
     Hannah K., 214, 237, 271, 272  
 Beekman, Anna, 307, 309, 313, 314  
     Engeltie, 309  
     Henry, 205, 311  
     Johannes, 31, 134, 155  
     Johannes M., 53  
     John H., 209  
     Maria, 152, 154, 156  
     Marten, 53, 309  
 Beevers, Maryje D., 205, 222, 255  
 Bell, Lizzie, 278  
 Bellomont, Richard, 58, 59  
 Beman, N. S. S., 332, 354  
 Bennet, Jacob, 159  
     William A., 167, 169  
 Bent, Laville, 240  
 Benton, Charlotte N., 162, 171  
     Julia A., 220, 254, 282  
     Samuel, 254  
 Berdan, Rachel, 227  
 Best, Lydia, 254  
 Betts, Almeda E., 341  
 Bexendale, Mary, 347  
 Bicklehaupt, George, 243  
 Billard, Clayton G., 134  
     Estelle, 134  
     Sarah, 353  
 Birgert, Jacob, 190  
 Black, Josephine, 110  
 Blackburne, Helen A., 352  
 Blackman, Samuel, 59  
 Blake, Nettie E., 292  
 Blakely, Louisa, 251  
 Blanchard, Ruth, 68  
 Blatchford, Rev. Dr., 336  
 Bleecker, Jan J., 57, 58  
 Bliss, George, 352  
 Blodgett, Elmer E., 376  
 Bloomingdale, Maas, 191  
 Bogardus, Anneke J., 67  
     Catharine, 211, 230, 262, 263  
     Jessie, 363  
     Zella, 340  
 Bogart, Tysje, 310  
 Bon, Eleanora, 266  
 Bond, Dorothy, 119  
     Richard R., 119  
 Bonney, Mrs. C. V. R., 329  
 Boon, Francis, 36  
 Bork, Peter, 197  
 Boss, Bradley, 238, 239  
 Bourbon, Catharine 61, 40  
 Bovee, Matthew, 211  
 Bowen, Thomas, 245  
 Bower, James S., 122  
 Bowers, George, 301  
 Bowles, Charles A., 374  
     Chester A., 374  
     Chester B., 374  
     Dorothy, 374  
     Dwight W., 374  
     Elizabeth L., 374  
     Mary D., 374  
     Ruth L., 374  
     Sara A., 374  
     Sherman H., 374  
     Samuel, 350, 374, 376  
 Brackenridge, Wm. H., 112  
 Bradford, Marcia, 119  
 Bradt (Bratt), Albert A., 27, 28  
     Arent, 62, 81  
     Arent A., 69  
     Ariantje A., 53, 64, 65, 69, 70, 72  
     Alida, 327  
     Catharina, 82, 93  
     Catharine, 101, 117  
     Engeltie, 84, 87, 101, 119, 120, 217  
     Elizabeth, 81  
     Elsie J. A., 186, 188, 199, 201  
     Frederick A., 79  
     Jacob, 101  
     Jacobus, 76, 98  
     Jan A., 188, 189  
     Jannetie, 102  
     Magdalena, 72, 81  
     Margarita Jans A., 186, 187, 202  
     Maria, 74  
     Samuel, 65  
     Susanna, 102  
     William H., 119  
 Bragdon, Claude F., 353, 354  
     George C., 353, 354  
     May, 353  
 Brandow, Anna C. E., 189, 199  
     Catharine, 231  
     Katy, 211, 231, 264  
     Peter, 231  
     Wilhelm, 199  
 Brant, Chief, 232  
 Bratt (See Bradt)  
 Brayton, Almon A., 245  
     Merrill J., 216  
 Breese, Arthur B., 289  
     Laura S., 290  
     Louis Y. S., 290  
     Romenia S., 290  
     Samuel S., 290

- Brevoort, Henry L., 172  
 Bridges, Mr., 218  
 Bridgham, Samuel W., 177  
 Brinckerhoff, Abraham, 162  
     Lucretia L., 158, 162, 171  
 Brockham, Charity, 118, 131  
 Bronk, Michael, 266  
 Brower, Jones, 122  
 Brown, Clara, 279  
     David, 338  
     John F., 284  
     Nellie, 342  
 Browne, Mary B., 109  
 Brundige, Charles G., 349  
 Brussy, Claartje, 312  
 Brust, Sophia, 256  
 Bryan, William J., 286  
 Buchanan, President, 224  
 Buell, George, 230  
 Bull, Charles G., 173  
     Stewart, 233  
 Bump, Harriet C., 253  
 Burgoyne, General, 200, 209  
 Burkhardt, Mary C., 298  
     Narcissa E., 298  
     W. L., 298  
 Burnham, Eva, 248  
 Burns, Anna B., 350, 372  
 Burr, Aaron, 257  
 Burtiss, William, 249  
 Bush, Peter P., 344  
 Bushnell, Mary J., 251, 281  
 Bussing, Abraham, 158  
     Elizabeth, 156, 158, 162, 163, 166  
     Jane, 156, 158, 161  
 Butler, Jonathan, 219  
     Ruth, 219, 251, 281, 282  
     Walter, 85  
     William, 251  
 Buys, Abraham, 85  
 Bye, Helena D., 191  
 Byvanck, Evert, 157  
     John, 156  
  
 Calhoun, Olive, 327, 347, 367  
 Cain, Maria, 236, 268  
 Calkins, Addison V., 372  
     Helen, 374  
     Ruth, 374  
 Callahan, John H., 296  
 Cammer, Margaret, 221  
 Campbell, Angelica B., 120  
     Bessie, 120  
     Daniel, 78, 120  
     David J., 120  
     Grace, 120  
     Jacob S., 131  
     John, 262  
  
 Campbell, John D., 56, 120  
     Julia A., 120, 129  
     Sarah, 120  
 Cannon, Henry, 223  
     John, 155, 156  
     Mary M., 223, 256, 257, 285  
     Pieter, 154  
     Sarah, 154, 156, 158, 160  
 Carelsen, Hans, 36  
 Carpenter, Abner, 287  
     Amanda, 119, 131  
     Caroline, 230, 261, 291  
     Charity, 108, 220, 248, 253, 254  
     Charles H., 342  
     Elizabeth, 208, 225  
     Hiram, 100  
     Isaac, 198  
     Laurence, 261  
 Carnegie, Andrew, 382  
 Carson, James K., 142  
 Caruthers, Jennie, 281  
 Case, Josephine, 94, 111  
     Sarah, 230, 261  
 Cass, Martha, 131  
 Castle, Sarah, 252  
     Smith, 235  
 Caswell, Alice L., 352, 353  
     Barbara F., 353  
     Harriette A., 352, 353  
     Herbert M., 352, 353  
     Horace T., 352  
     William G., 352  
 Caul, Pamela, 220, 252  
 Cave, Wm. B., 245  
 Chambers, Thomas, 57  
 Champlain, Aaron, 206  
 Charles V, Emperor, 38, 40  
 Chase, Catalina C., 215, 242, 274  
 Cheers, Eliza, 360  
 Chichester, Anna, 287  
 Chism, Conrad, 268  
     Susan, 236, 268  
 Chrisler, William, 236  
 Christiaanse, Neeltje, 74  
 Chubbock, Robert H., 135  
 Claesen, Gerbrant, 63  
 Clapp, Gilbert, 234  
     Jessie, 282  
 Clapper, Melissa, 342  
 Clark, Elizabeth, 136, 142, 143  
     Emily J., 235, 266  
 Clark, Frances H., 351, 376  
     Jane, 346  
     Martha, 88  
 Clay, Henry, 115  
 Clement, Cathalyntje, 85, 102  
     Johannes, 102  
     Susanna, 102

- Clinch, Thomas B., 80  
 Clinton, Sir George, 200, 209  
     Sir Henry, 317  
 Clute, Catharina, 98  
     Douw J., 74  
     Elizabeth, 120  
     Nicholas P., 74  
 Clyde, Jane, 78  
     Nancy, 83, 97, 100, 113, 118  
 Cobb, Jennie R., 350, 376  
 Cochran, Howard, 366  
     James, 197  
 Coggeshall, Julia W.,  
 Cole (Cool), Abraham, 204  
     Archibald, 122  
     Caly, 313, 323  
     Elizabeth (Lysbeth), 310, 314,  
         326, 351  
     Hendrickje, 204, 314  
     John I. P., 313  
     Mary A., 243  
     Roy, 271  
 Colfax, Schuyler, 375  
 Colford, Eleanor, 163  
 Colt, Elizabeth, 328, 351, 376, 378  
     Joseph, 351  
 Condon, John B., 346  
 Conkling, Aurelian, 91, 97  
     Roscoe, 97, 216, 369  
 Conyn (See Konyen)  
 Cook, Sears C., 128  
 Coonrad, F. A., 274  
 Cooper, Annatie, 197  
     Charles, 257  
 Cornbury, Lord, 59  
 Corse, Augustus P., 352  
     Edith, 353  
     Harold T., 353  
 Corson, Mary, 134, 142  
 Coster, Adeline E., 163, 175  
     Elizabeth M., 172  
     Henry A., 175  
 Cottenet, Anne E. H., 164, 177, 179  
     Francis, 177  
 Cotting, Amos, 171  
     Katie T., 171  
 Coutts, Elizabeth B., 123  
 Covert, Lucretia, 196, 214, 237, 239,  
     242  
     Tysje, 196, 214  
 Crabb, Gertrude M., 226  
 Cramer Adeline, 355  
 Craven, Alfred W., 162  
 Crawford, John, 84  
     Matthew, 100  
 Creighton, William, 159  
 Crook, Ann E., 121, 135  
 Crosby, Chester, 278  
 Cross, Philo, 324  
 Crumby, Sarah M., 338  
 Cryer, William, 136  
 Culenbourg, Marie de, 40  
 Cunningham, Clara, 254, 282  
 Curtiss, Theodocia, 256  
 Cushman, Mr., 92  
 Cutler, Ella L., 93  
     William, 93  
 Damen, Elizabeth J., 53, 391  
     Jan C., 391  
 Daniels, Daniel, 66  
 Darrow, Evelina, 118  
     Margaret, 384  
 Davenport, Eliza, 360, 383  
 Davis, Eliza, 230  
     Ruth E., 360  
 Dawson, Joel, 219  
 Dayger, Sarah, 347  
 Dayton, Matilda, 314, 326, 327, 347  
 De Forrest, Jacob, 87  
     Martin, 87  
 De Frieze, Douw A., 65, 66  
 De Freest, David M., 234  
     Tannicken, 211, 234  
 De Goyer, Cleyn, 30, 33  
 De Graaf, Eva, 72, 82  
     Jesse, 82  
     Neeltje, 80  
     Nicholas, 70, 71, 89  
     Simon, 78  
 De Groot, Nicholas, 82  
 De Long, Anna, 117  
     Sally A., 93  
 De Novelles, Florence G., 124  
 De Peyster, Frederick, 59  
 De Ridder, Abram, 235  
     Cornelius, 234  
     Henry, 234  
 De Spitzer, Elizabeth, 92  
 De Wandelaar, Johannes, 30, 33  
 Dean, William H., 114  
 Decker (Dekker), Angelina, 346  
     Annatie, 307, 310, 314, 315, 320  
     Caspar G., 316  
     Caspar S., 346  
     Cornelius, 251  
     Daniel L., 346  
     David, 346  
     Emeline, 346  
     Gilbert, 326, 346  
     Helen, 367  
     Henry S., 346  
     Jan, 310  
     Julia, 346

- Decker (Dekker), Louise, 219, 251,  
     279, 280  
     Marytje, 206  
     Sarali, 346  
 Dederick, Elizabeth, 309, 311, 321, 322  
     Frederick, 312  
 Deitz, Anne, 105  
 Dellamont (Delmont), Anne (Anna-  
     tie), 83, 87, 106  
     Elizabeth, 98, 101  
     Jannetje, 87  
     Margaret, 91  
 Dellius, Godfrey, 58  
 Demaree, Job A., 324  
 Demon, Jan, 312  
 Dewey, Martin M., 345  
 Deyoe, Elizabeth C., 220  
     John, 324  
 Dingman, Hannah, 338, 360, 383, 384  
     Killian, 362  
 Dings, Susan, 225, 258, 287  
 Dobbs, Abram, 236  
 Dockstader, Elizabeth, 110, 126  
 Dodds, Rachel J., 115, 130, 138  
 Dods, John, 70, 71  
     Romie B., 260, 289  
 Doll, Sarah C., 229  
 Dominick, Julia, 292  
 Donzan, Thomas, 59, 60  
 Dortic, Henry T., 172  
 Doty, Ellen M., 341  
     Mary, 205, 222, 255  
 Doucan, Eliza M., 261, 291  
 Dowley, Dwight V. R., 352  
     Francis D., 352  
     Henry C., 352  
 Downs, Robert A., 234  
 Drew, David Y., 342  
 Duane, James, 62  
 Du Bois, Cornelius, 190  
     Edna, 360  
     George A., 360  
     Otis E., 360  
     Sarah L., 258  
 Duncan, George O. L., 367  
     Henry S., 366, 367  
 Dunham, Austin W., 361  
 Duniway, Katharine S., 377  
     Malcolm S., 377  
     Ralph R., 377  
     Robert E., 377  
 Dunn, Jeremiah, 256  
 Dunscomb, Catharine, 163  
 Durfee, Eliza, 271, 292  
 Duryea, Anne B., 263, 264  
 Dwight, Catharine V. R., 351  
     Francis, 328, 351, 352  
     Grace, 352  
 Dwight, Hannah B., 328, 350, 374, 375  
     James S., 350-352  
     Mary S., 352  
 Earing, Sylvester, 254  
 Earle, Laura, 280  
 Edgerly, Hannah C., 340  
 Edwards, Evan, 351  
 Egbertse (Egbertsen), Anna, 309  
     Lena, 309  
 Egmont, Adolph, 40  
     Anne, 41  
     Arnold, 40  
     Charles, 40, 41  
     Cornelius C., 36, 37  
     Cornelius S., 30, 33, 35-37, 53  
     Floris, 41  
     Frederick, 40, 41  
     Jacob, 36  
     Jacob Cornelius, 37  
     Jacob Claes, 36  
     Jannetie, 33-37, 53, 69, 152, 186,  
         307, 391  
     John, 40, 41  
     Karl, 38, 41, 42  
     Lamoral, 38, 39, 41  
     Lysbeth, 37  
     Mary, 37  
     Maximilian, 41  
     Neeltie, 36  
     Nicholas Claes, 36, 37  
     Philip, 41  
     Seger C., 36, 37  
     Tryntje, 37  
     William, 40, 41  
     General, 42  
 Eidleman, Mary, 366  
 Eisenbrey, Maria, 121, 133  
 Ellis, John C., 119  
 Emrich, Charles, 243, 244  
 Estabrook, Elijah, 343  
 Ethridge, Elizabeth J., 111  
 Eugenie, Empress, 97  
 Evans, R. W., 110  
     Sarah, 274  
 Everett, Abigail, 196, 212  
 Every, Isaac, 366  
 Evory, Alche A. R., 233, 265  
 Failing, Q., 343  
 Fairclough, Mary A., 121, 135, 142  
 Farrar, Clyde, 279  
     George, 279  
     Lena, 279  
 Featherly, Clara, 320 -  
 Feltman, John, 97  
 Fenner, Abigail, 245, 275

- Fenton, Hazel W., 341  
 Fera, Agnes T., 280  
 Ferdinand, King, 39  
 Ffarmer, Thos., 50  
 Fields, Andrew C., 346  
 Finchout, Esther, 233  
 Fink, Betsy, 221, 255, 283  
     Catharine, 221, 255  
     Henry W., 110  
     Peter N., 221  
 Finkle, Nicholas, 309  
 Fisher, Ettie, 361  
     John W., 109  
     William, 89  
 Fiske, Jane A., 354, 380  
 Fitch, Charles S., 353  
     John, 23  
 Fitzgerald, Wyntje, 188, 198, 218-220  
 Flaake, Coenradt, 189  
 Flack, Anna L., 352  
 Flansburgh, Nicholas, 90  
 Fletcher, Governor, 58  
 Folmsbee (Folmsby), Anna M., 248  
     David D. S., 248  
     Elizabeth, 219, 249, 278  
     George, 248  
     Margarita, 188, 199  
 Fonda, Alica, 122  
     Anna, 78  
     Antie, 69, 72, 84, 85  
     Daniel, 313  
     Douw J., 72  
     Jillis, 91  
     John F., 334, 335  
     Peter, 335  
     Rachel, 87, 330, 334-336  
     Rebecca, 72  
 Foote, Isaac, 161  
     Susan, 160  
 Forbes, Henry W., 376  
     Myrtle, 377  
     Russell H., 377  
 Ford, Edna E., 294  
 Forest, Mr., 114  
 Forrester, Byron, 240  
     Michael, 239  
 Forsman, Robert, 115  
 Fort, Jacob A., 228  
     Norman W., 141  
 Foster, Elijah, 273  
     Susan E., 238, 273, 293-295  
 Fountain, Cornelius, 338  
 Fowler, Elizabeth, 251  
 Fraker, Jane A., 104, 122, 137  
 Franklin, Lucinda, 243  
 Frazier, Addison J., 271  
 Freeman, Bernard, 59, 80  
 Freezon, Anna, 214, 237, 270  
 Frey, Maria, 94  
 Frost, Harold L., 293  
 Fry, James H., 112  
 Fryer, Joseph, 227  
 Fuller, Lydia A., 340, 363, 367  
 Fultz, Matthew, 250  
 Gage, Mrs. Catharine, 266  
     Eliza A., 229  
 Gambol, James, 250  
 Gandy, Marie S., 172  
 Gardiner (Gardinier), Benjamin W., 224  
     Cornelia, 196, 209, 230  
     Engeltje, 186, 190-192, 203, 204, 209  
     Neeltje, 212  
     Samuel, 191  
 Garitsen, Marte, 30, 33  
 Gayre, Princess Francois de, 41  
 Gebhart, Ethie, 133  
 Genet, Henry L., 260  
 George, Margaret E., 268  
 Gibert, Julia M., 174, 180  
     William N., 163, 180  
 Gifford, Lewis, 255  
 Gillett, Elizabeth B., 249, 252, 282  
 Gilliland, Caroline, 352  
     Hannah M., 352  
     William, 330, 352, 353  
 Gilmore, Edgar S., 139  
     Gladys, 139  
     Madeline, 139  
     William E., 132, 139  
 Gleason, Lovina D., 345  
     Mariette, 345  
     Mary, 259  
 Glen, Henry C., 114  
     Jane, 86  
     John, 76, 78, 80  
     John S., 50, 51, 60, 61, 71, 72  
 Godsoe, Isabel, 247  
 Goes, Gilbert, 252  
     Hannah, 251, 281  
 Goetchius, Jacob Z., 343  
 Goeway, Barney, 89  
     Lysbeth J., 202  
 Goff, Delia H., 135  
 Gomph, Christina F., 293  
 Goodcourage, Eleanor, 89  
     Katharine, 89  
 Gordon, George, 98  
     Joseph, 83  
 Gouge, Catharine B., 160, 169  
 Graat, Eva, 312  
 Graeman, Mr., 92

- Graham, George, 114  
 Grant, Hugh J., 264  
   Ulysses S., 121, 373  
 Granvella, Cardinal, 39  
 Greeley, Horace, 369  
 Green, William A., 267  
 Greene, Gertrude, 363  
   Thomas L., 350  
   Mr., 262  
 Griffin, Charles, 176  
   Charles A., 243  
 Griffiths, Mr., 101  
 Grigsley, Mr., 369  
 Grim, Maria L., 163, 173, 180  
 Groot, Nicholas, 51, 84, 69  
   Rebecca, 77  
   Simon, Jr., 65  
 Guernsey, Almira, 362  
   Daniel, 338, 391  
   Elisha, 361, 362  
   Eugene, 362  
   Grace, 361  
   James J., 338  
   Jenne, 362  
   Kate, 361  
 Gurnell, Thomas, 363
- Haas, Anna M., 120, 132  
 Haddock, Samuel, 320  
 Hagan, Christine M., 293  
 Haggart, Flora A., 245  
 Haig, G. Ogilvie, 167  
 Hall, Eugene, 252  
 Hallett, Margaret, 347  
   Sarah, 347  
 Hallenbeck, Aaron C., 223  
 Hieronymus, 309  
   Maritje, 223  
   Jacob, 51, 189, 200, 202  
 Halter, May, 279  
 Hamlin, Cornet, 256  
 Hammond, Clara D., 267, 292  
   Mr., 237  
 Hanse, Hendrick, 58  
 Hardenbrook, John, 165  
 Hardenburgh, Petrus, 197  
 Harder, Mary, 244  
 Hardy, Charles, 263  
   Ollie W., 378  
 Harris, Herbert W., 266  
   Nellie, 374  
 Harrison, J. M., 110  
 Hartness, Alice E., 245, 275, 277  
 Harvey, Daniel, 215  
 Hashbrouck, Catharine S., 379  
   Oscar, 379, 380  
 Hastings, Ascnath, 256, 284
- Havens, Angelina, 347, 367  
 Haverly, William H., 114  
 Hawver, Anna Christina, 340, 366,  
   385, 386  
   Mrs. Elizabeth, 324, 344  
   Louisa, 345  
 Haynie, Caroline B., 351, 378, 379  
 Hayward, Adolphus, 322  
 Heaton, Elizabeth, 102  
   Mary, 102, 120, 133  
 Heartwell, Charles D., 363, 369  
   Emeline S., 369  
   Julia M., 369  
 Heermans, Gerrit, 192, 194  
   Phillipus, 192  
 Heidle, Johannes, 313  
 Helm, Catharine, 312, 322  
   Christina, 312  
 Hendricksen, John, 234  
 Hening, William W., 94, 113  
 Hennions, Altie, 82  
 Henry, Lewis B., 109  
 Henry, King of France, 41  
 Herdick, Catharine, 312  
   William, Jr., 312  
 Herrington, John, 89  
 Hetherington, Nancy, 215, 245, 275  
 Hiatt, Ernest, 202  
 Hibner, Avery F., 294, 295  
   Elsie H., 294, 295  
   Frank K. S., 294, 295  
   Fred C., 294  
   George R., 273, 294  
   Harvey R., 294  
   Minnie R., 294, 295  
 Hicks, Elizabeth, 214, 239  
 Hillier, Caroline, 127  
   Elizabeth, 127, 137  
 Hillman, John C., 353  
 Hills, Emily, 162, 171  
 Hinman, Emma, 384  
 Hitchcock, Myra L., 273, 295  
 Hoar, Elizabeth, 374  
 Hobart, Henry M., 341  
 Hoferberth, Lina M., 275  
 Hoffman, Anthony, 194  
   Carl P., 132  
 Hogeboom, John L., 202  
   Mr., 90  
 Holcombe, Oliver C., 136  
 Holmes, Jesse, 240  
   Sarah L., 111  
 Hone, Mary S., 163, 165  
   Philip, 163, 165  
 Hooker, Richard, 374  
   Thomas, 374, 375  
   General, 125

- Hoover, Harry, 273  
 Horn, Marie of, 41  
     Count, 40  
 Horton, Albert I., 284  
     Lavina, 223, 256, 284  
 Hosmer, Edward E., 370  
 Hotaling, William J., 235  
 Houghtaling, Eleanor, 231, 262, 291  
 Houston, Sarah J., 361  
 Hover, Sarah, 367  
 Howard, Jane, 160  
 Howes, Alfred, 337  
     Charles H., 331  
     Hester M., 337  
 Hubbard, Frances J., 126  
 Hubner, John, 378  
     William R., 377  
 Hudson, Mrs. Etta, 247  
 Huffman, Egmont S., 127  
     Eleanor G., 127  
     Henry B., 127  
     John E., 113, 127  
     John S., 127  
     Mildred S., 127  
 Huggins, Daniel M., 281  
 Hull, David H., 347, 348  
 Hurst, Hannah, 201  
 Huyck, Garret W., 219  
     John A., 230  
     Johannes J., 198  
  
 Ingersoll, Louisa, 309  
 Insley, Achsah, 120, 133  
 Irving, John T., 166  
     Washington, 167, 169, 347  
 Irwin, Cornelia B., 350, 376  
     Minnie B., 294  
     Nellie, 284  
     Noah W., 274  
  
 Jackson, Andrew, 95  
 Jacobs, Charles, 128  
     Jannetie, 38  
 Jacobsen, Bregje, 35, 53  
 Jacobus, Catharine E., 173  
     Jannetje, 90  
     Samuel M., 173  
 Jacoby, Elizabeth, 220, 254  
 James, John, 103  
     Samuel R., 120  
 Jans, Susanna, 33  
 Jansen, Johannes, 188  
     Roelef, 186  
 Janszen, Jacob, 38  
 Jarvis, Mabel, 376  
 Jeffers, Susan, 80  
 Jenkins, Adaline M., 296  
  
 Jenkins, Eleanor, 212, 236, 267  
     Elisha, 329  
 Jessup, Isaac, 225, 227  
 Johnson, Anna V., 254  
     Cora B., 246  
     Guy, 321  
     James A., 246  
     J. W., 110  
     Maria, 324  
     Maria A., 344  
     Sir William, 51  
 Jones, Beatrice, 386  
     Edward R., 158  
     F. Miller, 321, 322  
     James I., 166, 176, 181  
     John, 163-165  
     John P., 324  
     Sarah, 158, 163, 165, 175, 177  
 Jordan, Mary, 342  
 Joslin, Mr., 92  
 Joslyn, Sarah, 347  
  
 Kane, Delancey, 177  
     John I., 177  
 Keeler, Rhoda E., 258, 287, 298  
 Kelley, Mary C., 127, 137  
 Kellogg, Montgomery A., 110  
 Kelly, Norman, 326  
     Sarah, 87, 105, 123, 124  
     William, 105  
 Kemper, Fred C., 138  
 Kennedy, Annatje, 191, 203  
     Mary S., 122  
     Nancy, 203  
 Kenyon, Harvey H., 276, 277  
 Keteltas, Isaac, 27  
 Keyes, Helen E., 385  
 Kibbe, Dave, 292  
 Killmaster, George, 232  
 Kilmartin, John, 118  
 Kilts, Edna, 360  
 Kimmey, Catharine G., 225  
     Jane P., 226, 259  
 King, John L., 374  
     Margaret, 215, 244  
     Mary S., 374  
     Samuel B., 374  
     William H., 374  
 Kingman, Lizzie B., 278  
     Samuel, 253  
 Kittle, Elizabeth, 213  
     Isaac, 233  
     Maghdalena, 211, 233, 265  
     Sherman, 254  
 Kline, Helen A., 346  
 Knickerbocker, Catharine, 193, 206,  
     223

- Knickerbocker, Cornelius, 206  
 Louis H., 298  
 Koch, George, 139  
 Kock, Elizabeth, 200  
 Konyn (Konine, Conyn), Alletaka,  
 192, 204, 208, 222  
 Catharine, 205  
 Hendrickje, 329, 314, 324, 325  
 Leendert, 190, 204, 314  
 Rebecca, 323, 343  
 Kortnight, Laurence, 157  
 Kostenbader, S. S., 130  
 Kunkle, Susan M., 135  
  
 Lafayette, General, 96, 237  
 Laight, Fannie C., 177  
 General, 179  
 Lambert, Eleanor, 378  
 Landers, Mary, 119  
 Langdon, Louisa, 177  
 Susan, 243  
 Lane, Elaine, 280  
 Lausing, Cornelia, 99, 188, 197, 214,  
 216, 217, 227  
 Gerrit A., 51, 75, 78  
 Gerrit O., 208  
 Evert, 197  
 Levinus, 336  
 Obadiah, 225  
 Sarah, 208, 225, 288  
 Sarah A., 225, 238  
 Lapius, Alida, 323, 342  
 La Planche, Isalca L., 279  
 Orlando H., 279  
 Larkin, Samuel C., 256  
 Larned, Linda H., 348  
 Latham, Beverly, 59  
 John, 59  
 Latte, Mr., 118  
 Lawrence, Margaret S., 298  
 Mary E., 298  
 Talmadge, 340  
 Lawton, Mr., 232  
 Lee, Elizabeth M., 106, 123  
 Mary A., 126  
 Le Fevre, Ann M., 345  
 Daniel, 326, 345, 346  
 Gilbert, 345  
 Isaac, 345, 346  
 Marie A., 278  
 Martin R., 346  
 Salinda E., 346  
 Sarah C., 345  
 William C., 345  
 Le Fort, Agnes A., 132  
 Leggett, Charlotte F., 163, 175  
 Le Grand, Mary, 156  
  
 Lehman, Wilhelmus, 190  
 Leischer, Susanna, 202  
 Leisler, Jacob, 57  
 Lennon, Hannah, 234  
 Lens, Baroness Marie of, 41  
 Leon, Charlotte, 343  
 Lessac, Antoinette, 232  
 Letts, Catharine, 315, 338, 359-361  
 John, 338  
 Le Valley, Pamela A., 93, 111  
 Levitz, Elma M., 283  
 Lewis, Anna, 273  
 Barent, 57  
 Martha, 265  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 369  
 Lindall, Dora A., 284  
 Livingston, A., 218  
 Gilbert, 311  
 Henry, 228  
 Robert, 19  
 Lobdell, Mary A., 345  
 Lockwood, F., 169  
 Lodewyck, Abraham, 219  
 Christina, 311, 320  
 Loman, Robert, 251  
 Long, Mary L., 385  
 Loomis, Jane A., 244  
 Loop, Catharine, 211, 235  
 Loule, Mary, 369  
 Lord, James, 93  
 Lovejoy, Malbert, 262  
 Lowe, Amelia, 127, 137  
 Lowrie, Rose, 377  
 Lozier, Eliza, 79  
 Lucase, Maria, 188  
 Luitjens, Anna M., 372  
 Luykasse, Garret, 58  
 Johannes, 58  
 Luxembourg, Sabina of, 38, 41  
 Lyman, John, 266  
 Lynde, Arthur L., 240  
 O. Watson, 252  
 Lyon, Frances M., 274  
 Sarah, 347, 367  
 Lyons, Jessy, 280  
  
 Macarty, G., de, 162  
 Mackay, Mr., 231  
 MacNorton, James, 247  
 Magill, C. H., 356  
 Magonigle, Percy B., 110  
 Manlove, Jane, 351, 376  
 Mann, Elizabeth, 200  
 Manton, Miss, 235  
 Mantz, Amia C., 327, 349, 368, 369,  
 372  
 Isaac, 349



- Marcellus, Mr., 118  
 Marks, Sarah, 271  
 Marlette, William C., 129  
 Marschalk, Joseph, 156  
 Marselis, Johannes A., 79  
 Marsh, Mary E., 350, 372  
 Marshall, Elizabeth M., 368  
 Marston, Thomas, 100  
 Martin, Eunity, 133  
     Henrietta, 232  
 Marvin, Edward, 115  
 Matlock, William H., 137  
 Matthys, Magdeline, 201  
 Mattice, Mr., 221  
 Mattison, Ruben, 250  
 Mattocks, Grace E., 273  
 Maximilian, Archduke, 39  
 Maybee, Isaac, 102  
 McAllister, Edward, 252  
 McChesney, Margaret, 354, 356  
     Mary, 330, 354-356, 379, 380  
     William, 354, 356  
 McClure, P. J., 288, 298  
 McClyman, W. H., 268  
 McCue, Cornelius, 103  
 McDowell, Daniel, 93  
 McEwan, Charles, 343  
 McGoffin, Elizabeth, 91, 107  
 McGuire, Catharine, 128  
 McIntosh, Stephen, 247  
 McKeown, Byron B., 379  
     Hugh S., 379  
     Jack H., 378  
 McKinstry, Floyd S., 346  
 McKnight, J. W., 265  
 McNutt, James, 94  
 Megapolensis, Johannes, 29  
 Meigs, Archibald, 287  
 Mellington, Charles, 243  
 Merritt, Elizabeth, 231, 262, 291  
 Mesick, Mrs. Lena, 266  
     Mabel B., 267  
 Mesier, Elizabeth, 158  
 Messig, M. Lillian, 289  
 Metselaer, Tunis E., 309  
 Michael, Caroline E., 359  
     George F., 330, 359  
     Hannah S., 359  
     Kate, 359  
 Michell, Marie A., 142, 143  
 Mickle, Peter, 93  
 Miernecke, Lillian, 206  
 Miller, Alanson A., 253  
     Alida, 219  
     Alonzo, 258  
     Burnett E., 126  
     Catharine, 105, 123  
 Miller, Dorothy, 196, 213, 236, 237  
     Eva A., 273  
     Frances, 104  
     Isaac, 213  
     Isabella, 350, 369  
     Jacob, 344  
     John A., 248  
     Peter, 210  
     Spencer, 251  
     William, 229  
 Mills, M. Louise, 340  
     Samuel L., 95  
 Milmine, Peter, 105  
 Milne, James M., 126  
 Miner, Phebe W., 93  
 Mingael, Johannes, 50, 368  
 Minor, James, 100  
 Mitchell, Mary, 328  
 Moll, Jacobus, 205  
 Monden, Elizabeth, 209, 227, 229,  
     259  
 Monroe, Donald M., 374  
     Elizabeth B., 374  
     Frederick M., 374  
     Ruth L., 374  
 Montagne, Johannes La, 229  
 Montgomery, Caroline F., 376  
 Moody, Nathaniel P., 135  
 Moore, Charles C., 345  
     Ida, 132  
     Martha, 140  
 Morehouse, Michael, 227  
 Morley, Emma J., 251, 280  
 Morrell, Guedon, 173  
 Morris, Christina, 230  
 Moss, Caroline A., 369  
 Mould, Julia A., 251, 280  
     Sarah E., 251, 280  
 Mourus, Gertrude, 231, 263  
 Mower Annie, 340, 366  
 Mull, Albert, 235  
     Alida, 226, 259  
     Eugene, 235  
     Isaac, 227  
     John I., 208  
 Munger, Jean, 128  
 Murphy, Mabel C., 383  
 Murrell, Edward, Jr., 251  
 Myers, E. Roy, 363  
     Lula, 281  
 Myres, Sarah C., 259  
 Mynderse, John, 101  
     Gertruy, 92  
 Naylor, Benjamin, 135  
     Elizabeth, 136  
 Neely, Mary A., 258, 288, 298

- Neff, Katharine L., 112  
 Neilson, Earl, 369  
     Thomas, 191, 192  
 Nelligan, Margaret M., 291  
 Nelson, Lillie E., 234  
 Newman, Patience, 104, 122  
 Nichols, Chester, 384  
     Sarah, 324, 313  
 Niles, Elizabeth A., 267  
 Niver, Elizabeth, 249  
 Noble, Orilla, 255  
     Miss, 232  
 Northrop, Frances, 173  
 Noxon, Harriet, 278  
 Nutting, William R., 240
- Odell, Martha, 120, 133  
     Grace V., 359  
 Olmsted, Mina S., 296  
     Richard C., 364  
     Wilbur, 363, 364  
 Orange, William of, 41, 308  
 Orr, James, 94  
 Orton, Alice, 267  
 Osborn, Charles S., 132, 139  
     Edgar S., 139  
     Henry G., 281  
     Mary R., 139  
     Marion C., 238, 271  
 Osterhout, Abraham, 315  
     Annie, 310, 315, 319, 327, 330,  
     337, 338  
     Martytje Dekker, 186, 192, 194  
     Lourens, 310  
 Ostrander, Angelica, 89  
     Annie, 74, 89  
     John, 218  
 Otte, Daniel, 120  
 Otten, Catharine H., 63, 64  
     Helmer, 64, 69  
 Ottman, Nellie, 271  
 Overbagh, Gertrude, 340  
     Jeremiah, 321  
 Owen, Henrietta, 122
- Pack, Anna, 264  
     Mary A., 232, 264  
 Paddock, Alice, 377  
     Edna K., 377  
     Frederick, 377  
     Henry J., 376  
     Howard C., 377  
     Laura S., 377  
     Ross, 347  
     Ruth F., 377  
     Samuel Y., 350  
 Palmer, Daniel, 251  
     Sarah, 250
- Parker, C. W., 130  
     Homer, 128  
     Sarah, 125  
 Parks, Amy, 236, 267  
     Mary, 267, 292  
 Parma, Margaret of, 39  
 Parsons, Miss, 349  
 Passeroy, Fred. H., 345  
 Paulus, Anna M., 298  
 Payne, Ernest L., 369  
     Mary, 242, 274  
 Pearl, Benjamin, 93  
 Pease, Grace A., 127  
     Robert M., 259  
 Peasley, Clara H., 131  
 Peck, Catharine, 84, 101  
     Clara, 73, 84, 101, 102  
     Jacobus, 73, 84  
     Jacques, 102  
 Peelen, Brant, 36  
 Perkins, Sarah E., 242  
 Perry, Amanda, 250  
 Peterson, Hilma A., 291  
 Petree, Eliza, 220, 253  
 Pettengill, Charles H., 175  
 Philip II, King, 39  
 Phillips, William, 98  
 Phillips, Truman G., 342  
 Phelps, Winthrop, 323  
 Pickett, Louisa, 136  
 Pike, Eleanor, 353  
     Louise, 353  
     William G., 352, 353  
     William H. H., 352  
 Pinckney, Myra A., 368  
 Pinhorn, William, 58  
 Pinney, James, 249  
 Planck, Annatje, 186, 201  
     James D., 251  
 Plass, Ella, 110  
     Johannes, 310  
 Polk, James K., 115  
 Pollock, Robert, 367  
 Popinja, Aeltje, 154  
 Porter, Clarissa, 255, 283  
     Josephine, 374  
 Potman, Arent, 92  
     Geertruy, 78, 92  
 Post, Martha, 295  
 Potter, Adelaide, 260  
 Pratt, Eugene B., 273  
 Price, Mary, 250, 278  
 Proper, Emma, 360  
 Printup, Andrew, 216  
     Daniel S., 216  
     John, 215, 216  
 Pruyn, Arent, 190  
 Putnam, General, 158

- Raber, Susan, 133  
 Radcliff, Johannes, 309  
 Ralph, Miles, 327  
 Ramage, Katharine R., 282  
 Randall, Lucy, 223, 256  
 Randerson, John, 248  
 Randolph, Stephen, 133  
 Rawlins, John A., 113  
 Rector, Jeannette, 237, 270, 292  
 Redfield, Henry M., 341  
 Reed, William, 237  
 Rees, Henrietta, 372  
 Reilly, Hattie A., 275  
 Relyea, Mary J., 119, 132, 139  
 Renner, Christie B., 127  
 Reynolds, John, 102  
 Rice, Samuel H., 346  
 Rich, Amelia, 361  
     Charles, 361  
     Frances, 361  
     George, 338, 361  
     George E., 361  
     John, 361  
     Louisa, 361  
     Mary —, 361  
     Nathan H., 293  
     Savina, 361  
 Richtmyer, Mariah, 345  
 Ricker, Hannah, 175  
 Riemer, Catarina, 201  
     John, 201  
 Risenberg, Henry, 345  
 Riker, Mrs. Harriet E., 173  
 Rix, Nathan, 245  
 Roberts, Fanny E., 341  
     G. S., 60  
     John, 391  
 Robertson, Ebenezer, 247  
     Hannah, 218, 247  
     Louisa, 247  
 Robinson, Helen D., 122  
     Henry N., 261  
 Rockefeller, William, 344  
 Roe, Azel, 160, 161  
     John, 161  
     Rebecca, 156, 160, 161, 169  
 Rodgers, G. E., 265  
 Rogers, Clarence, 386  
     William, 247  
 Romer, Mary, 160  
 Römer, Hans, 189  
 Roosa, Albert H., 319  
     Arie, 319  
 Roosevelt, James R., 167  
 Root, Charles G., 350  
 Roraback, Jesse E., 219  
     Lucy E., 281  
 Roraback, Albert, 262  
 Rose, John, 285  
     Sarah C., 252  
 Roseboom, Barent, 84  
     John, 84  
 Rouse, Phoebe, 341  
 Rowe, Anna E., 353  
     Charles E., 285  
     Reuben, 320  
     Winne, 266  
 Rowland, Catharine, 118  
 Rupell, Mary, 215, 244  
 Russ, Darwin, 262  
 Russell, Cora M., 173  
     Henry, 130  
 Ruton, William, 362  
 Ryder, Sarah C., 228  
 Ryley, Sylvester, 311  
 Ryntgens, Jacob, 28, 29  
  
 Safford, Annie, 361  
 Sagers, John, 69  
 Salisbury, Edith, 377  
 Sampson, John, 92  
 Sanders, John, 78, 82  
 Sanford, Mary, 350, 351  
 Saunders, George, 361  
     Neeltie, 108, 218, 247  
 Sawyer, Fanny, 300, 334  
 Schaets, Gideon, 35  
     Jacob, 35  
 Schermerhorn, Aakus, 102  
     Aaron, 51, 52, 86, 223  
     Aaron A., 100, 118, 119, 131, 147  
     Aaron Winne, 232, 264  
     Arent, 50, 65, 66, 69, 71-73, 77, 78, 81, 83-85, 88, 90, 92, 100, 102  
     Arent Bradt, 98  
     Arent R., 103  
     Arent V. D., 260  
     Abiah, 326  
     Abigail, 212, 235, 324  
     Abby P., 175  
     Abraham (Abram), 51, 52, 73, 84, 85, 90, 93, 101-103, 120, 121, 125, 133, 135, 147, 156-161, 163, 166-169, 201, 212, 214, 217, 230-241, 250, 313, 315, 319, 324, 325, 343, 344, 389  
     Abraham A., 103, 147, 226  
     Abraham D., 211, 233, 234, 265  
     Abraham G., 240, 303  
     Abraham I., 231  
     Abraham L., 249, 299  
     Abraham M., 91, 107-109, 126, 144, 146

- Schermerhorn, Abraham P., 345, 389  
 Abraham R., 219, 247, 248  
 Abraham V., 229, 239, 300  
 Ada B., 266  
 Adaline, 245  
 Adam, 220  
 Adele S., 266  
 Adelia, 366  
 Adeline, 338, 339  
 Aeltje, 154  
 Agnes, 118  
 Agnes C., 114  
 Alameda, 115, 138  
 Albert, 227, 340  
 Albert C., 261, 291, 303, 363, 364  
 Albert Y., 301  
 Albertine, 226, 253, 279  
 Albertine M., 219, 220, 248, 254, 277  
 Alexander, 227  
 Alexander B., 121, 135  
 Alexander V. R., 377, 378, 388, 389  
 Alfred, 162, 171, 172, 182  
 Alfred C., 172  
 Alfred E., 172, 181  
 Alfred H., 111, 145  
 Alfred R., 289, 290  
 Algernon, 311  
 Algernon V., 341  
 Alice, 106, 130, 357  
 Alice A., 120, 173  
 Alida (Aaltje), 73, 85, 117, 196, 197, 208, 214, 215, 222, 227, 242-245  
 Alida M., 103  
 Alida V. R., 328  
 Allen C., 133  
 Ally, 256  
 Almira, 263  
 Almon, 256, 303  
 Alonzo H., 243  
 Alroy L., 280, 281  
 Alvin, 338, 359, 360  
 Amanda T., 121  
 Amanda W., 136  
 Amelia B., 343  
 Amia, 350  
 Amos C., 171  
 Amy B., 378  
 Amy E., 180  
 Amy L., 256  
 Ancil S., 136  
 Andreas (Andrew, Andries), 52, 72, 83, 97, 100, 113, 118, 131, 258, 287  
 Andrew J., 287, 298  
 Andrew M., 114  
 Schermerhorn, Andrew T., 129  
 Andrew V., 104  
 Andrew Y., 231, 263, 264, 300  
 Angelica, 77, 88, 90, 104, 110, 119, 120, 133  
 Angelica B., 132, 139  
 Angelica K., 101  
 Angelina, 235  
 Angeretta, 300  
 Anita, 360  
 Ann, Anna, Annie, Annatje, Annatie, Hannah, Nancy, 78, 81, 85, 87, 91, 93, 97, 98, 100, 102, 113, 117, 130, 197, 200, 216, 228, 234, 251, 309, 312, 313, 315, 320, 326, 346  
 Ann J., 265  
 Anna B., 372, 374  
 Anna C., 138  
 Anna E., 206, 231  
 Anna M., 104, 105, 109, 229, 232, 234, 268, 376, 377  
 Anna W., 166  
 Annie C., 177, 179  
 Annie Y., 370  
 Antje, 84, 102, 156, 198, 199  
 Antonette, 138  
 Archibald B., 166, 167, 181  
 Archie G., 137  
 Ardella E., 252  
 Ardelle E., 240  
 Ariantje, 70, 71, 73, 125  
 Arnout, 152, 153, 155-157  
 Arthur, 237, 359  
 Arthur F., 180, 181  
 Arthur W., 372  
 Arthur V., 123  
 Asa, 360  
 Asenath, 251  
 Attie F., 240  
 Attie M., 278  
 Augusta, 252, 284  
 Augustus D., 372, 373, 388  
 Augustus F., 143  
 Augustus T., 121  
 Augustus V. C., 166, 167  
 Avery F., 238, 273, 293, 300, 302  
 Avery M., 385, 388  
 Axie V., 292  
 Azel, 160  
 A. M. Vedder, 123  
 Barbara, 92  
 Barent, 51, 192, 193, 204, 205, 222, 223  
 Barent (Barney), 208, 225, 226  
 Barent C., 187, 228, 259, 260, 283, 302

Schermerhorn, Barent I., 209, 230, 261

Barnet, 258, 259

Barnhardus (Bernard) Freeman,  
51, 52, 70, 71, 77, 90, 93, 94, 104,  
106, 107, 111-113, 144-147

Bartholomew, 52, 70, 74-76, 87,  
104-106, 120, 144-146, 269

Bartholomew T., 104, 107

Bartholomew W., 105, 106, 124,  
144, 145

Baldwin, 244

Beatrice, 279

Benjamin, 206, 384

Benjamin C., 347

Benton M., 254, 282, 283

Berenice, 133

Bernard T., 112, 146

Bersha, 237

Bertha, 132, 384

Bertha A., 136

Beulah H., 140

Beulah M., 378

Bregje, 83

Burton D., 267

Byron, 284

Byron B., 296, 303

Byron L., 230

Byron W., 284, 285

Caatje, 102

Carl S., 294, 301

Carlotta E., 175

Caroline (Carrie), 215, 234, 236,

237, 245, 258, 265, 330, 341,

359, 367

Caroline E., 341

Caroline W., 166, 167

Carrie B., 378, 379

Carrie C., 135

Carrie E., 278

Carrie L., 288, 298

Cartje, 313

Caspar (Casparus), 320, 324, 344,

345

Caspar L. K., 314, 325, 326, 345,

346

Catharine (Caty, Catrina), 79, 87,

88, 92-94, 98, 100, 101, 107, 117,

120, 132, 133, 154, 156, 157, 166,

188, 194, 197, 207, 212, 218, 220,

223, 225, 226, 233, 235, 237, 247,

250, 255, 313, 315, 319, 322, 330,

334, 335, 337, 338, 353

Catharine A., 118, 248, 259

Catharine E., 109, 119, 123, 133,

268

Catharine G., 170

Catharine M., 98, 112

Catharine V. R., 328, 351

Schermerhorn, Catharine Y., 94

Caty A., 234

Caty C., 320

Caty M., 262

Catalina (Cathlina, Cataline,

Catalyntje), 63, 65, 70, 71, 73,

79, 84, 102, 186, 188, 189, 190-

192, 197, 199, 202, 204, 208, 209,

227, 229, 236,

Cecil, 267

Cecelia W., 134

Charity, 199, 248, 250, 253

Charles, 114, 127, 162, 231, 252,

258, 260, 341

Charles A., 174, 182

Charles B., 369

Charles B., Jr., 369

Charles C., 123

Charles D., 341

Charles E., 122, 124, 133, 172,

347

Charles F., 142, 143

Charles F., Jr., 143

Charles Hill, 121, 136, 147

Charles Hill, Jr., 121

Charles Howard, 134, 140, 141

Charles Howard, Jr., 141

Charles L., 281

Charles M., 278

Charles R., 376, 377

Charles S., 236, 273, 274, 302,

344, 342, 351, 377, 378

Charles T., 296

Charles V. N., 295

Chalres W., 127, 137, 281

Charlotte, 369

Charlotte A., 259

Charlotte E., 292

Charlotte F., 175

Charlotte M., 349

Christina, 110, 236, 313, 322

Christopher Y., 94

Clara, Claertje, 85, 102, 217, 312,

343

Clara N., 363

Clarence, 117

Clarence E., 141, 282, 283, 301

Clarence V., 128

Clarissa V., 122

Clifford T., 131

Clyde B., 275

Cora, 285

Cora A., 240, 278

Cora E., 253

Cordelia, 166, 250

Cornelia, 101, 119, 131, 132, 197,

215-217, 219, 230, 259, 266, 267

Cornelia M., 292

- Schermerhorn, Cornelius, 3, 33, 34, 50-53, 92, 140, 156, 157, 160, 161, 169, 181, 186, 189, 192, 195-197, 201-203, 206, 208, 213, 215, 218, 220-222, 226, 227, 231, 235, 236, 245-247, 249, 250, 252, 255, 275, 277, 291, 292, 300, 302, 309, 310, 314, 316-318, 320, 325, 327, 338, 347, 349
- Cornelius A., 265
- Cornelius B., 230
- Cornelius C., 225, 307, 310, 311, 314, 315, 320
- Cornelius D., 211, 231, 232, 264, 300, 301
- Cornelius H., 217, 347-349, 387-389
- Cornelius I., 23, 183, 197, 209, 213, 227, 229, 259, 269, 302
- Cornelius J., 51, 152, 153, 188, 195, 196, 208, 210, 212, 213, 305-311, 387, 392
- Cornelius K., 223, 257
- Cornelius L., 198, 247, 265
- Cornelius P., 220, 231, 232, 300
- Cornelius V., 219
- Cornelius V. R., 369
- Cornelius W., 212, 213, 302
- Cornelius, Jr., 51, 181, 267, 315, 327-330, 333, 349-351
- Cuyler, 130
- Daniel, 51, 52, 212, 215, 216, 222, 223, 231, 232, 235, 242, 246, 299, 302
- Daniel A., 233
- Daniel C., 146, 196, 210, 211, 230, 231, 233-235, 266
- Daniel D., 98
- Daniel D. C., 56, 101, 120
- David, 222, 223, 315, 319
- David D., 234
- David M., 126
- David N., 343, 344
- David R., 271
- David T., 203, 303
- Delanah E., 344
- Delaney J., 220
- Delia, 253
- Della, 363, 365
- Derrick (Dirk), 44, 51, 191, 192, 204
- Derrick L., 198, 219, 210, 250-252
- Derrick V., 330, 354-356, 379
- Derickje, Dirkje, 196, 214
- De Witt W., 363, 364
- Dolores, 133
- Donald, 380, 383
- Dorothy (Dolly), 214, 236, 369, 377
- Schermerhorn, Dorlien Abram, 324, 344
- Duane T., 131
- Earl B., 292
- Earl J., 369
- Ebenezer, 118
- Edgar, 267, 360, 384
- Edgar B., 230
- Edgar J., 235, 266
- Edgar O., 280
- Edgar W., 132, 146
- Edith, 114, 271
- Edith L., 294
- Edmund H., 164, 166, 181
- Edmund P., 292
- Edna, 237, 279
- Edna C., 347
- Edna L., 292
- Edward, 160, 161, 354, 359, 389
- Edward E., 174, 182
- Edward Gibert, 189, 181
- Edward V., 123
- Edwards F., 380, 383, 389
- Edwin D., 383, 384
- Edwin J., 288
- Edwin L., 369
- Effa, 217
- Eleanor, 112, 217, 225, 248
- Eleanora, 251
- Elmior M., 383
- Elias, 201, 212
- Elida, 242
- Eliphalet Nott, 106, 124, 125, 145-147
- Eliza (Elizabeth, Betsy, Lysbeth), 82, 84, 89, 90, 92, 93, 98-101, 110, 119, 158, 166, 172, 186, 189, 197, 202, 214, 216-218, 222, 223, 232, 235, 236, 242, 243, 248, 253, 259, 271, 307, 312-314, 321-323, 326, 327, 338, 341, 343
- Eliza A., 236, 243
- Elizabeth A., 235
- Eliza C., 119
- Elizabeth C., 163, 174, 180, 225, 377
- Elizabeth J., 250
- Eliza M., 87
- Elizabeth M., 106, 107, 282, 378, 379
- Elizabeth O., 347, 348
- Elizabeth R., 240
- Elizabeth W., 263
- Ella, 343
- Ella L., 265
- Ella N., 279
- Ellen, 175, 176, 262
- Ellen A., 283

## Schermehorn, Ellen V., 341

Elma E., 274  
 Elmer E., 355, 359  
 Elnina M., 355  
 Elon L., 274  
 Elsie, 193, 200  
 Elvira, 269  
 Emeline, 173, 252, 338, 360, 361  
 Emeline P., 368, 369  
 Emily, 162, 254  
 Emma, 131  
 Emma E., 265  
 Emma H., 113  
 Emma W., 296  
 Emmett E., 278  
 Emmett L., 293  
 Engeltje, 74-77, 79, 80, 82, 92, 99,  
 209, 309  
 Ephraim B., 231, 262, 263, 291  
 Ernestus, 92  
 Estella, 226  
 Estella P., 363, 364  
 Esther, 235  
 Eugene, 256  
 Eugene M., 123  
 Eula L., 292  
 Eva, 90, 98, 102, 119, 219, 312  
 Eveline, 238, 250  
 Evert, 44, 46, 99, 119, 197, 216,  
 217, 258  
 Evert L., 215, 217, 244, 275  
 E. May, 256  
 Fannie, 265  
 Fannie M., 378, 379  
 Fanny, 177, 179  
 Fanny J., 292  
 Fanny M., 267  
 Fayette, 359  
 Fayette S., 354  
 Finley F., 138  
 Flavel, 127  
 Florence, 132  
 Florence E., 253  
 Florence H., 276-278  
 Frances, 345  
 Frances M., 344  
 Francis A., 114  
 Francis D., 350, 360, 371-373, 387  
 Francis D., Jr., 372, 373  
 Francis V. H., 323, 343  
 Frank, 173, 247, 260  
 Frank B., 291  
 Frank E., 282, 283, 300, 301  
 Frank M., 368  
 Frank P., 282  
 Frank T. B., 295  
 Frankie T., 127  
 Franklin, 366

Schermehorn, Franz S., 271, 273, 274,  
302

Frederick, 312, 321, 322, 340,  
 363, 367  
 Fred N., 296  
 Frederick Augustus, 175-178, 181,  
 182  
 Frederick A. T., 136, 142, 143  
 Frederick E., 273, 295  
 Frederick H., 281  
 Garentjen, 204  
 George, 231, 243, 252, 303, 343,  
 360, 367  
 George A., 161, 293  
 George B. M., 279  
 George C., 123, 267, 268, 292  
 George D., 282, 341, 342, 388  
 George F., 170  
 George H., 256, 303  
 George I., 236  
 George J., 109, 145, 146, 323  
 George L., 244  
 George O., 293  
 George R., 275  
 George S., 163, 173, 174, 180,  
 298  
 George W., 342, 387  
 Garreta A., 227  
 Gerretje (Geertje), 188-193, 195,  
 196, 199, 202, 204, 205, 208-210  
 214, 225-227, 229  
 Gertie, 122  
 Gertrude, 92, 110, 200, 266, 321,  
 340, 372  
 Gertrude A., 340  
 Gertrude M., 122  
 Gertrude L., 281  
 Geesie (Gesina, Geesche, Gosch-  
 je), 70, 71, 115, 116, 189, 200,  
 202, 217  
 Gerret, 52, 74, 76, 83, 88, 89  
 Gilbert, 236  
 Gilbert M., 262, 291  
 Giles B., 263  
 Giney, 216  
 Gitty, 255  
 Glen M., 292  
 Grace, 137, 138, 366  
 Gretchen, 296  
 Gretia, 45  
 Hannah, 201, 209, 211, 215, 217,  
 221, 235, 243, 244, 267, 275, 330  
 Hannah B. D., 350  
 Hannah E., 343  
 Hannah J., 240  
 Hannah M., 345, 350  
 Harold L., 368  
 Harold W., 138

Schermerhorn, Harvey, 255, 256  
 Harvey O., 379, 380, 388  
 Harvey R., 258, 288, 298-301  
 Harry M., 369, 371  
 Harry M., Jr., 369  
 Harry T., 124  
 Harry V. C., 206  
 Harriet (Hattie), 97, 230, 238,  
 239, 244, 247, 262, 274  
 Harriet A., 94, 275  
 Harriet C., 232, 233, 261  
 Harriet E., 244  
 Harriet L., 284  
 Harriet R., 114, 244  
 Harriet S., 265  
 Hattie E., 236  
 Hayden A., 275  
 Helen, 74, 114, 141, 166, 219, 377  
 Helen B., 89  
 Helen C., 284, 296  
 Helen E., 276, 277, 280, 372  
 Helen L., 263, 302  
 Helen J., 103  
 Helen M., 143  
 Helena, 34, 53, 73, 191, 204,  
 307  
 Hendrick (Henry), 51, 52, 93, 99,  
 104, 111, 119, 131, 186, 188, 189,  
 192, 197-201, 214-217, 223, 229,  
 243, 244, 255, 275, 307-310, 312,  
 322  
 Henry A., 175, 176, 181, 263, 264,  
 301  
 Henry C., 257  
 Henry D., 275  
 Henry G., 231  
 Henry H., 347  
 Henry (Hendrick) J., 52, 132,  
 188, 227  
 Henry J. D., 350, 375, 376  
 Henry L., 275, 341  
 Henry R., 196  
 Henry O., 232, 233, 300  
 Henry S., 326  
 Henry V. R., 328, 350, 374-376,  
 388, 389  
 Henrietta (Hendricca, Hendrick-  
 je), 205, 253, 266, 287, 324, 326,  
 345, 346, 379  
 Henrietta Theresa, 376, 377  
 Herbert C., 132  
 Herman H., 111, 146  
 Herman M., 263, 264, 300, 301  
 Hester A., 330, 332  
 Hetty, 312  
 Hetty M., 249, 251, 279  
 Hiram, 220, 236, 249, 251, 252,  
 279

Schermerhorn, Holden Bovee, 289,  
 290, 300, 301  
 Horace, 113, 251, 280, 299, 303  
 Horatio, 163, 172, 173  
 Howard A., 173  
 Howard F., 279  
 Iantha C., 134  
 Ida, 237, 254, 359  
 Ida A., 121  
 Ingold C., 111  
 Ingold H., 111  
 Ira L., 283  
 Irene A., 295  
 Irma, 267  
 Isaac, 77, 93, 147, 160, 211, 223,  
 230, 231, 236, 262, 263  
 Isaac A., 234  
 Isaac B., 230  
 Isaac C., 254, 303  
 Isaac H., 2, 261, 262  
 Isaac Mantz, 349, 368, 369, 372,  
 387, 388  
 Isaac Maus, 91, 107, 144-146  
 Isaac Mull, 226, 227, 300, 303  
 Isaac P., 213, 220, 236, 237, 268  
 Isaac K., 219, 249, 250, 278, 303  
 Isaac V., 229, 232, 233, 299  
 Isabel, 369  
 Isabella, 262, 369  
 Iva N., 344  
 Jacob, 1, 34, 35, 44, 50-52, 63, 65, 66,  
 69-72, 78, 79, 81, 83, 86, 88, 92, 93,  
 98, 100, 111, 115, 118, 128, 129,  
 144-146, 149, 189-191, 200, 203,  
 204, 206, 208, 212, 221, 223, 225,  
 226, 229, 231, 236, 242, 243, 255,  
 256, 258, 267, 288, 302, 315-317,  
 319, 321, 323, 324, 327, 329-331,  
 337, 338, 340, 352-355, 359, 379,  
 387, 391  
 Jacob A., 258, 287, 298  
 Jacob B., 230  
 Jacob C., 51, 191, 196, 208-210,  
 216, 227, 229, 230, 250, 299, 302,  
 307, 309-311, 313, 314, 319, 320,  
 387  
 Jacob D., 206, 211, 219, 223, 224,  
 234, 251, 252, 256, 257, 281, 282,  
 299, 303  
 Jacob E., 105, 129, 217  
 Jacob H., 52, 117, 196, 197, 214,  
 215, 217, 242-245, 302  
 Jacob I., 52, 195, 208, 225, 226,  
 256  
 Jacob J., 51-53, 117, 129, 147, 188,  
 195, 205, 208, 302  
 Jacob Jacobse, 183, 184, 186-190,  
 192, 307



Schermerhorn, Jacob Janse, 27-32,  
35-38, 42, 43, 47, 53, 56, 69, 129,  
152, 153, 183, 186, 269, 305, 307,  
309-311, 313, 314, 391  
Jacob K., 347  
Jacob L., 198, 218, 247, 255, 283,  
284  
Jacob Maus, gr, 109, 146  
Jacob P., 253  
Jacob R., 42, 46, 52, 133, 188, 196,  
205, 214, 237, 239, 242  
Jacob S., 84, 87, 101, 119, 120,  
146, 217  
Jacob T., 314, 324, 325, 343, 344  
Jacob V. H., 323, 342, 387  
Jacob W., 281  
Jacob, Jr., 186, 188, 195, 197-199  
Jacobus (Jacob, James), 56, 72,  
82, 84, 101, 102, 201  
Jacobus B., 101, 120  
Jacobus W., 51  
Jacomyntje, 88, 100  
James, 81, 97, 98, 100, 104, 107,  
203, 247, 284, 296, 297, 302, 303,  
341  
James A., 125, 126, 145  
James B., 87, 120, 132, 133, 288  
James C., 133, 134  
James F., 122, 137, 279  
James G., 360, 361  
James I., 250, 278, 279  
James J., 124  
James L., 162  
James M., 265, 303  
James R., 126  
James R. B., 172  
James S., 104, 160, 169, 170, 181,  
378, 379  
James T., 133  
James W., 124, 125, 146, 258, 301,  
347, 348, 389  
Jamimie, 83  
Jan (see John)  
Jane (Jannetie, Jannetje), 33, 34,  
53, 63, 69, 70, 73, 81, 87, 89, 118,  
122, 152, 154, 159, 186, 188, 189,  
190, 192, 194, 199, 200-202, 204,  
218, 221, 226, 262, 307, 312, 323,  
338, 361, 391  
Janeke, 65  
Jannige, 190  
Jane A., 106, 119, 263, 296, 320  
Jane E., 132, 247  
Jane F., 137  
Jane M., 354, 359, 388, 389  
Jane R., 162  
Janetta E., 94  
Jeannette, 142

Schermerhorn, Jennet, 100  
Jennie C., 376  
Jennie M., 281  
Jennie V., 123  
Jason B., 238, 271, 272  
Jeremiah, 74, 76, 86, 89, 340  
Jesse M., 245  
Jessie M., 293  
Jessie W., 225  
John (Johannes, Jan), 42, 43, 50-  
52, 62, 64-66, 69-72, 74, 75, 77,  
78, 80-82, 83-92, 97, 99, 101,  
102, 110, 114, 129, 146, 152, 154,  
156, 158, 160, 162, 171, 181, 186,  
189-191, 199, 204, 206, 212, 217,  
221-223, 226, 231, 235, 243,  
255, 283, 299, 309-317, 319, 321,  
322, 324, 327, 338, 366, 384, 391  
John A., 233  
John B., 87, 104, 230, 261, 262,  
291  
John B., Jr., 98  
John C., 1, 128, 227, 245, 255,  
265, 275, 283, 284, 295, 296, 299,  
302, 310, 311, 315-319, 327, 328,  
330, 331, 337, 338, 350, 387, 389  
John C. S., 351, 378, 379  
John D., 106, 204, 211, 219, 231,  
235, 236, 252, 266, 267, 347, 348  
John E., 171, 181, 271, 292, 293  
John E., Jr., 171, 181  
John F., 11, 67, 80, 93, 94, 96,  
111, 112, 145-147  
John G., 253  
John H., 256, 281, 284, 295, 321,  
322, 349, 350, 363, 366, 369-373,  
385, 386, 388, 389  
John I., 52, 94, 97, 112, 114, 118,  
147, 209, 210, 229  
John (Johannes) J., 11, 49, 52,  
76, 78, 79, 97, 98, 101, 117, 120,  
133, 144, 163, 165, 166, 173, 188,  
191, 206, 207, 209  
John J. A., 101, 117  
John, Jr., 51, 52  
John L., 52, 168, 218, 249, 277,  
278, 385, 388  
John M., 115, 130, 138, 144, 145,  
147, 245, 246, 303  
John N., 112, 237, 270, 292  
John P., 110, 111, 118, 121, 136,  
145, 158, 162, 163, 172-175, 181,  
220, 253, 254, 282  
John R., 52, 132, 160, 206, 207,  
223, 247, 256, 257, 285, 286, 299  
John S., 119, 132, 139, 158, 162,  
171, 265

- Schermerhorn, John T., 104, 147, 341,  
     312, 377, 389  
 John V., 232, 234  
 John V. B., 203  
 John V. D., 342  
 John V. R., 320, 327, 349, 350,  
     368, 369, 372  
 John W., 49, 52, 97, 100, 113, 115,  
     127, 128, 137, 146, 196, 212, 213,  
     232, 233, 236, 290, 300, 323, 341  
 Jonathan Crane, 65, 106, 123, 124,  
     147  
 Jonathan H., 262, 291  
 Joseph, 223  
 Joseph A., 121  
 Joseph C., 228  
 Joseph M., 271  
 Joseph W., 134  
 Josephine, 110, 262  
 Josephine E., 112  
 Judah C., 351, 376, 377, 389  
 Julia, 271  
 Julia A., 238, 239  
 Julia C., 252  
 Julia L., 278  
 Julia M., 326  
 Julia V., 331, 332  
 Julian H., 280, 281  
 Kate, 115, 327, 343, 360, 369  
 Kate B., 345  
 Kate E., 226  
 Kate S., 377  
 Kate W., 110  
 Katie, 171  
 Katy, 217, 251  
 Katharine, 326, 384  
 Katharine A., 219  
 Katrina, 296  
 Kenneth, 287  
 Killian V. R., 378  
 Kirby W., 293  
 Lafayette, 247, 303  
 Lanecha (Delanah), 324  
 Laney (Lany), 248, 321  
 Laurence (Lourens, Lowrens),  
     51, 79, 82, 99, 118, 216, 222  
 Laurence (Lourens) Claesen, 100  
 Lauretta, 287  
 Lavina, 219, 256  
 Lavinia A., 265  
 Leentie, 229  
 Leila M., 135  
 Lemuel S., 341  
 Lena, 102, 103, 291, 309  
 Lena M., 132, 139  
 Lennoe L., 113, 126, 127  
 Leonard (Leendert), 205, 222,  
     223, 255  
 Schermerhorn, Leonard H., 256  
 Leon, 280  
 Leon D., 279  
 Leroy, 250, 251, 280, 299  
 Leslie F., 372  
 Levi C., 245, 276  
 Levi D., 347, 367, 368  
 Levinus, 205  
 Lewis, 130  
 Lewis V. R., 377  
 Lillian, 366  
 Linda, 238  
 Linda D., 273, 294, 302  
 Linnie, 250  
 Linwood G., 124  
 Lizzie D., 135  
 Lodowi, 200  
 Loraine, 341  
 Loren F., 292  
 Loretta, 247  
 Louis, 175, 182  
 Louis B., 258, 259  
 Louis C., 124  
 Louis Y., 10, 32, 42, 210, 260,  
     288-290, 300, 301  
 Louisa, 107, 109, 271  
 Louisa A., 344  
 Louisa T., 94  
 Louise, 3, 174, 238, 279  
 Louise C., 229  
 Louise E., 251  
 Lovina, 313  
 Lucas A., 248, 253  
 Lucas D., 219, 250, 279, 280  
 Lucas J., 33, 34, 50-53, 65, 188,  
     198, 199, 219, 220, 253, 254, 391  
 Lucas P., 220, 221, 302  
 Lucas R., 198, 219, 220, 248,  
     249, 277-279, 299  
 Lucia N., 170  
 Lucinda, 251  
 Lucinda E., 265  
 Lucius, 230, 256  
 Lucretia, 217, 243  
 Lucretia C., 239  
 Lucy, 313  
 Lura, 274  
 Lura D., 133, 139  
 Lydia A., 229, 245  
 Lydia B., 372  
 Mabel, 276, 277, 293, 302, 359  
 Mabel A., 140  
 Mabel E., 363  
 Machtelt (Mailda), 34, 36, 53,  
     186, 190, 307  
 Madeline E., 281  
 Madison, 360

- Schermerhorn, Maghdelena, 70, 71,  
89, 191, 192, 198, 250  
Margaret (Margarita, Margarit-  
je, Gritje), 74, 80-84, 88, 91, 98,  
115, 116, 118, 127, 128, 138, 189,  
201, 202, 205, 227, 235, 244, 262,  
277, 288, 320, 323  
Margaret A., 115, 117, 340  
Margaret E., 342  
Margaret I., 128  
Marguerite, 280  
Marguerite V. C., 363, 364, 380  
Marguerite V. O., 291  
Maria (Mary, Maritie, Maritje),  
74, 79, 87-90, 92, 93, 98, 99, 102,  
103, 115, 118, 126, 130, 132, 156,  
157, 162, 188, 198, 200, 202, 203,  
205, 209, 211-213, 217, 218, 221,  
223, 226, 227, 231, 233-235, 238,  
244, 247, 252, 254, 300-313, 315,  
322, 324, 343, 366, 372, 380  
Mary (Maria) A., 114, 118, 121,  
142, 220, 226, 320, 338, 342, 369  
Mary A. N., 122  
Mary (Maria) B., 126, 226, 230,  
296, 378  
Mary (Maria) C., 131, 258, 281,  
341, 369, 376, 377  
Mary D., 350  
Mary E., 112, 128, 134, 135, 261,  
267, 279  
Mary J., 106, 242, 245, 248, 285  
Mary L., 126, 128, 253, 344, 377,  
378, 379  
Mary M., 347, 348  
Mary R., 118  
Mary S. D., 350, 374  
Mary V., 129  
Mary Y., 94  
Marian L., 372  
Marion, 127, 141  
Martha, 267  
Martha E., 227, 342  
Martha H., 235  
Marvin B., 278  
Mathew H. V., 264, 299  
Martin (Marten), 89, 196, 309  
Martin K., 263, 300, 301  
Matilda, 226  
Matilda B., 109  
Matilda V. R., 351  
Mattie, 274  
Maude E., 240, 298  
Maurice L., 263  
Maus, 52, 77, 91, 92, 107, 109,  
144-146  
May, 130  
May D., 366, 367
- Schermerhorn, Merrill M., 245  
Mildred, 142, 293, 294, 302  
Mildred R., 173  
Millie S., 281  
Milne P., 126, 145  
Mina, 111  
Minnie, 360  
Minnie M., 271-274, 302  
Monte, 384  
Morgan H., 378, 379  
Morgan L., 328, 351, 376-379  
Morgan R., 377, 378  
Myndert, 83, 100, 114, 119, 147  
Myron, 324, 366, 385, 387, 389  
Myron L., 288  
Myron P., 368  
Myrtle, 293, 302  
M. Isabel, 174  
Nancy, 86, 88, 217, 220, 224  
Nancy I., 345  
Nancy J., 106  
Nancy M., 252  
Naomi C., 282  
Nathan, 218  
Nathan J., 218  
Nathaniel E., 377, 378, 389  
Neelije (Nellie), 33, 34, 53, 70,  
71, 80, 99, 102, 198, 249, 309,  
310, 313, 324, 343  
Nellie M., 278  
Nettie F., 293  
Newton, 387  
Newton W., 292  
Nicholas, 52, 74-76, 79, 82, 86, 98,  
102, 115, 116, 130  
Nicholas A., 234, 265, 266  
Nicholas B., 212  
Nicholas L., 236, 268, 269, 299-301  
Nicholas J. C., 44  
Nicholas N., 99  
Nicholas P., 214, 237, 270  
Nicholas V., 99, 115, 118  
Nina M., 278  
Norman, 128  
Olga A., 372  
Olive, 367  
Oliver T., 363, 364, 387  
Omie V., 114  
Ona F., 292  
Orson, 279  
Orvil, 244  
Otis T., 347, 367, 368  
Paul, 345  
Paul A., 345, 389  
Paul D., 275  
Paul E., 347  
Paul N., 292

## Schermmerhorn, Pearl E., 278

Pearl M., 281

Pearlie R., 252

Permelia H., 239

Peter, 93, 156-159, 161-166, 175, 177, 221, 222, 231, 232, 300, 312, 322, 324, 330, 340, 359-361, 383, 387, 388

Peter A., 163, 175, 176, 181

Peter B., 162, 217, 230

Peter C., 228, 252, 302

Peter D., 220

Peter I., 315, 316, 319, 337-339, 345

Peter J., 89

Peter L., 250, 303

Peter M., 235

Peter V., 126, 146, 343, 344, 388

Petrus, 26, 27

Philip, 52, 138, 236, 237, 248, 251, 253, 254, 281

Philip B., 266

Philip C., 196, 213, 214

Philip D., 211, 235

Philip G., 180

Philip J., 188, 254

Philip L., 198, 220, 221, 249, 282, 299

Polly, 200, 206, 211, 220, 256

Porter J., 252, 281, 282, 303

Rachel, 103, 330, 352, 379

Rachel H., 106

Rachel J., 262

Rachel M., 234

Rebecca, 73, 84, 100, 106, 256, 313

Rebecca P., 103

Rebecca R., 160

Rebecca S., 173

Reading B., 121, 135, 136, 142

Reed C., 112

Rena, 289, 290, 302

Rensselaer, 220

Rensselaer P., 220, 254

Rhoda, 324

Richard, 52, 74-77, 233, 248, 354, 380-382, 388

Richard, Jr., 4, 380, 382, 383, 388, 389

Richard A., 123

Richard E., 212, 213, 267, 268, 300

Rita, 122

Robert, 52, 97, 115, 138

Robert A., 291

Robert B., 128

Robert C., 119

Robert D., 291

## Schermmerhorn, Robert F., 288

Robert H., 132

Robert J., 114

Robert M., 138

Rodney F., 131

Roeloff (Roelif, Rolph), 51, 189, 201, 207

Rosalie, 174

Roscoe, 105

Rose, 142

Rosina, 191, 255

Ruth, 137, 142, 251, 267

Ruth A., 128, 273

Ruth E., 282

Ryer, 26, 51-53, 70-74, 76, 83, 85-89, 99, 103, 144, 186, 192, 193, 196, 197, 204-206, 214, 215, 223, 237, 238, 242, 243, 250, 255, 271, 272, 274, 301, 392

Ryer A., 51, 52

Ryer B., 205, 206, 222, 255

Ryer C., 274

Ryer D., 242

Ryer, J., 20, 26, 31, 32, 34, 35, 47, 55-64, 66, 69, 70, 72, 74, 144, 145, 188, 206, 215

Ryer, Jr., 192, 193

Ryer L., 198, 218, 247

Ryer R., 219

Sally A., 223, 248, 257

Sally C., 161

Sally M., 206

Samuel, 51, 52, 191, 203, 209

Samuel H., 295

Samuel W., 135

Sarah, 70, 84, 89, 92, 97, 98, 117, 119, 129, 156, 157, 177, 226, 227, 313, 321, 391

Sarah A., 114, 128, 242, 345

Sarah E., 101, 117, 123, 251, 258, 324

Sarah G., 326

Sarah J., 114, 230, 252, 255, 342

Sarah L., 341

Sarah M., 101, 115, 117, 119, 343

Sarah S., 113, 127, 226

Sarah T., 105

Schuyler W., 271, 272

Scott, 360, 361

Sebastian, 235

Selma P., 136

Seymour, 127

Sheldon A., 275

Sheppard G., 172

Simon (Symon), 30, 33-35, 51-53, 56, 67, 70-72, 77, 78, 83, 87, 90-92, 98, 101, 104, 119, 120, 129, 131, 132, 144, 147, 156-159, 162, 217, 307, 308, 349

- Schermerhorn, Simon J., 84, 117, 120, 122, 123, 129, 144, 145, 149-154, 392  
 Simon P., 110, 126, 146, 160, 161, 181  
 Solomon K., 106  
 Sophia, 77, 90, 233, 301  
 Sophie E., 44, 240-242  
 Spencer, 343  
 Spencer C., 279  
 Stephen, 89, 242  
 Stephen V. R., 328, 389  
 Susan (Susie), 107, 128  
 Susan A., 254  
 Susan C., 266  
 Susan E., 103  
 Susan M., 126, 130, 273, 274, 302  
 Susan Y., 94  
 Susanna, 72, 81, 102, 110, 204, 218, 309  
 Suster, 83  
 Sylvia, 127  
 Theisje, 311  
 Thomas W., 135  
 Travis E., 378, 379  
 Tullius W., 131  
 Tunis, 309, 314, 324, 325  
 Uriah W., 327, 347, 348, 367  
 Van Ness, 295  
 Van Rensselaer, 376  
 Verna C., 378  
 Vernon, 138  
 Vernon C., 254  
 Villette T., 296  
 Walter, 359  
 Walter B., 225  
 Walter P., 220, 253, 282  
 Ward, 254  
 Warren C., 131, 145  
 Washington Irving, 278  
 Watson, 367  
 Wellington, 360, 361  
 Wellington B., 293  
 Wellington G., 293  
 Werdna, 287  
 Whitmore H., 347  
 Willemijntje, 154  
 William, 44-46, 51, 52, 63, 72, 74, 81, 82, 86, 87, 98, 99, 104, 114-116, 118, 122, 127, 128, 130, 137, 138, 200, 201, 221, 222, 250, 255, 267, 283, 300, 309, 310, 313, 321-324, 326, 340-343, 360, 366, 367, 372  
 William A., 135, 254, 273, 294  
 William B., 105, 106, 123, 124, 133, 172, 181, 182, 238, 272, 273, 293-295, 301, 303  
 Schermerhorn, William C., 106, 130, 137, 267  
 William Colford, 11, 15, 42, 44, 49, 164, 177-179, 181  
 William D., 242, 271, 274  
 William E., 121, 133, 134, 140, 142, 145-147  
 William F., 106, 255, 281, 341, 355, 359  
 William G., 245, 268-270, 275  
 William H., 103, 173, 175, 182, 217, 236, 258, 287, 303, 338, 347, 360, 361, 383, 384  
 William J., 97, 100, 113, 137, 251, 281  
 William K., 105, 123  
 William L., 271, 275, 343  
 William M., 287  
 William N., 122, 237  
 William S., 254, 341  
 William T., 273  
 William T. B., 284, 296, 297  
 William W., 138, 144, 145, 263, 275, 278  
 William W. H., 94, 112, 113, 126, 127, 146  
 Wilma M., 295  
 Winfield Scott, 134, 142, 244, 245, 248, 267, 299, 301  
 Winifred A., 343  
 Winifred L., 295  
 Winifred M., 298  
 Wyntje, 218  
 Scherp (see also Sharp)  
 Andreas, 190  
 Gysbert A., 202  
 Neeltje, 190, 202, 221  
 Lawrence (Lourens), 189, 202  
 Syntje (Cynthia), 202, 221  
 Schoonmaker, Lillie A., 122, 137  
 Peter, 321  
 Schouw, Gillisje C., 53  
 Schrick, Paulus, 30  
 Schuyler, Isabel, 109  
 Nicholas, 192  
 Peter, 58, 60, 61, 66, 308  
 Stephen, 209  
 Scofield, Adaline, 104  
 Seabury, Edgar, 236  
 Sebring, Cornelius, 208  
 Joseph, 209  
 Semon, Elias, 313  
 Joshua, 313  
 Seris, Louis C., 265  
 Service, Martha J., 273, 294  
 Shafer, Charles, 252  
 Shaffer, Jacob, 93  
 Shaible, George, 237

- Shannon, John, 84  
 Thomas, 84, 88  
 Sharp (see also Scherp)  
 D. W., 344  
 Gilbert, 255  
 Maly, 205  
 Mary, 222, 255, 283  
 Mary E., 372  
 Shaurman, Marion, 366, 385  
 Shaw, Sophia M., 278  
 Sheffer, Annatje, 314, 326, 345, 346  
 James M., 248  
 John, 326  
 Shepard, Anna, 198, 218  
 Sherman, Vice Pres. James, 243  
 James B., 93  
 Shibley, Emily J., 287, 298  
 Shields, Mary, 138  
 Shipherd, Catharine E., 353, 354  
 Fayette, 330, 353, 354  
 Henry R., 353  
 Herbert H., 353  
 Jacob R., 353, 354  
 John J., 354  
 Julia M., 353  
 Theodore M., 353, 354  
 Walter B., 353  
 Zebulon R., 354  
 Shropshire, Emma, 94, 113, 126, 127  
 S. G., 113  
 Shufelt, Philip P., 226  
 Shultes, Etta J., 361  
 Shults, Cordelia, 346  
 Shuster, Erwin S., 134  
 Estelle F., 134  
 Harry M., 134  
 Shutt, Matilda, 366  
 Shutts, Sarah, 314, 324, 343, 344  
 Silver, Rayton, 271  
 Simmons, Ellinora D., 131  
 Evaline, 244  
 Simpson, Euphemia, 346  
 Sitterley, Catharine, 79, 93, 111  
 Julia, 101, 120  
 Sixberry, Maria, 85, 102, 120, 135  
 Nicholas, 102  
 Slater, Maria, 97, 114, 118  
 Slichtenhorst, Gerrit, 36  
 Slingerland, Neeltje, 309  
 Sloan, Mary A., 229  
 Slocum, M. M., 274  
 Slover, Abraham, 391  
 Daniel, 391  
 Smith, Alice, 130  
 Egmont S., 127  
 Henry H., 113, 126  
 Ilda, 278  
 Jacob, 214  
 Smith, Jack O., 374  
 John, 93  
 Lennoe S., 127  
 Leonard I., 374  
 Nealtje de G., 127  
 Nola B., 127  
 Romar H., 127  
 Sara, 323, 341  
 Serena, 374  
 Shela, 374  
 Van Kleeck, 265  
 Walter, 343  
 William L., 372  
 Smitley, Joseph W., 119  
 Smullin, Leonidas L., 244  
 Snyder, Christian, 313  
 Dorothy, 103  
 Eliza, 324  
 Hannah, 326  
 Henry S., 279  
 Olen G., 111  
 Soogmakeleyck, Peter A., 64  
 Soper, Oscar, 240  
 Sowle, Charles L. G., 253  
 John S., 253  
 Sparks, Eleanor, 266, 223, 224, 256  
 Spear, Teunis, 77  
 Mr., 220  
 Speddy, Faith S., 377  
 Kenyon, 377  
 Thomas H., 376  
 Spencer, Randall, 213  
 Spoor, Johanna, 203  
 Spotswood, Edmund T., 94  
 Elizabeth H., 84, 94, 112  
 Robert G., 94  
 Springer, Aaron R., 104  
 David, 79  
 Springsteen, Benjamin, 197, 204  
 Caspar, 53  
 Catharine, 211  
 Catlena, 235, 266  
 Hannah, 227  
 Isaac, 212  
 John I., 217  
 Leonard, 204  
 Mary M., 234  
 Ryer, 211  
 Sprouse, Henry T., 128  
 Staats, Annatje, 200  
 Joachim, 51, 191, 205  
 Nicholas, 228  
 William S., 226  
 Stauring, James H., 119  
 Stearns, Lucy J., 234, 265  
 Steenburg, Wilhelmus, 292  
 Stengel, Ethie L., 173

- Stenhose, Jan, 194  
 Stevens, Ambrose, 232  
   Ebenezer, 162, 163  
   Rebecca H., 158, 162, 163, 172, 175  
   Miss, 231  
 Stewart, James A., 156  
   Matilda, 347  
 Stillman, Charles, 379, 380  
   Ezra C., 379  
   Hulda, 379  
   Mary E., 379  
   Rachel F., 379  
 Starring, John D., 244  
 Stocking, Sylvester, 324  
 Stockwell, Miss, 243  
 Story, Henry C., 265  
   Jeremiah B., 265  
 Stoughton, E. H., 125  
 Stout, Elizabeth, 136  
 Stoutenburgh, Jacobus T., 159  
 Strevor, Sarah, 220, 254  
 Strobel, Sarah D., 165, 173  
 Stroh, John, 367  
 Strop, Annatje, 312  
   Mr. and Mrs., 321  
 Stryker, Barent, 221  
   Lany, 221  
 Stubbs, Eleanor, 88  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 28, 29, 66  
 Suydam, Charles, 166, 169  
   Walter L., 167  
 Swart, Anna, 118, 130, 138  
   Belle, 132  
   Mrs. Kate, 349, 368  
   Jeremiah, 79  
   Josias, 65  
   Sarah L., 268  
 Swartz, Edith, 247  
   Robert, 247  
 Sweet, Samuel, 252  
 Swits, Abraham, 91  
   Catharine, 77, 91, 109  
   Isaac, 76  
   Jacob, 105  
   Margaret, 87, 105  
   Maria, 76  
 Symonsen, Ariantie, 66  
   Gerrit, 66  
   Volkert, 65  
   Wilhelminus, 65  
  
 Taylor, Sarah, 105  
 Teed, Edson L., 291  
 Teller, Annatje, 72, 74, 87, 104-106, 120  
   Bartholomew, 106  
  
 Teller, Henry M., 286  
   James, 85  
   John, 61, 72, 84  
   Margareta, 69, 72, 81-83  
   Maria, 85, 103  
   Sarah, 72, 81, 97  
   William, 59, 60, 84  
 Ten Broeck, Dirck W., 58, 205  
   Leonard, 205  
 Ten Eyck, Barent, 53, 192, 202  
   Barent H., 211  
   Barent J., 194  
   Geertje, 186, 192, 204, 205  
   Jacob A., 110  
   Johannes, 194, 202  
 Terry, Jane A., 284, 296  
   Horace, 296  
   Susan, 245  
 Tessier, Charles T., 359  
   Oscar, 359  
   Mortimer V., 359  
 Thayer, Amos, 97  
 Thomas, Jay, 130  
   Retta, 273  
   Sarah, 355  
 Thompson, Amanda, 344  
   Bertha, 275  
   Catharine, 350, 376  
   Samuel, 262  
 Thornton, James, 84  
 Tice, Amelia, 105  
 Tiffany, Mrs. Sally M., 215, 242  
 Timanus, Emma, 377  
 Timms, Fanny, 110  
 Tipple, Philip, 235  
   Solomon, Jr., 235  
 Tobias, Mary, 258  
 Todd, Fred J., 296  
   Lottie J., 133  
   Ruth W., 296  
 Tomlinson, Redfield, 132  
   Virginia, 132  
 Tompkins, Noble L., 344  
 Townsend, Edward, 140  
   Elizabeth M., 134, 140  
 Tower, Mary L., 341  
 Treat, Alfred A., 326  
   Ann, 326  
 Trefren, Frank A., 262  
 Truax, Eleanor, 129  
 Truex, Andries, 51, 85, 86  
 Turck, Augustine, 194  
 Turnbull, Joseph W., 117  
   Matilda, 129  
 Turner, Louisa, 112  
 Tuttle, Marjorie B., 368  
   Matilda, 109

- Upcraft, John, 284  
 Upp, William C., 132  
 Van Aken, De Baum, 226  
     William, 263  
 Van Alen (Van Allen),  
     Abraham E., 234  
     Catharine, 229  
     James J., 167  
     John E., 198  
     Lawrence, 323  
     Margaret, 258  
     Sarah, 284  
     Stephen, 311  
 Van Alstyne, Abraham, 50, 190  
     John A., 209, 229  
     Richard, 328  
     William L., 323  
 Van Antwerp, Daniel J., 61  
 Van Benthuysen, Barent, 193, 194  
     Cornelia, 225  
 Van Bergen, Pieter, 312  
 Van Boskerk, Johannes, 91  
 Van Breucklin, Cornelis T., 27  
 Van Buren, Barent, 195  
     Catalyntje, 188, 195, 205, 208  
     Cornelius, 195  
     Daniel, 212  
     Dirkje, 188, 196, 214, 215  
     Gerritje H., 53, 186, 188-190, 192  
     Hendrick C., 186, 307  
     Hendrick M., 196  
     Hity M., 220, 253  
     Maghdalena, 309  
     Maritie H., 53, 307, 309, 310  
     Martin, 214  
     Rita, 122  
 Van Cortlandt, Anna, 166  
     Augustus, 167, 169  
 Van Curler, Arent, 27, 28, 66  
 Vanderberg, Sarah, 324, 343  
 Van der Bogart, Ariantje, 71, 80, 93  
     Harmen M., 53  
     Myndert H., 34, 35, 53  
     Nicholas, 73  
     Sara, 78  
     Takerus, 80  
 Vanderdonck, Adrian, 36  
 Vanderheyden, Derick L., 330, 334,  
     335  
     Hannah, 337  
     Jacob I., 315, 334, 337  
     Jacob D., 334  
     Jane, 334  
     Maria, 315, 316, 330, 331, 334,  
         337, 352-355, 359  
     Rachel, 234  
 Vanderpoel, Jacobus, 209  
     Johannes, 209  
     Maria, 196, 210, 230, 231, 233-235  
     Nelly, 208, 225, 258  
     Samuel, 212  
     Sarah, 196, 209  
 Vander Volgen, Elizabeth, 72, 74, 82,  
     99  
     Laurence, 80, 82  
     Peter, 92, 110  
     Susanna, 78, 92, 110  
 Van Driesen, Henry, 75  
     Petrus, 71  
 Van Dyck (Dyke), Catharine, 259  
     Mathew, 251  
     Mr., 106  
 Van Eps, Jan, 59  
     J. B., 61  
     Margrieta, 105  
 Van Guysling, Jacomyntje, 72, 83,  
     88, 100  
     Myndert, 83  
     Peter, 74  
 Van Heusen, Jane E., 110  
 Van Hoesen, Jannetje, 188, 199, 221  
     Jane E., 126  
     Johannes, 153  
     Mary, 313, 322, 341-343  
     Sarah, 312, 321, 340  
     William, 323  
 Van Ness, Dirkje, 195  
     Harriet M., 255, 283, 295  
     Helen C., 255, 284, 296  
     Hendrickje, 195  
     John, 284  
     Waldo, 344  
 Van Olinda, Jacob, 202  
     Pieter, 202  
 Van Orden, Phoebe R., 262, 291  
 Van Petten, Abraham, 104  
     Adam, 84  
     Andries, 104  
     Diwar, 70, 73  
     Eva, 70, 77, 89, 90  
     Gity, 87, 104, 122  
     Jacob W., 106  
     J., 86  
     Neil, 362  
     Nicholas, 77, 119  
     Nicholas A., 71  
     Philip, 70, 71  
     Rebecca, 87, 106  
 Van Rensselaer, Catharine, 315, 327  
     328, 349-351  
     Hendryk, 195  
     Henry K., 228, 327, 328  
     Kiliaen, 18, 27, 35, 66, 199, 206,  
         207, 209, 213-215, 328



- Van Rensselaer, Solomon, 329  
     Stephen, 317  
 Van Schaick, Gerrit, 104  
     John, 114  
     Maria, 337  
 Van Sickles, Henry, 227  
 Van Slyck, Antony, 98  
     Elizabeth, 85, 103, 186, 307  
     Harmen, 50, 73  
     Margarita, 84  
     Marten, 103  
 Van Valkenburgh, Abraham, 186,  
     212  
     Catalyntje, 196, 198, 212  
     Catharine, 236, 249  
     Charles H., 248  
     Cynthia, 209, 229  
     Eva, 219, 250-252  
     Eve, 195, 198  
     Jochem, 190  
     Leany, 198, 218, 247-249  
     Lydia, 219, 247-249  
     Mary, 251  
     Pieter, 311  
 Van Vechten, Annatje, 74  
     Antie, 186, 188, 195, 197-199  
     Cornelis T., 188  
     Jacob, 95  
     Jannetie T., 37  
     Tennis D., 37  
 Van Velsen, Sweer T., 59  
 Van Vorst, Gerrit, 79  
 Van Vranken, Hillegonda, 70, 77,  
     91  
     Maria, 70, 74, 83, 87-89, 99  
     Maus, 77  
     Ryckert, 74  
 Van Vredenburg, Ariantje, 315  
 Van Weesp, Guisbert C., 36  
 Vaudemont, Connt, 41  
     Louise, 41  
 Vedder (Veeder), Agnes, 98  
     Agnietje, 81, 84  
     Arent, 78  
     Barent, 70  
     Corset, 74  
     Eva A., 119  
     Gerrit S., 63  
     Giesie, 70  
     G. S., 268  
     Harje, 75  
     Harmon, 129  
     Helen, 117, 120, 129  
     Helmus, 63  
     Hendryckes, 72  
     Hester, 197, 217  
     John, 104  
     Vedder (Veeder), Maria, 70, 74, 75,  
         78, 92, 93, 98, 117, 118, 129  
         Nellie, 75  
         Rebecca, 97  
         Susanna, 84  
         Volkert S., 69  
 Ventor, Sarah, 100  
 Verplanck, Philip, 66  
 Viele, Arnout C., 152, 153  
     Cornelius, Jr., 70, 73  
     Geesie, 79, 82, 99, 118, 216  
     Maria A., 104  
     Nicholas, 70, 71, 73, 87, 99  
     Philip, 87  
     Suster, 83  
     Willempie, 53, 152-154  
 Vincent, Augustus, 274  
 Visscher, John, 72  
 Voorhis, Stryker, 221  
 Vos, Catalyntje, 69  
 Vosburgh, Abraham, 312  
     Jannetje, 309, 311  
     Johannes, 209  
     Peter C., 218  
 Vrooman, Adam, 60, 61, 77  
     Annatie P., 72, 81, 98  
     Engeltie, 69, 70, 71, 74, 77, 78,  
         80  
     Geertrud, 192, 204  
     Helen, 103  
     Hendrik, 65, 71  
     Jacob, 72  
     Jan H., 70  
     Jannetje, 81  
     Peter, 81, 84, 98  
     Rachel, 105, 123  
     Sarah, 72, 83, 101  
     Wouter, 71  
 Wagner, Mary J., 257, 285  
 Walker, Mrs. Cecil, 340  
     Edward, 131  
 Walley, Leonard, 236  
 Walling, Annie, 378  
 Ward, Demos K., 94  
     Gertrude A., 106, 124  
     Mary, 343  
     Pamela, 345  
     Thomas, 223  
 Watts, Maria H., 355  
 Weatherwax, Michael, 90  
 Weber, Adaline, 363  
 Webster, Alice, 243  
     Arminda R., 241, 275  
     John R., 242, 243  
     Mary A., 243  
     Phoebe, 242

- Weed, Elizabeth C., 262  
     Hattie, 267  
 Weidman, Paul, 92  
 Welles, Benjamin, S., 166  
 Wellevan, Susanna, 82  
 Wells, Jane, 260  
 Wemp, Ariantie, 65  
     Barent, 61, 65  
     John, 60, 61, 63, 65, 69  
     Myndert, 59, 65  
     Ryert, 65  
 Wendel, Susanna, 72  
 Wendol, Anna, 192  
 Werner, Josephine, 244  
 Wessels, Anna, 97, 100, 113  
 West, Madeline, 112  
     Warren, 114  
 Wheaton, Cornelia, 242  
     Earl L., 243  
     Levi, 242  
     Sarah, 252  
 Wheeler, Anna B., 263  
 Whelen, Sarah Y., 289  
 Whitaker, Elizabeth, 309, 313, 323  
 White, Helen, 158, 166  
     Henry, 166  
     John, 201  
 Whitney, Eli B., 281  
     William C., 332  
 Wicks, Melancthon, 247  
 Wigram, John, 202, 203  
 Wilber, Sally A., 237  
     Winfield, 361  
 Wilcox, Henry, 360  
 Wiley, Elmer, 121  
     Harriet, 271  
     Kate W., 121  
     Richard, 220  
     Thomas S., 121  
 Wilkinson, Charlotte C., 353  
     Jane, 140  
 Will, Maghdalena, 175  
 Willett, Marinus, 218  
 Williams, Charles G., 171  
     Dorcas V., 127  
     Elisha, 329  
     Georgia, 171  
     Henry, 130  
     Lydia A., 343  
     Sarah E., 359  
     Thomas, 190  
     Dr., 175  
 Williamson, Louise, 163, 174  
 Wilson, Frans, 198  
     James, 70  
     M. Orme, 167  
 Wilsey, Cornelius, 229  
 Wilt, Amelia, 245  
 Wiltsie, Calvin, 324  
 Winchell, James, 343  
 Winne, Aaltie, 196  
     Adam D., 188  
     Annatie, 77  
     Daniel, 195  
     Dirkie, 334  
     Jane A., 226  
     Levinus, 153  
     Maria, 188, 195, 268, 210, 212  
     213  
     Richard, 337  
     Robert, 337  
     Sarah, 337  
     Theron, 258  
 Winslow, George, 239  
 Winters, Loduskie A., 251, 281  
 Wintringham, John, 234  
 Witbeck, Catharine, 228, 259, 288  
     John A., 259  
     Mr., 222  
 Wolf, Beulah W., 133  
 Wolfe, Guedon C., 353  
     Wiltsie F., 352  
 Wolligfahrt, Daniel, 200  
 Womack, D. H., 378  
 Wood, Albert B., 127  
     Anna J., 142  
     Emma, 296  
     Fernando, 233  
     Lewis E., 279  
     Mary J., 121, 133, 140, 142  
     Miss, 231  
 Woodard, Daniel, 233  
 Wooden, Edward F., 134  
     Edwin F., 134  
     Harold S., 134  
     Warren S., 134  
 Woodworth, T. F., 253  
 Wool, John C., 319  
 Wright, Urial, 347  
     Walter C., 206  
 Wrightington, Charles W., 170  
 Wynkoop, Tobias, 202  
     William, 202, 203  
 Yates, Catharine, 80, 94, 111, 112  
     Christopher, 94  
     Henry F., 80  
     Robert J., 244  
     Stephen, 92  
 Young, George H., 315  
     Isabelle, 94, 113  
     William, 141  
     Mr., 231  
 Younglove, Louis, 228